,];yhj;jpd; ru;tNjr J}J

njhFg;G

fyhepjp : mg;Ju; u`;khd; \P`h

jkpohf;fk;

mg;Jy;yh`; K`k;kj; mfPy; (kjdp)

**رسالة الإسلام العالمية**

**إعداد**

**الدكتور / عبد الرحمن بن عبد الكريم الشيحة**

**ترجمة**

**عبد الله محمد عقيل**

Gfo; midj;Jk; my;yh`;tpw;Nf cupj;jhfl;Lk;. NkYk; ]yhj; vDk; fUizAk;; ]yhk; vDk; <Nlw;wKk; vq;fs; J}ju; K`k;kJ (]y;) mtu;fs; kPJk; md;dhupd; fpisahu; Njhou;fs; kPJk; cz;lhfl;Lk;!

,g;Gj;jfk; gw;wp xu; mwpKfk;.

,iwtd; my; Fu;Mdpy; $Wfpd;whd; : ((egpNa! mtHfsplk;) ''Ntjj;ijAilNahNu! ekf;Fk; cq;fSf;FkpilNa (,irthd) xU nghJ tp\aj;jpd; gf;fk; thUq;fs;; (mjhtJ) ehk; my;yh`;itj; jtpu NtnwtiuAk; tzq;f khl;Nlhk;;. mtDf;F vtiuAk; ,izitf;f khl;Nlhk;; my;yh`;it tpl;L ek;kpy; rpyH rpyiuf; flTsHfshf vLj;Jf; nfhs;sTk; khl;Nlhk;"" vdf; $Wk;. (K/kpd;fNs! ,jd; gpwFk;) mtHfs; Gwf;fdpj;J tpl;lhy;; ''epr;rakhf ehq;fs; K];ypk;fs; vd;gjw;F ePq;fs; rhl;rpahf ,Uq;fs;!"" vd;W ePq;fs; $wptpLq;fs;"".) (MY ,k;uhd; : 64)

cz;ikapy; ,];yhk; jhd; rj;jpa khu;f;fk;> Vnddpy; mJNt ,ay;ghdJk; njspthdJkhFk;. mjpy; rpf;fNyh Fog;gNkh fpilahJ. jq;fs; rpe;jidapy; Vw;gLk; mJ gw;;;;wpa re;Njfq;fisAk; tpdhf;fisAk; Kd;itf;Fk; cupikiaAk; mJ toq;fpAs;sJ. mNj Nghd;W khu;f;fj;NjhL njhlu;Gila me;j tpdhf;fSf;fhd tpilaspf;Fk; cupikia mJ midtUf;Fk; toq;ftpy;iy. ,iwtd; mUs;kiwapy; $Wk; NghJ : (''vd; ,iwtd; `uhk; vdj; jLj;jpUg;gitnay;yhk;> ntspg;gilahd my;yJ  me;juq;fkhd> khdf;Nflhd nray;fs;> ghtq;fs;;> epahakpd;wp (xUtUf;nfhUtH) nfhLik nra;tJ Mjhukpy;yhky; ,Uf;Fk; NghNj ePq;fs; my;yh`;Tf;F ,izfw;gpj;jy;> ePq;fs; mwpahtw;iw my;yh`;tpd; kPJ (ngha;ahff;) $WtJ (Mfpa ,itNa vd;W egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf."") (m/uhg; : 33)

khu;f;fj;NjhL njhlu;Gila me;j gjpy;fs; khu;f;f mwpQu;fshNyNa Kd;itf;fg;gly; Ntz;Lk; vd;W mJ typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. ''ePq;fs; (,jid) mwpe;J nfhs;shkypUe;jhy;> (Ke;jpa) Ntj Qhdk; ngw;Nwhhplk; Nfl;lwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs; (vd;W $WtPuhf""). (me;e`;y; : 43)

jFe;j mwptpy;yhjtu;fsplk; khu;f;fj;jpid fw;gjdhy; Vw;gLk; tpisTfis egp (]y;) mtu;fs; njspTgLj;Jk; NghJ ''epr;rakhf my;yh`; fy;tpia(j; jd;Dila) mbahHfsplkpUe;J xNuabahfg; gwpj;J tplkhl;lhd;. MapDk; mwpQHfisf; ifg;gw;Wtjd; %yNk mtd; fy;tpiaf; ifg;gw;Wthd;. filrpahf XH mwpQH $l kPjkpy;yhky; Mf;fptpl;lJk; kf;fs; mwptPdHfisj; jk; jiytHfshf;fpf; nfhs;thHfs;. mtHfsplk; Nfs;tpfs; Nfl;fg;gl;L mwptpd;wpNa khHf;fj; jPHg;Gk; toq;FthHfs;. (,jd; %yk;) jhKk; top nfl;L(g; gpwiuAk;) top nfLg;ghHfs; vd ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs; $wpdhHfs;"" vd mg;Jy;yh`; ,g;D mk;H ,g;dpy; M];(uyp) mwptpj;jhH.

,];yhj;jpy; ehq;fs; ek;gNtz;ba njsptpy;yhj mk;rq;fNsh> eptu;j;jp nra;a ,ayhj tpdhf;fNsh fpilahJ. vdpDk; kdpjdpd; gFj;jwptpdhy; fpufpf;f Kbahj rpy kiwthd mk;rq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. kdpjd; mjid mwptjdhy; mtDf;F vt;tpj eyDk; ,y;iynad;gjhy; ,iwtd; mjid $whky; tpl;Ltpl;lhd;. ve;j kiwthd tplaq;fis mwptjdhy; kdpj ,dj;jpw;F eyd; fpl;LNkh mtw;iw kl;Lk; jd; J}jupd; %yk; njspTgLj;jpapUf;fpd;whd;.

ehk; kdpjd; vd;w mbg;gilapy; vkJ rpe;jidapy; Njhd;Wk; gytpjkhd re;Njfq;fSf;fhd gjpy;fis ,];yhk; midtUk; ftuf;$ba ,yFthd njhdpapy; Kd;itf;fpd;wJ.

**kdpjd; jd; Njhw;wk; gw;wp tpdtpdhy**; mjw;fhd tpilia jpUkiw gpd;tUkhW $Wfpd;wJ : ''epr;rakhf ehk; (Mjp) kdpjiuf; fsp kz;zpypUe;Js;s rj;jpdhy; gilj;Njhk;. gpd;dH ehk; (kdpjidg; gilg;gjw;fhf) mtid xU ghJfhg;gd ,lj;jpy; ,e;jphpaj; Jspahf;fp itj;Njhk;. gpd;dH me;j ,e;jphpaj; Jspia myf; vd;w epiyapy; Mf;fpNdhk;; gpd;dH me;j myf;if xU jirg; gpz;lkhf;fpNdhk;; gpd;dH mj;jirg;gpz;lj;ij vYk;GfshfTk; Mf;fpNdhk;; gpd;dH> mt;ntYk;GfSf;F khkprj;ij mzptpj;Njhk;; gpd;dH ehk; mjid NtW xU gilg;ghf (kdpjdhfr;) nra;Njhk;. (,t;thW gilj;jtdhd)my;yh`; kpfTk; Nkyhq;fpatd; (gilg;ghsHfspy;vy;yhk;) kpf mofhd gilg;ghsd;"". (my; K/kpD}d; : 12 - 14)

**,g;ghupy; Vida rpU\;bfSf;fpilapy; jd;Dila me;j];J vd;d?** vd;w tpdhtpw;fhd tpilia gpd;tUk; ,iwtrdj;jpy; ngw;Wf;nfhs;fpd;whd;: ''epr;rakhf> ehk; MjKila re;jjpiaf; fz;zpag;gLj;jpNdhk;; ,d;Dk;> flypYk;> fiuapYk; mtHfisr; Rke;J> mtHfSf;fhf ey;y czT(k; kw;Wk;) nghUl;fisAk; mspj;J> ehk; gilj;Js;s (gilg;Gfs;) gytw;iwAk; tpl mtHfis (jFjpahy;) Nkd;ikg; gLj;jpNdhk;."" (,];uh : 70)

**,t;Tyfpy; ,iwtd; cUthf;fpa gilg;gpdq;fNshL jd; epiyg;ghL vt;thW ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;?** vd;W tpdtpdhy; mjw;fhd tpiliaAk; gpd;tUkhW $Wfpd;wJ : ''fg;gy;fs; mtd; fl;lisiaf; nfhz;L (flypy;) nry;Yk; nghUl;Lk;> ePq;fs; mtDila mUisj; Njbf;nfhs;Sk; nghUl;Lk;; NkYk; mtDf;F ed;wp nrYj;Jk; nghUl;Lk; cq;fSf;Ff; fliy trg;gLj;jpf; nfhLj;jtd; my;yh`;Nt Mthd;. mtNd thdq;fspYs;sit> G+kpapYs;sit midj;ijAk; jd; mUshy; cq;fSf;F trg;gLj;jpf; nfhLj;jpUf;fpwhd;; mjpy; rpe;jpf;Fk; r%fj;jhUf;F epr;rakhfg; gy mj;jhl;rpfs; cs;sd."" ([h]pah : 12 - 13)

**kdpjd; cUthf;fg;gl;l Nehf;fk; vd;d?** vd;w mtDila Nfs;tpw;F my;Fu;Md; ,t;thW tpilaspf;fpd;wJ : '',d;Dk;> [pd;fisAk;> kdpjHfisAk; mtHfs; vd;id tzq;Ftjw;fhfNt md;wp ehd; gilf;ftpy;iy."" ,t;Tyfj;ij rpU\;bj;j me;j rpU\;bfu;j;jhitg; gw;wpAk;> ahUf;F ,k;kdpjd; jiyrha;e;J tzq;f Ntz;Lk; vd;w tpdhf;fSf;fhd gjpy;fisAk; gpd;tUk; jpUtrdq;fspd; %yk; ngw Kbfpd;wJ. ''(egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf : my;yh`; mtd; xUtNd. my;yh`; (vthplj;Jk;) Njitaw;wtd;. mtd; (vtiuAk;) ngwTkpy;iy (vtuhYk;) ngwg;glTkpy;iy. md;wpAk;> mtDf;F epfuhf vtUk; ,y;iy."" (,f;yh];)

''(ahtw;Wf;Fk;) Ke;jpatDk; mtNd> gpe;jpatDk; mtNd> gfpuq;fkhdtDk; mtNd> me;juq;fkhdtDk; mtNd> NkYk;> mtd; midj;Jg; nghUs;fisAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;."" (`jPj; : 3)

**csmikjp kw;Wk; Mj;k epk;kjp vd;gtw;wpd;ghy; ,l;Lr;nry;Yk; ghij**iag; gw;wpa kdpj Nfs;tpfSf;fhd gjpy;fis my;Fu;Md; ,t;thW $Wfpd;wJ : ''(NeH top ngWk;) mtHfs; vj;jifNahnud;why;> mtHfs; jhk; (Kw;wpYk;) <khd; nfhz;ltHfs;; NkYk;> my;yh`;it epidT $Wtjhy; mtHfSila ,jaq;fs; mikjp ngWfpd;wd my;yh`;it epidT $WtJ nfhz;L jhd; ,jaq;fs; mikjp ngWfpd;wd vd;gij mwpe;J nfhs;f!(u/J : 28)

**kdpj tho;tpd; ntw;wp> mD$yk;** gw;wpa tpdhtpw;F my;Fu;Md; ,t;thW gjpyspf;fpd;wJ : ''MzhapDk;> ngz;zhapDk; K/kpdhf ,Ue;J ahH (rd;khHf;fj;jpw;F ,zf;fkhd) ew;nray;fisr; nra;jhYk;> epr;rakhf ehk; mtHfis (,t;Tyfpy;) kzkpf;f J}a tho;f;ifapy; thor; nra;Nthk;; ,d;Dk; (kWikapy;) mtHfSf;F mtHfs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jtw;wpypUe;J kpfTk; mofhd $ypia epr;rakhf ehk; nfhLg;Nghk;"". (e`;y; : 97)

**,iwtidAk; mtd; mUspatw;iwAk; ek;gplhjtdpd; epiyia** gw;wpa mtdJ tpdhtpw;fhd gjpiy gpd;tUk; trdk; $Wfpd;wJ : ''vtd; vd;Dila cgNjrj;ijg; Gwf;fzpf;fpwhNdh> epr;rakhf mtDf;F neUf;fbahd tho;f;ifNa ,Uf;Fk;; NkYk;> ehk; mtid fpahk ehspy; FUldhNt vOg;GNthk;"" (jh`h : 124).

<UyfpYk; r%fk; kw;Wk; jdpkdpjDf;F nghUj;jkhd midj;J tpjkhd rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; cs;slf;fpa gupg+uz khu;f;fj;jpidg; gw;wpa mtdJ tpdhtpw;fhd tpilia gpd;tUk; trdk; $Wfpd;wJ : '',d;iwa jpdk; fh/gpHfs; cq;fSila khHf;fj;ij (mopj;J tplyhk; vd;gij)g; gw;wpa ek;gpf;ifia ,oe;J tpl;lhHfs;;. vdNt ePq;fs; mtHfSf;F mQ;rhjPHfs;; vdf;Nf mQ;rp elg;gPHfshf. ,d;iwa jpdk; cq;fSf;fhf cq;fs; khHf;fj;ij ghpG+uzkhf;fp tpl;Nld;;. NkYk; ehd; cq;fs; kPJ vd; mUl;nfhiliag; G+Hj;jpahf;fp tpl;Nld;;. ,d;Dk; cq;fSf;fhf ehd; ,];yhk; khHf;fj;ijNa (,irthdjhfj;) NjHe;njLj;Js;Nsd;;."" (khapjh : 3)

**kdpjd; mtrpak; Vw;fNtz;ba khu;f;fj;ijg; gw;wpAk; ,iwtdplKk; mtdJ Rtdj;jpw;Fk; ,l;Lr; nry;Yk; ghijiag;gw;wpAk**; mtd; tpdtpdhy; : '',d;Dk; ,];yhk; my;yhj (NtW) khHf;fj;ij vtNuDk; tpUk;gpdhy; (mJ) xUNghJk; mthplkpUe;J xg;Gf; nfhs;sg;gl khl;lhJ. NkYk; m(j;jifa)tH kWik ehspy; e\;lkile;Njhhpy; jhd; ,Ug;ghH."" (My,k;uhd; 85)

kdpju;fSf;fpilNa cs;s njhlu;Gfs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; ''kdpjHfNs! epr;rakhf ehk; cq;fis XH Mz;> xU ngz;zpypUe;Nj gilj;Njhk;; ePq;fs; xUtiu xUtH mwpe;J nfhs;Sk; nghUl;L. gpd;dH> cq;fisf; fpisfshfTk;> Nfhj;jpuq;fshfTk; Mf;fpNdhk;; (MfNt) cq;fspy; vtH kpfTk; gagf;jpAilatuhf ,Uf;fpd;whNuh> mtHjhk; my;yh`;tplj;jpy;> epr;rakhf kpf;f fz;zpakhdtH. epr;rakhf my;yh`; ed;fwpgtd;> (ahtw;iwAk; #oe;J) njhpe;jtd;."" (`{[;uhj; : 13)

**fy;tpNahLk; mwpNthLk; jdJ epiyg;ghL vt;thW ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;** vd;w tpdhtpw;F my;Fu;Md; ''cq;fspy; ek;gpf;if nfhz;NlhUf;Fk; fy;tp toq;fg;gl;NlhUf;Fk; my;yh`; gy jFjpfis cau;j;Jthd;."" (K[hjpyh : 11)

,**t;Tyfj;jpy; mtDila Kbitg;gw;wpa** tpdhtpw;F ''xt;NthH Mj;khTk; kuzj;ijr; Rfpj;Nj MfNtz;Lk;; md;wpAk; - ,Wjpj; jPHg;G ehspy; jhd;> cq;f(s; nra;iff)Sf;Fhpa gpujp gyd;fs; KOikahff; nfhLf;fg;gLk;;. vdNt vtH (euf) neUg;gpypUe;J ghJfhf;fg;gl;Lr; RtHf;fj;jpy; gpuNtrpf;FkhW nra;ag;gLfpwhNuh. mtH epr;rakhf ntw;wpile;J tpl;lhH;. ,t;Tyf tho;f;if kaf;fj;ij mspf;fty;y (mw;g ,d;gg;) nghUNsad;wp Ntwpy;iy."" (My,k;uhd; 185) .

**kuzj;jpd; gpd;G mtd; jpUk;gTk; vOg;gg;gLtJ rhj;jpak; jhdh?** vd;w mtdJ Nfs;tpf;F ''NkYk;> mtd; jd; gilg;ig (jhd; gilf;fg;gl;lnjg;gb vd;gij) kwe;Jtpl;L> mtd; ekf;fhf XH cjhuzj;ijAk; $Wfpd;whd;; 'vYk;Gfs; mit kf;fpg; Ngha; tpl;l gpd; mtw;iw capHg;gpg;gJ ahH?" vd;W. 'Kjy; Kjypy; mtw;iw cz;L gz;zpatNd (gpd;Dk;) mtw;Wf;F capH nfhLg;ghd;. mtd; vy;yhtifg; gilg;GfisAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;" vd;W egpNa ePh; $Wq;fs;"". (ah]Pd; : 78)

**kuzj;jpd; gpd; vOg;gg;gl;lhy; ,iwtdplk; xg;Gf;nfhs;sg;glf;$ba ey;ywq;fs;** gw;wpa tpdhtpw;F ''epr;rakhf vtH <khd; nfhz;L (]hyp`hd) - ey;y - nray;fisr; nra;fpwhHfNsh mtHfs; (tpUe;Jf;F) ,wq;Fk; ,lkhf /gpHjt;]; vd;Dk; Njhl;lq;fs; ,Uf;Fk;. mjpy; mtHfs; vd;nwd;Wk; jq;fpapUg;ghHfs;; mtHfs; mjpypUe;J khwp (Ntwplk;) nry;y tpUk;g khl;lhHfs;."" (my; f`;g; : 107)

kuzj;jpd; gpd; vOg;gg;gl;L xd;W Nru;f;fg;gl;ljd; gpd;du; mtd; nry;Yk; epue;jukhd ,lk; ,uz;lhFk;. %d;whtNjhu; ,lk; fpilahJ. xd;wpy; Rtu;f;fk; my;yJ eufk;. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;: ''epr;rakhf Ntjf;fhuHfspYk; K\;hpf;FfspYk; vtHfs; epuhfhpf;fpwhHfNsh mtHfs; euf neUg;gpy; ,Ug;ghHfs; - mjpy; vd;nwd;Wk; ,Ug;ghHfs; - ,j;jifatHfs;jhk; gilg;Gfspy; kpff; nfl;ltHfs; MthHfs;. **epr;rakhf> vtHfs; <khd; nfhz;L> ]hyp`hd (ey;y) mky;fs; nra;fpwhHfNsh> mtHfs; jhk; gilg;Gfspy; kpf NkyhdtHfs; MthHfs;.** mtHfSila ew;$yp> mtHfSila ,iwtdplj;jpYs;s 'mj;D" vd;Dk; RtHf;fr; NrhiyfshFk;. mtw;wpd; fPNo MWfs; Xbf;nfhz;L ,Uf;Fk;; mtw;wpy; mtHfs; vd;nwd;Wk; jq;fpapUg;ghHfs;;. my;yh`;Tk; mtHfisg; gw;wp jpUg;jp milthd;> mtHfSk; mtidg;gw;wp jpUg;jp milthHfs;. ahu; jd; ,iwtDf;Fg; gag;gLfpwhNu mj;jifatUf;Nf ,e;j Nkyhd epiy cz;lhFk;."" (my;ga;apdh : 6 - 8)

md;ghd thrfNu>

vkf;F cWjpahf nrhy;y KbAk; ,d;iwa cyfk; vjpu;Nehf;Ffpd;w vy;yh tpjkhd gpur;rpidfSf;Fk; xNu jPu;T ,];yhNk> mjid vLj;J eilKiwg;gLj;JtJ jhd; me;j gpur;rpidfis jPu;f;f cjTk;. ,d;iwa cyfk; midj;Jtpjkhd nfhs;iff; Nfhl;ghl;L xOq;FfisAk; guPl;rpj;Jg; ghu;j;Jtpl;lJ. XupU rpf;fy;fis mit jPu;j;jhYk; vy;yh tpjkhd gpur;rpidfisAk; jPu;f;f mit nghWj;jkw;wJ vd;gJ fhyj;jpdhy; ep&gzkhfptpl;lJ. ,g;gbapUe;Jk; ,d;iwa cyfk; Vd; ,];yhj;ij eilKiwg;gLj;jpg; ghu;g;gjpy;iy? F. FILWVEAS vd;gtu; $Wfpd;whu; : “'etPd khu;f;fq;fSk; nfhs;iffSk; nrayw;Wg; Ngha;tpl;ld> mjpypUe;J jg;gpj;Jf;nfhs;tJ mtrpak; vd;W Nkw;fj;jpa jj;Jt NkijfSk; vOj;jhsu;fSk; fUJtjhf mz;ikapy; gj;jpupifapy; ntspahd gy mwpf;iffs; $Wfpd;wd. ,J ngUk;ghyhd Nkw;fj;jpa vOj;jhsu;fs; jq;fspd; fpwp];jt khu;f;fj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;w rl;l xOq;Ffspd; rpf;fy;fshy; vjpu;Nehf;Fk; gpur;rpidapd; ntspg;ghlhFk;. ,tu;fSk; ngUk; jtiw nra;fpd;whu;fs;. ,];yhk; vd;Wk; gupg+uz tpilfSld; me;j ,lj;ij eptu;j;jp nra;a jahu; epiyapy; cs;sJ."

md;ghd thrfNu!

,d;iwa fhyfl;lj;jpy; mNefkhd K];ypk;fs; ,];yhj;jpd; mbg;gil mk;rq;fisAk; mjd; rupahd NghjidfisAk; eilKiwg;gLj;JtjpypUe;J Kw;WKOjhf xJq;fpapUf;fpd;whu;fs; vd;w fUj;jpw;F ehk; cld;gl KbahJ. Vnddpy; ,d;W mNefkhd K];ypk;fs; ,ay;G tho;tpy; ,];yhj;jpd; Nghjidfis tpl;Lk;> mjd; caupa newpfis tpl;Lk; ntF njhiytpy; ,Uf;fpd;whu;fs;.

rpyu; epidg;gJ Nghd;W ,];yhk; vd;gJ ntWkNd xU Fwpg;gpl;l Neuj;jpy; khj;jpuk; nraw;gLj;Jk; khu;f;f mD\;lhdk; my;y> mJ nfhs;iff; Nfhl;ghL> rl;ljpl;lk;> topghl;L Kiw> kw;Wk; nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;fs; vd;gtw;iwnay;yhk; jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;l xU khu;f;fKk; xU Ml;rp KiwAkhFk;.

khu;f;fj;jpd; mbg;gil mk;rq;fisAk; NghjidfisAk; eilKiwg;gLj;jf; $ba> mjd; Vty;fis vLj;Jk; tpyf;fy;fis jtpu;j;Jk; elf;ff;$ba Kiwapid ''(egpNa!) ck; ,iwtdpd; ghijapy; (kf;fis) tpNtfj;JlDk;> mofpa cgNjrj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; ePH miog;gPuhf! ,d;Dk;> mtHfsplj;jpy; kpf mofhd Kiwapy; jHf;fpg;gPuhf!"" (me;e`;y; : 125) vd;w ,iw Nghjidf;Nfw;g Vida rKjhaq;fSf;Fk; vLj;jpak;g;gf;$ba egu;fs; ,Ue;jhy; mJ vt;tsT mw;Gjkhd khu;f;fkhf ,Uf;Fk;!

mNugpa ehfupfk; vd;w Gj;jfj;jpd; Kd;Diuapy; J.S RESTLER $Wfpwhu; : ',];yhk; vd;w ngau; tpj;jpahrkhd %d;Wtpj mu;j;jq;fisf; nfhz;Ls;sJ.

1- khu;f;fk;

2- Ml;rp

3- fyhr;rhuk;

RUf;fkhf - jdpj;Jtkhd ehfupfk; vdyhk;."

,];yhk; jd; nfhs;ifapNyh> topghl;L KiwapNyh> nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;fspNyh> mjd; NghjidfspNyh mJ egp (]y;) mtu;fSf;F mUsg; ngw;wJ Kjy; ,d;W tiu ve;j khw;wj;jpw;Fk; jpupGf;Fk; cl;gltpy;iy. khw;wk; Vw;gl;lnjy;yhk; K];ypk;fs; kj;jpapy;jhd;.

,];yhkpau;fs; jtwpioj;Jtpl;lNyh> jLf;fg;gl;;l fhupaq;fis nra;Jtpl;lhNyh> ,];yhj;jpd; Nghjidfs; mjid Vw;fpd;wJ vd;Nwh mitjhd; mt;thW gzpf;fpd;wJ vd;Nwh mu;j;jk; fpilahJ. ,jid NkYk; njspTgLj;j rpwe;jNjhu; cjhuzj;ij ekf;F $wKbAk;. gFjpfs; NtWgLj;jg;gl;l xU ,ae;jpuj;ij rupahfg; nghUj;Jtjw;F topfhl;Lk; xU topfhl;bg; Gj;jfj;ijAk; (CATLOG) xUtdplk; nfhLj;J mg;Gj;jfj;jpy; ,Ug;gjw;F Gwk;ghf mtd; jtwhfg; nghWj;jptpl;lhy; mg;Gj;jfj;jpy; cs;s Nfhshwhf mJ fUjg;gLkh? my;yJ vd;dntd;W $wg;gLk;? mq;;F %d;W tplaq;fs; ele;jpUf;fyhk; :

1 - xd;Nwh me;j kdpjd; Gj;jfj;jpy; $wg;gl;l mwpTWj;jy;fis rupahf filgpbj;jpUf;f khl;lhd;.

2 - my;yJ g+uzkhf nra;jpUf;f khl;lhd;.

3 - my;yJ mg;Gj;jfj;jpy; cs;s jfty;fis rupahf tpsq;fpapUf;f khl;lhd;. ,e;epiyapy; mtd; mt;tpae;jpuj;ij cw;gj;jp nra;j Fwpg;gpl;;l epWtdj;ij ehb rupahd mwpTUj;jy;fisg; ngwNtz;Lk;.

,J Nghd;W jhd; ,];yhKk;> mjid mwpa tpUk;Ggtu;fs; mjd; mq;fPfupf;fg;gl;l rupahd %yhjhuq;fspypUe;J mjidg; ngwNtz;Lk;> Vnddpy; khu;f;fkhdJ mjidf; fw;Wj; Nju;e;jtu;fsplkpUe;Nj ngwg;gly; Ntz;Lk;. NehAw;wtd; itj;jpauplk; jhd; nry;y Ntz;Lk;. tPL fl;Lgtu; nghUapashyuplk; jhd; nrd;;wpl Ntz;Lk;. ,t;thW xt;nthd;wpw;Fk; mjid fw;Wj;Nju;e;jtuplk;; jhd; nry;y Ntz;Lk;.

,e;E}iy thrpf;Fk; xt;nthUtuplKk; ehk; tpidakhf Nfl;Lf;nfhs;tJ vd;dntdpy; xUKfg;gLj;jg;gl;l jd; rpe;jidia fise;J cz;ikia mwpAk; Nehf;fpy; ,g;Gj;jfj;ij thrpAq;fs;. jtWfis MuhAk; Nehf;fpNyh> Fiwfisj; NjLk; Nehf;fpNyh thrpf;f Ntz;lhk;. thrpg;gtupd; mwpTjhd; jPu;;g;gspf;f Ntz;LNk jtpu mtdJ czu;T fpilahJ. mg;gb czu;it jPu;g;ghspg;gtuhf vLg;gtu; my;yh`; ,opTgLj;jpatu;fspy; MfptpLfpd;whd;. ''NkYk;> 'my;yh`; ,wf;fp itj;j ,(t;Ntjj;)ijg; gpd;gw;Wq;fs;" vd;W mtHfsplk; $wg;gl;lhy;> mtHfs; 'mg;gbay;y! vq;fSila %jhijaHfs; ve;j topapy; (elf;ff;) fz;NlhNkh> me;j topiaNa ehq;fSk; gpd;gw;WfpNwhk;" vd;W $WfpwhHfs;;. mt;thwhapd; mtHfSila %jhijaHfs;> vijAk; tpsq;fhj> NeHtopngwhjtHfshfTk; ,Ue;jhy; $lth?"" (gfuh : 170)

rpwe;j rpe;jidAila ehfupfkhd kdpjd;> rpe;jidia kw;wtu;fSf;F ,uty; nfhLf;f khl;lhd;. ve;j tplaj;ijAk; Muha;e;J mwpe;jjd; gpd;du; kdg;g+u;tkhf Vw;Wf;nfhs;thd;. NkYk; jhd; mwpe;jtw;iw kw;wtu;fSf;F nrhy;ypf;nfhLj;J r%fj;jpy; epyTk; jtWfis rPu;nra;thd;.

,e;Ehypd; jiyg;gpy; mlq;fNtz;ba vy;yh mk;rq;fisAk; KO mstpy; ehd; xd;W jpul;bapUf;f khl;Nld; vd;gjid Vw;Wf;nfhs;fpNwd;.

Vnddpy; ehd; Vw;fdNt $wpaJ Nghd;W ,];yhk; vd;gJ Md;kPfj;ijAk; nysfPfj;ijAk; gupg+uzkhf cs;slf;fpa xU tho;f;ifj; jpl;lkhFk;. mjid Kd;itf;f xU Gj;jfky;y gy;yhapuzf;fhd VLfs; Njitg;gLfpd;wd. vdNtjhd; mjd; mbg;gil mk;rq;fspdJk; mwnewpfspdJk; xU rpy gFjpfis rkpf;iQfshf vOjpapUf;fpd;Nwhk;. mjid Ma;T nra;gtu;fSf;F mit xU Njhw;Wthahf mikAnkd vjpu;ghu;f;fpd;Nwhk;.

rpyu; Nfl;fyhk; ,d;W r%fq;fspilNa fhzg;gLk; kdpjdhy; ,aw;wg;gl;;l etPd rl;lq;fspYk; ,];yhj;jpy; ,Uf;Fk; xOq;Ffs; ,Uf;fpd;wdNt? vd;why; ehk; nrhy;Yk; gjpy;> vJ Ke;jpaJ? ,];yhkh? ,y;iy khDl rl;lq;fsh? epr;rakhf ,];yhk; jhd; Kjd;ikahdJ. gjpdhd;F E}w;whz;bw;Fk; mjpfkhd fhykhf mJ eilKiwg;gLj;jg;gl;L tUfpd;wJ. vdNt ,];yhj;jpd; rpy xOq;F tpjpfSf;Fk; rl;ljpl;lq;fSf;Fk; epfuhf mike;jpUf;Fk; khDl rl;lq;fs; ,];yhj;jpypUe;J jpUb vLf;fg;gl;litahFk; vd;why; kpifahfhJ. mjpYk; Fwpg;ghf ,];yhk; Njhd;wpaJ Kjy; mjidf; nfhr;irg;gLj;Jk; Nehf;fpNyh> rj;jpaj;ij milAk; Nehf;fpNyh K];ypky;yhj fpof;fj;Nja thjpfs; Nghd;w khw;Wkj rNfhjuu;fs; ,];yhj;ijg; gw;wpa Ma;Tfspy; <Lgl;bUf;fpd;whu;fs; vd;gij ehk; mwpNthk;.

,];yhj;jpd; mbg;gil mk;rq;fs;

egpfs; ehafk; (]y;) mtu;fs; jdJ ,Wjp `[;[py;; kpdhtpy; ,Ue;jNghJ> ,J ve;j ehs; vd;gij ePq;fs; mwptPHfsh? vdf; Nfl;lhHfs;. mjw;F kf;fs; my;yh`;Tk; mtDila J}jUNk ed;fwptH vd;wdH. clNd mtHfs; ,J Gdpjkpf;f jpdkhFk;! ,J ve;j efuk; vd;gij ePq;fs; mwptPHfsh? vd;W Nfl;f kf;fs; my;yh`;Tk; mtDila J}jUNk ed;fwptH vd;wdH. clNd mtHfs; (,J) Gdpj kpf;f efukhFk;! ,J ve;j khjk; vd;gij mwptPHfsh? vd;wJk; kf;fs;> my;yh`;Tk; mtDila J}jUNk ed;fwptH vd;wdH. gpwF egp(]y;) mtHfs; (,J) Gdpjkpf;f khjkhFk;! vdf; $wptpl;L> cq;fSila ,e;j (Gdpj) efuj;jpy; cq;fSila ,e;j (Gdpj) khjj;jpy; cq;fSila ,e;j ehs; vt;tsT GdpjkhdNjh mJ Nghd;Nw> my;yh`; cq;fs; capHfisAk; cilikfisAk; cq;fs; khdk; khpahijfisAk; Gdpjkhf;fpAs;shd;! vdf; $wpdhHfs;. (Gfhhp : 5696)

,];yhj;jpd; mbg;gil mk;rq;fspy; kpf Kf;fpakhdJ xU kdpjdpd; Md;kh> khdk;> nry;tk;> Gj;jp kw;Wk; re;jjp vd;gtw;iw ghJfhg;gJk; gytPdkhdtu;fspd; cupikfisf; fhg;gJkhFk;.

xUtdJ capiug; Nghf;FtJ jilnra;ag;gl;ljhFk;. ,J gw;wp my;yh`; ''(nfhiyia) my;yh`; tpyf;fpapUf;f ePq;fs; ve;j kdpjidAk; epahakhd fhuzkpd;wpf; nfhiy nra;J tplhjPHfs;;."" (,];uh : 33) kw;WNkhh; ,lj;jpy; : ''ePq;fs; cq;fisNa nfhiynra;J nfhs;shjPHfs; - epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fsplk; kpf;f fUidAilatdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (ep]h : 29)

kdpjdpd; khdj;jpd; kPJ ifitg;gij fz;bj;J my;yh`; $Wk; NghJ ''ePq;fs; tpgr;rhuj;ij neUq;fhjPHfs;; epr;rakhf mJ khdf;NflhdjhFk;. NkYk;> (NtW NfLfspd; gf;fk; ,Oj;Jr; nry;Yk;) jPa topahfTk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ."" (,];uh : 32)

mtdJ nry;tj;jpy; ifitg;gjidg; gw;wp ,iwtd; $Wk;NghJ ''md;wpAk;> cq;fSf;fpilapy; xUtH kw;wthpd; nghUisj; jtwhd Kiwapy; rhg;gplhjPHfs;;. NkYk;> ePq;fs; mwpe;J nfhz;Nl gpw kf;fspd; nghUs;fspypUe;J(ve;j) xU gFjpiaAk;> mepahakhfj; jpd;gjw;fhf mjpfhhpfsplk; (,yQ;rk; nfhLf;f) neUq;fhjPHfs;."" (my;gfuh 188).

NkYk; mtdJ Ra Gj;jpapid fyq;fg;gLj;Jtij jilnra;tij mwptpf;Fk; NghJ ''<khd; nfhz;NlhNu! kJghdKk;> #jhl;lKk;> fw;rpiyfis topgLjYk;> mk;Gfs; vwpe;J Fwp Nfl;gJk;> i\j;jhdpd; mUtUf;fj;jf;f nray;fspYs;sitahFk;. MfNt ePq;fs; ,tw;iwj; jtpHj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; - mjdhy; ePq;fs; ntw;wpailtPHfs;.""

''epr;rakhf i\j;jhd; tpUk;Gtnjy;yhk;> kJghdj;ijf; nfhz;Lk;> #jhl;lj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; cq;fspilNa gifikiaAk;> ntWg;igAk; cz;L gz;zp my;yh`;tpd; epidtpypUe;Jk;> njhOifapypUe;Jk; cq;fisj; jLj;J tplj;jhd;. vdNt> mtw;iw tpl;Lk; ePq;fs; tpyfpf; nfhs;s khl;BHfsh?"" (khapjh : 91)

mNj Nghd;W kdpj re;jjpapid fyq;fg;gLj;Jtjidg; gw;wp $Wk;NghJ ''mtd; (ck;ik tpl;Lj;)jpUk;gpaJk;> G+kpapy; fyfj;ij cz;lhf;fNt Kay;thd;; tpis epyq;fisAk;> fhy;eilfisAk; mopf;f Kay;thd;;. fyf;fj;ij my;yh`; tpUk;Gtjpy;iy."" (my;gfuh 205).

NkYk; kdpju;fspy; gytPdu;fspd; cupikiag; gw;wpAk; my;Fu;Md; $Wfpd;wJ : **ngw;Nwhu;fspd; tplaj;jpy;** ''mtidad;wp (NtW vtiuAk;) ePH tzq;fyhfhJ vd;Wk;> ngw;NwhUf;F ed;ik nra;aNtz;Lk; vd;Wk; ck;Kila ,iwtd; tpjpj;jpUf;fpd;whd;; mt;tpUthpy; xUtNuh my;yJ mtHfs; ,UtUNkh ck;kplj;jpy; KJik mile;J tpl;lhy;> mtHfis c/g; (rP) vd;W (fbe;Jk;) nrhy;y Ntz;lhk; - mt;tpUtiuAk; (ck;kplj;jpypUe;J) tpul;lTk; Ntz;lhk; - ,d;Dk; mt;tpUthplKk; fdpthd fz;zpakhd Ngr;irNa NgRtPuhf!"" (,];uh 23)

**mehijapd; tplaj;jpy;** ''vdNt> ePH mehijiaf; fbe;J nfhs;shjPH"". (my; O`h 09). **mtdJ nry;tj;jpid ghJfhg;gjd; mtrpak**; **gw;wp $Wk;** NghJ ''mehijfs; gpuhakilAk; tiu> (mtHfspd; nghWg;Ngw;wpUf;Fk;) ePq;fs;> epahakhd Kiwapyd;wp mtHfSila nghUis neUq;fhjPHfs;> ,d;Dk; (ePq;fs; my;yh`;tplNkh> kdpjHfsplNkh nfhLj;j) thf;FWjpia epiw Ntw;Wq;fs;; epr;rakhf (mt;) thf;FWjp (gw;wpj; jPHg;G ehspy; cq;fsplk;) tprhhpf;fg;gLk;."" (my; ,];uh 34).

**gps;isfspd; cupikfs; tplaj;jpy;** ''thUq;fs;! cq;fs; ,iwtd; cq;fs; kPJ tpyf;fpapUg;gtw;iwAk; (VtpapUg;gtw;iwAk;) ehk; Xjpf; fhz;gpf;fpNwd;; vg;nghUisAk; mtDf;F ,izahf itf;fhjPHfs;; ngw;NwhHfSf;F ed;ik nra;Aq;fs;; tWikf;Fg; gae;J cq;fs; Foe;ijfisf; nfhy;yhjPHfs; - Vnddpy; cq;fSf;Fk;> mtHfSf;Fk; ehNk cztspf;fpd;Nwhk;;. ntspg;ilahd ,ufrpakhd khdf;Nflhd fhhpaq;fis ePq;fs; neUq;fhjPHfs;; my;yh`; jLj;Js;s ve;j XH Mj;khitAk; epahakhdjw;F my;yhky; - nfhiy nra;ahjPHfs; - ,tw;iw ePq;fs; czHe;J nfhs;tjw;fhf (,iwtd;) cq;fSf;F (,t;thW) Nghjpf;fpd;whd;."" (md;Mk; 151)

**Nehahspapd; cupikfs; gw;wp** egp (]y;) mtu;fs; gpd;tUkhW $wpdhu;fs; : 'ifjpapid tpLtpAq;fs;> grpj;jtDf;F cztspAq;fs;> Nehahspia eyk; tprhupAq;fs;." (Gfhhp : 2881)

NkYk; **taJ Kjpu;e;jtu;fspd; cupikiag; gw;wp** egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $Wk; NghJ 'ngupNahu;fSf;F fz;zpak; nra;ahjtDk; rpwpNahUf;F ,uf;fk; fhl;lhjtDk;> ed;ikia VthjtDk;> jPikiaj; jLf;fhjtDk; vk;ikr; Nru;e;jtd; my;;y." (,g;D `pg;ghd;) NjitAs;stdpd; cupikiag; gw;wp my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd;: ''ahrpg;Nghiu tpul;lhjPH"". (Y`h 10) egp (]y;) $wpdhu;fs; : 'ahu; jd; rNfhjudpd; Njitfis eptu;j;jp nra;fpd;whNdh my;yh`; mtdJ Njitia eptuj;jp nra;fpd;whd; (K];ypk;)

**,];yhj;jpd; capu;ehb**

Kd;ida thd;kiwfisg; NghyNt ,];yhKk; rpy mbg;gil nfhs;iff; Nfhl;ghLfis Kd;itj;J mjidg; gpd;gw;wpnahOFgtu;fs; mjid KOikahf ek;gp eilKiwg;gLj;j Ntz;Lk; vdg; gzpf;fpd;wJ. NkYk; mjidg; gug;g Kaw;rpg;gNjhL vt;tpj tw;GWj;jYk; fl;lhag;gLj;jYk; ,d;wp mjd; gf;fk; miog;G tpLf;FkhWk; $Wfpd;wJ. ''(,];yhkpa) khHf;fj;jpy; (vt;tifahd) epHg;ge;jKkpy;iy. topNfl;bypUe;J NeHtop Kw;wpYk; (gphpe;J) njspthfptpl;lJ. Mifahy;> vtH top nfLg;gtw;iw epuhfhpj;J my;yh`;tpd; kPJ ek;gpf;if nfhs;fpwhNuh mtH mWe;J tplhj cWjpahd fapw;iw epr;rakhfg; gw;wpf; nfhz;lhH - my;yh`; (ahtw;iwAk;) nrtpAWNthdhfTk; ed;fwpNthdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;"" (gfuh : 256)

me;j miog;G ey;y njhdpapy; mika Ntz;Lk; vd ,];yhk; vjpu;ghu;f;fpd;wJ. ''(egpNa!) ck; ,iwtdpd; ghijapy; (kf;fis) tpNtfj;JlDk;> mofpa cgNjrj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; ePH miog;gPuhf! ,d;Dk;> mtHfsplj;jpy; kpf mofhd Kiwapy; jHf;fpg;gPuhf! nka;ahf ck; ,iwtd;> mtd; topiatpl;Lj; jtwpatHfisAk; (mtd; topiar; rhHe;J) NeHtop ngw;wtHfisAk; ed;F mwpthd;."" (me;e`;y; : 125)

kdg;g+u;tkhf Vw;gnjd;gJ ,];yhj;jpd; Xu; mbg;gil mk;rkhFk;. tw;GWj;jypd; mbg;gilapy; mikAk; ek;gpf;if cs;nshd;W Gwnkhd;W vd;w epyik xU kdpjdplj;jpy; Vw;gLj;Jk;. mJ jhd; ,];yhk; td;ikahf fz;bf;Fk; eatQ;rfj; jdkhFk;. epuhfupg;ig tplTk; Nkhrkhdjhf ,];yhk; mjid milahsg;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. ''epr;rakhf ,e;eatQ;rfHfs; eufj;jpd; kpfTk; fPohd mbj; jsj;jpy;jhd; ,Ug;ghHfs;;. mtHfSf;F cjtpahsuhf vtiuAk; ePH fhzkhl;BH."" (me;ep]h : 145)

,];yhj;jpy; tzf;f topghLfis> nrhy;> nray;> ek;gpf;if uPjpahdit vd %d;W mq;fq;fshf gpupj;J Nehf;fKbAk;. mtw;wpy; ek;gpf;if rhu;e;j topghLfs;; J}z;fs; vd gpuNahfpf;fg;gLfpd;wd.

**my;yh`;it ek;Gjy; :**

%d;W tplaq;fspy; my;yh`;it xUikg;gLj;jy; Ntz;Lk; :

🖛 **jt;`Pj; mu;Ug+gpa;ah`; :**

gilj;J gupghypf;Fk; tplaj;jpy; mtid xUikg;gLj;jy;. mjhtJ ,g;gpugQ;rj;ijAk; mjpy; cs;stw;iwAk; gilj;j xNu rpU\;bfu;j;jh mtd; khj;jpuNk vd;gij xg;Gf;nfhs;tJld; mjpy; g+uz mjpfhuKs;s xNu nrhe;jf;fhud; mtd;jhd; vd;gij Vw;wy;> mtd; ehl;lj;ij kPwp vJTk; elf;fkhl;lhJ. mtd; tpUk;gpaNj ele;NjWk;.

''epr;rakhf cq;fs; ,iwtdhfpa my;yh`; jhd; MW ehl;fspy; thdq;fisAk;> G+kpiaAk; gilj;Jg; gpd;> mH\pd; kPJ jd; Ml;rpia mikj;jhd; - mtNd ,uitf; nfhz;L gfiy %Lfpwhd;; mt;tpuT gfiy ntF tpiuthf gpd; njhlHfpwJ ,d;Dk; #hpaidAk;; re;jpuidAk;> el;rj;jpuq;fisAk; jd; fl;lisf;F - Ml;rpf;Ff; - fPo;gbe;jitahf(g; gilj;jhd;) gilg;Gk;> Ml;rpAk; mtDf;Nf nrhe;jky;yth? mfpyq;fSf;nfy;yhk; ,iwtdhfpa (mtw;iwg; gilj;J> ghpghypj;Jg; ghpgf;Ftg;gLj;Jk;) my;yh`;Nt kpfTk; ghf;fpaKilatd;."" (m/uhg; : 54)

gilf;Fk; Mw;wy; my;yh`;tpw;F khj;jpuk; cs;sJ NkYk; mjpy; mtDld; ahUk; $l;lhf KbahJ vd;gij ,iwtd; njspTgLj;Jfpd;whd;. ''my;yh`; jdf;nfd xU kfid vLj;Jf; nfhs;stpy;iy. mtDld; (NtW) ehaDkpy;iy mt;thwhapd; (mtHfs; fw;gid nra;Ak;) xt;NthH ehaDk; jhd; gilj;jtw;iw(j; jd;Dld; NrHj;J)f; nfhz;L Ngha; rpyH rpyiutpl kpifg;ghHfs;. (,t;thnwy;yhk;) ,tHfs; tHzpg;gij tpl;Lk; my;yh`; kpfTk; J}atd;."" (K/kpD}d; : 91)

🖛 **jt;`PJy; cY}`pa;ah`;** :

tzq;fp topgLk; tplaj;jpy; mtid xUikg; gLj;jy;. tzf;fj;Jf;Fupa xNu ,iwtd; my;yh`; khj;jpuNk mtidj; jtpu NtW vtUk; mjw;Fj; jFjp ngwkhl;lhu;fs; vd;gij cWjpahf ek;Gjy;. mtidad;wp NtW ahuplKk; ek;gpf;if itg;gNjh> Njitfisf; Nfl;gNjh> Jd;gk; ePq;f my;yJ Njitfis eptu;j;jp nra;a miog;gNjh> Neu;r;ir itg;gNjh $lhJ. nkhj;jj;jpy; vt;tifahd tzf;f topghLfshapDk; mtDf;fhf khj;jpuNk nra;ag;gl Ntz;Lk;. mtDld; ahUk; $l;L Nru ,ayhJ.

''(egpNa!) ckf;F Kd;dH ehk; mDg;gpa xt;nthU J}jhplKk;; 'epr;rakhf (tzf;fj;jpw;Fhpa) ehad; vd;idj; jtpu NtW vtUkpy;iy vdNt> vd;idNa ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;" vd;W ehk; t`P mwptpf;fhkypy;iy."" (my;me;gpah : 25)

🖛 **jt;`PJy; m];kh, t];]pghj; :**

ngau;> gz;Gfspy; my;yh`;it Xu;ikg;gLj;jy;. my;yh`;tpw;F mofpa jpUehkq;fSk; caupa gz;GfSk; ,Uf;fpd;wd> NkYk; mtd; midj;Jtpjkhd Fiwfis tpl;Lk; gupRj;jkhdtd; vd;W ek;GtijNa ,J Fwpf;fpd;wJ. ''my;yh`;Tf;F mofpa jpUehkq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. mtw;iwf; nfhz;Nl ePq;fs; mtidg; gpuhHj;jpAq;fs;> mtDila jpUehkq;fis jtwhf gad;gLj;JNthHfis (Gwf;fzpj;J) tpl;L tpLq;fs; - mtHfSila nray;fSf;fhf mtHfs; (jf;f) $yp nfhLf;fg;gLthHfs;."" (m/uhg; : 180)

my;yh`; jdf;nfd;W $wpa ehkq;fs;> gz;Gfs; my;yJ mtdJ J}ju; milahsg;gLj;jpa ngau;> gz;Gfs; vd;gtw;iw gilg;gpdq;fSf;F xg;gplhky; ehKk; mg;gbNa ek;gplNtz;Lk;. NkYk; mjw;F tpjk; fw;gpg;gNjh> mtw;iw kWg;gNjh> gilg;gpdq;fSf;F epfuhf;FtNjh> KOikahf jtpu;f;fg;glNtz;Lk;.

my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''thdq;fisAk;> G+kpiaAk; gilj;jtd; mtNd cq;fSf;fhf cq;fspy; ,Ue;Nj N[hbfisAk; fhy; eilfspypUe;J N[hbfisAk; gilj;J> mijf; nfhz;L cq;fis(g; gy ,lq;fspYk;) gy;fp gutr; nra;fpwhd;> mtidg; Nghd;W vg;nghUSk; ,y;iy mtd; jhd; (ahtw;iwAk;) nrtpNaw;gtd;> ghHg;gtd;."" (m\;\{uh : 11)

**thdtu;fs; gw;wpa tpRthrk**; :

ngUk; njhifahd thdtu;fs; my;yh`;tpw;F ,Uf;fpd;whu;fs; vd;W ek;GtNj ,jd; fUj;jhFk;. mtu;fspd; vz;zpf;ifia my;yh`;itj; jtpu NtW vtUk; mwpakhl;lhu;fs;. NkYk; my;yh`;tpd; Vw;ghl;bd; gpufhuk; ,g;gpugQ;rj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;w gilg;gpdq;fis rPuhf ,af;fp> fz;fhdpj;J ghJfhf;Fk; tplaj;jpy; ,iwtdpd; ehl;lj;ij nraw;gLj;Jfpd;whu;fs;. NkYk; cyfj;jpy; elf;fpd;w xt;nthU mirTfSk; ,iwtd; tpUk;GtJ Nghd;W mtu;fspd; fz;fhzpg;gNy eilngWfpd;wd. ''xt;nthU fhhpaj;ijAk; epHtfpg;gtH(fshd kyf;F)fs; kPJk; rj;jpakhf"". (eh[pMj; : 5) ''(G+kpapYs;NshUf;F tpjpahdtw;iw my;yh`;tpd;) fl;lisg;gb gq;fpLNthH kPJk; rj;jpakhf"" (jhupahj; : 4).

mtu;fs; xspapdhy; gilf;fg;gl;ltu;fs;. egp (]y;) mtu;fs; mjid njspTLj;Jk; NghJ : 'thdtu;fs; xspapdhy; gilf;fg;gl;lhu;fs;. [pd;fs; neUg;Gf; fq;fpdhy; gilf;fg;gl;lhu;fs;;;. Mjk; ePq;fs; mwpe;j kz;zpdhy; gilf;fg;gl;lhu;" vdf; Fwpg;gpl;lhu;fs;. (K];ypk; : 2996)

mtu;fs; kiwthd cyfj;ijr; rhu;e;jtu;fs; xspapdhy; gilf;fg;gl;lhYk; ntw;Wf;fz;fshy; mtu;fisg; ghu;f;f KbahJ vd;whYk; ,iwtd; mtu;fSf;F tpj;jpahrkhd Kiwapy; cUkhWk; Mw;wiy toq;fpAs;shd;. mg;NghJ mtu;fis ntw;Wf;fz;fshy; ghu;f;f KbAk;> my;yh`; mUs; kiwapy; [pg;uPy; vd;w thdtiug; gw;wp $Wk; NghJ ku;ak; (miy) mtu;fsplk; mtu; kdpj cUtj;jpy; te;jjhf $Wfpd;whd;. ''mtH (jk;ik) mtHfsplkpUe;J (kiwj;Jf; nfhs;tjw;fhf) xU jpiuia mikj;Jf; nfhz;lhH;. mg;NghJ ehk; mthplj;jpy; ek; &i` ([pg;uaPiy) mDg;gp itj;Njhk;; (kHakplk;) rhpahd kdpj cUtpy; Njhd;wpdhH.(mg;gb mtiuf; fz;lJk;>) 'epr;rakhf ehk; ck;ik tpl;Lk; u`;khdplk; fhty; NjLfpNwd;; ePH gagf;jpAilatuhf ,Ue;jhy; (neUq;fhjPH)" vd;whH. 'epr;rakhf ehd; ck;Kila ,iwtdpd; J}jd;; ghpRj;jkhdNjhu; gps;isia ckf;F mspf;f (te;Js;Nsd;)" vd;W $wpdhH"". (ku;ak; : 17 - 19)

egp (]y;) thdtu; [pg;uPy; mtu;fis mtUila cz;ikahd tbtpy; (mtUf;F 600 ,wf;iffs; ,Uf;ff;) fz;bUf;fpd;whu;fs;. mit me;j khngUk; Njhw;wj;jpdhy; mbthdj;ijNa %bf;nfhz;Ltpl;lJ. (G`hup : 4575)

thdtu;fspy; rpyUf;F ,uz;L ,wf;iffSk; kw;Wk; rpyUf;F %d;W ,wf;iffSk; NkYk; rpyUf;F mijtpl mjpfkhd ,wf;iffSk; ,Uf;fpd;wd. mjid my;Fu;Md; $Wk;NghJ ''my;`k;J ypy;yh`; - vy;yhg; Gfo; my;yh`;Tf;Nf thdq;fisAk;> G+kpiaAk; gilj;jtd;; ,uz;buz;Lk;> Kk;%d;Wk;> ed;dhd;Fk; ,wf;if cs;stHfshf kyf;Ffisj; jd; J}ij vLj;Jr; nry;Nthuhf Mf;fpdhd;;. jhd; ehbaij jd; gilg;gpNy kpFjg;gLj;Jthd;; epr;rakhf my;yh`; midj;Jg; nghUs;fspd; kPJk; Nguhw;wYilatd;"". (my;ghjpu; 1)

mtu;fspy; Vidatu;fis gw;wpa mwpT my;yh`;tplNk ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mtu;fs; vg;nghOJk; ,iwtidj; jpahdk; nra;j tz;zKk; Jjp nra;jtu;fshfTk; ,Ug;ghu;fs;. '',iltplhky; mtHfs; ,utpYk;> gfypYk; mtidj; Jjpj;Jf; nfhz;Nl ,Uf;fpwhHfs;."" (md;gpah : 20).

my;yh`; mtid tzq;fNt mtu;fisg; gilj;jpUf;fpd;whd;. ''K/kpd;fNs! ePq;fs; my;yh`;tpd; kPJk;> mtDila J}jH kPJk;> mtd; J}jH kPJ mtd; ,wf;fpa (,t;) Ntjj;jpd; kPJk; ,jw;F Kd;dh; ,wf;fpa Ntjq;fspd; kPJk; <khd; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. vtH my;yh`;itAk;> mtDila kyf;FfisAk;> mtDila Ntjq;fisAk; mtDila J}jHfisAk;;  ,Wjp ehisAk; (ek;ghky;) epuhfhpf;fpwhNuh> mtH topNfl;by; ntF J}uk; nrd;Wtpl;lhH."" (me;ep]h : 136)

mtu;fspy; rpyu; my;yh`;tpw;Fk; mtdJ jPu;f;f juprpfSf;FkpilNa J}Jtu;fshf flikahw;Wtu;. ''&`{y; mkPd; (vDk; [pg;uaPy;) ,ijf; nfhz;L ,wq;fpdhH"". (m\;\{muh : 193)

''my;yh`;tpd; fl;lisfis cldbahfr; nraw;gLj;Jtu; mtHfs; jq;fSf;F Nkyhf ,Uf;Fk; (rHt ty;yikAila) jq;fs; ,iwtid gag;gLfpwhHfs;; ,d;Dk; jhq;fs; Vtg;gl;lij (mg;gbNa) nra;fpwhHfs;."" (e`;y; : 50)

,e;j thdtu;fs; my;yh`;tpd; gps;isfs; vd;w Nfhl;ghl;by; mtu;fis Nerpg;gJk;> rq;ifg;gLj;JtJk; $lhJ. mjid ,iwtd; td;ikahff; fz;bf;fpd;whd;;. ''mtHfs;; 'mHu`;khd; xU Fkhuidj; jdf;nfd vLj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;fpd;whd;" vd;W $WfpwhHfs;; (Mdhy;) mtNdh kpfTk; J}atd;! mg;gbay;y (my;yh`;tpd; FkhuHfs; vd;W ,tHfs; $WNthnuy;NyhUk; my;yh`;tpd;) fz;zpakpf;f mbahHfNs MthHfs;. mtHfs; (ve;j xU Ngr;irAk;) mtid Ke;jpg; Ngr khl;lhHfs;; mtHfs; mtd; fl;lisg; gbNa (vijAk;) nra;fpwhHfs;."" (my;md;gpah : 26 - 27)

NkYk; ,iwtDf;F ,izahd flTsu;fshf mtu;fis Vw;fTk; $lhJ. ''NkYk; mtH> 'kyf;FfisAk;> egpkhHfisAk; (tzf;fj;jpw;Fhpa ,ul;rfHfshf) ug;Gfshf vLj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;" vd;Wk; cq;fSf;Ff; fl;lisaplkhl;lhH - ePq;fs; K];ypk;fshf (my;yh`;tplNk Kw;wpYk; ruzile;jtHfshf) Mfptpl;l gpd;dH (ePq;fs; mtid) epuhfhpg;Nghuhfp tpLq;fs; vd;W mtH cq;fSf;Ff; fl;lisapLthuh?"" (MY,k;uhd; : 80)

,e;j thdtu;fspy; rpyupd; ngau;fisAk; mtu;fs; Mw;Wk; fUkq;fisAk; ,iwtd; vkf;F mwptpj;jpUf;fpd;whd;.

**[pg;uPy; -** ,iwJ}J nfhz;Lnry;gtu;. ''&`{y; mkPd; (vDk; [pg;uaPy;) ,ijf; nfhz;L ,wq;fpdhH."" (m\;\{muh : 193)

**kPfh<y; -** kiog; Gw;g+z;LfSf;F nghWg;ghdtu;. ''vtd; my;yh`;Tf;Fk;> mtDila kyf;FfSf;Fk;> mtDila J}jHfSf;Fk;> [pg;hPYf;Fk;> kPf;fhapYf;Fk; giftdhf ,Uf;fpwhNdh> epr;rakhf (mt;thW epuhfhpf;Fk;) fh/gpHfSf;F my;yh`; giftdhfNt ,Uf;fpwhd;."" (gfuh : 98)

**kyFy; nksj;** - capiuf; ifgw;Wgtu; ''cq;fs; kPJ epakpf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk;> 'kyf;Fy; nksj;" jhk; cq;fs; capiuf; ifg;gw;WthH - gpd;dH 'ePq;fs; cq;fs; ,iwtdplk; kPl;lg;;gLtPHfs;" vd;W (egpNa!) ePH $Wk;"". (][;jh : 11)

**,];uhgPy;** - jPu;g;G ehspy; kdpju;fs; vOg;gg;gLtjw;F Foy; CJgtu;. ''vdNt ]\_H (vf;fhsk;) Cjg;gl;L tpl;lhy;> me;ehspy; mtHfSf;fpilNa ge;jj;Jtq;fs; ,Uf;fhJ xUtUf;nfhUtH tprhhpj;Jf; nfhs;sTk; khl;lhHfs;."" (K/kpD}d; : 101)

**khypf; -** eufj;jpd; fhtyhsp ''NkYk;> mtHfs; (eufj;jpy;) ''ah khypf;" ckJ ,iwtd; vq;fis Kbj;J tpll;LNk!" vd;W rg;gjkpLthHfs;; mjw;F mtH 'epr;rakhf ePq;fs; (,q;F) epiyj;J ,Uf;f Ntz;batHfNs" vd;W $WthH"". (]{f;Ug; : 77)

**]ghdpah** – eufthrpfis Ntjid nra;a rhl;lg;gl;ltu;fs;. ''MfNt> mtd; jd; rigNahiu miof;fl;Lk;. ehKk; euff; fhtyhspfis miog;Nghk;."" (myf; : 17 - 18)

xt;nthU kdpjdpdJk; ey;ywq;fisAk; jPikfisAk; gjptjw;nfd ,uz;L thdtu;fs; rhl;lg;gLfpd;whu;fs;. ''(kdpjdpd;) tyg;Gwj;jpYk;> ,lg;Gwj;jpYk; mkHe;J vLj;njOJk; ,U(thd)tH vLj;njOJk; NghJ"" (fh/g; : 17)

**upo;thd; -** Rtdj;jpd fhtyhsp. NkYk; kdpjid ghJfhf;fntd ,d;Dk; rpy thdtu;fs; rhl;lg;gLfpd;whu;fs;. ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gpl;ltu;fs; my;Fu;MdpYk; egp nkhopfspYk; ngau;fs; Fwpg;gplg;gl;ltu;fs;. ehk; ngau; Fwpg;gplhj ,d;Dk; gyu; ,Uf;fpd;wdu; mtu;fis ek;GtJk; mtrpakhFk;.

**thdtu;fis ek;Gtjhy; Vw;gLk; gad;fs;.**

1 - ,iwtdpd; ty;yikiaAk; mtdJ rf;jpiaAk; mwptJld; mit cyfk; midj;ijAk; cs;slf;fpapUf;fpd;wJ vd;gjidAk; mwpjy;. gilg;gpdq;fs; ,iwtdpd; ty;yikiaNa gpujpgypf;fpd;wd.

2 - xU K];ypk; vg;NghJk; jdJ fhupaq;fs; thdtu;fspdhy; fz;fhzpf;fg; gl;Lf;nfhz;Nl ,Uf;fpd;wd vd;W czu;tjdhy; kiwtpYk; ntspuq;fj;jpYk; ey;ywq;fs; nra;tjpYk; ghtq;fis tpl;Lk; tpyfp elg;gjpYk; Mu;tk; fhl;Lfpd;whd;.

3 - kiwthd tplaq;fis ek;ghjtu;fSf;F Neu;e;j %l ek;gpf;iffSk; Cfq;fSk; jkf;f Neu;e;Jtplhky; fhj;Jf;nfhs;sy;.

4 - mbahu;fis ghJfhf;fTk; mtu;fspd; fUkq;fis rPuikf;fTk; thdtu;fis epakpj;jpUg;gJ mtu;fspd; kPJ ,iwtd; nfhz;l mUspd; ntspg;ghlhFk;.

**Ntjq;fs; gw;wpa tpRthrk; :**

,J khDl rKjhaj;jpw;F vLj;Jr; nrhy;yp ey;topg;gLj;Jtjw;fhf ,iwtd; mtdJ ,iw J}ju;fSf;F thd;kiw Ntjq;fis ,wf;fpAs;shd; vd;W tpRthrk; nfhs;tjid Fwpf;fpd;wJ. mit rj;jpaj;ijAk; ,iwtid vy;yh tpjj;jpYk; Xu;ikg; gLj;JtjidAk; cs;slf;fpapUe;jd vd;W xU K];ypk; ek;gplNtz;Lk;.

''epr;rakhf ek; J}jHfisj; njspthd mj;jhl;rpfSld; mDg;gpNdhk;> md;wpAk;> kdpjHfs; ePjpAld; epiyg;gjw;fhf> mtHfSld; Ntjj;ijAk; (ePjj;jpd;) Jyhf;NfhiyAk; ,wf;fpNdhk;> ,d;Dk;> ,Uk;igAk; gilj;Njhk;> mjpy; fLk; mghaKkpUf;fpwJ> vdpDk; (mjpy;) kdpjHfSf;Fg; gy gad;fSk; ,Uf;fpd;wd - (,tw;wpd; %ykhfj;) jdf;Fk;> jd;Dila J}jUf;Fk; kiwKfkhfTk; cjtp nra;gtH vtH vd;gijAk; (Nrhjpj;J) mwpe;J nfhs;tjw;fhf my;yh`; (,t;thW mUs;fpwhd;) epr;rakhf my;yh`; gyk; kpf;ftd;> (ahtiuAk;) kpifj;jtd;."" (]\_uh my;`jPj; : 25)

my;Fu;MDf;F Ke;ija vy;yh ,iw Ntjq;fSk; ,iwtdplkpUe;;J jhd; mUsg;gl;lit vd;Wk;> my;Fu;Md; ,wq;fpa gpd;du; Ke;ija Ntjq;fis eilKiwg;gLj;j KbahJ vd;Wk; ek;Gtjw;F xU K];ypk; flikg;gl;Ls;shd;. Vnddpy; mt;Ntjq;fs; xU Fwpg;gpl;l fhyj;jpw;Fk; Fwpg;gpl;l r%fj;jpw;FNk ,wf;fpaUsg; gl;ld.

my; Fu;Mdpy; ,iwtd; vkf;F ngau; $wpa rpy ,iwNtjq;fs;:

**1 - ,g;uh`Pk;> %]h (miy) Mfpa egpkhu;fSf;F toq;fg;gl;l ]{`{Gfs;.**

mt;Ntjq;fspy; $wg;gl;l rpy mbg;gil khu;f;f mk;rq;fis ,iwtd; vkf;F my;Fu;Mdpy; $Wk;NghJ ''my;yJ> %]htpd; ]{`{/gpy; - Ntjj;jpy; ,Ug;gJ mtDf;F mwptpf;fg;gltpy;iyah? (my;yh`;tpd; Miziag; G+uzkhf) epiwNtw;wpa ,g;wh`PKila (Mfkq;fspypUe;J mtDf;F mwptpf;fg;gltpy;iyah?) (mjhtJ:) Rkf;fpwtd; gpupnjhUtdpd; Rikiar; Rkf;f khl;lhd;> ,d;Dk;> kdpjDf;F mtd; Kay;tjy;yhky; Ntwpy;iy. md;wpAk;> epr;rakhf mtd; Kaw;rp(apd; gyd;) gpd; mtDf;Ff; fhz;gpf;fg;gLk;. gpd;dH> mjw;F epug;gkhd $ypahf> mtd; $yp toq;fg;gLthd;. NkYk; ck; ,iwtd;ghy; jhd; ,Wjp (kPSjy;) ,Uf;fpwJ."" (me;e[;k;: 36 - 42)

**2 - jt;uhj; :**

,J egp %]h (miy) mtu;fSf;F ,iwtd; mUspa gupRj;j NtjkhFk;. ''epr;rakhf ehk;jhk; 'jt;uhj;"ijAk; ,wf;fp itj;Njhk;;. mjpy; NeHtopAk; NgnuhspAk; ,Ue;jd. (my;yh`;Tf;F) Kw;wpYk; topg;gl;l egpkhHfs;> A+jHfSf;F mjidf; nfhz;Nl (khHf;ff;) fl;lisapl;L te;jhHfs;;. ,iwgf;jp epiwe;j Nkij (ug;ghdpa;A+d;)fSk;> mwpQH(m`;ghH)fSk; - mtHfs; my;yh`;tpd; Ntjj;ijg; ghJfhf;f fl;lisaplg;gl;ltHfs; vd;gjdhYk;> ,d;Dk; mt;Ntjj;jpw;Fr; rhl;rpfshf mtHfs; ,Ue;jikahYk; mtHfs; (mjidf; nfhz;Nl jPHg;gspj;J te;jhHfs;;. K/kpd;fNs!) ePq;fs; kdpjHfSf;F mQ;rhjPHfs;; vdf;Nf mQ;Rq;fs;. vd;Dila trdq;fis mw;gf; fpuaj;jpw;F tpw;W tplhjPHfs;;. vtHfs; my;yh`; ,wf;fp itj;jijf; nfhz;L jPHg;gspf;ftpy;iyNah> mtHfs; epr;rakhf fh/gpHfs;jhk;."" (khapjh : 44)

jt;uhj;jpy; nrhy;yg;gl;l rpy mk;rq;fisAk; ,iwtd; my;Fu;Mdpy; $wpAs;shd;. K`k;kj; (]y;) mtu;fspd; Fzhjpraq;fs; gw;wp jt;uhj;jpy; Fwpg;gpLtJ Nghd;W a+ju;fs; kiwf;f Kaw;rpf;Fk; gy mk;rq;fs; mjpy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;Ls;sJ. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''K`k;kJ(]y;) my;yh`;tpd; J}juhfNt ,Uf;fpd;whH;. mtUld; ,Ug;gtHfs;> fh/gpHfsplk; fz;bg;ghdtHfs;> jq;fSf;fpilNa ,uf;fkpf;ftHfs;. U$/ nra;gtHfshfTk;> ]{[\_J nra;gtHfshfTk;; my;yh`;tplkpUe;J (mtd;) mUisAk; (mtDila) jpUg;nghUj;jj;ijAk; tpUk;gp Ntz;LgtHfshfTk; mtHfis ePH fhz;gPH;. mtHfSila milahskhtJ mtHfSila Kfq;fspy; (new;wpapy;) ]{[\_Jila milahskpUf;Fk;; ,JNt jt;uhj;jpYs;s mtHfspd; cjhuzkhFk;> ,d;[PypYs;s mtHfs; cjhuzkhtJ xU gapiug; Nghd;wJ. mJ jd; Kisiaf; fpsg;gp(a gpd;) mij gyg;gLj;JfpwJ. gpd;dH mJ gUj;Jf; fdkhfp> gpwF tptrhapfis kfpo;tilar; nra;Ak; tpjj;jpy;> mJ jd; mbj;jz;bd; kPJ epkpHe;J nrt;itahf epw;fpwJ ,tw;iwf; nfhz;L epuhfhpg;gtHfis mtd; Nfhg %l;Lfpwhd; - Mdhy; mtHfspy; vtHfs; <khd; nfhz;L ]hyp`hd (ey;y) mky;fs; nra;fpwhHfNsh mtHfSf;F my;yh`; kd;dpg;igAk;> kfj;jhd $ypiaAk; thf;fspf;fpd;whd;."" (gj;`{ : 29)

NkYk; jt;uhj;jpy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;l khu;f;f rl;lq;fisg;gw;wp my;Fu;Md; $Wk;NghJ : ''mtHfSf;F ehk; mjpy;> 'capUf;F capH> fz;Zf;F fz;> %f;Ff;F %f;F> fhJf;F fhJ> gy;Yf;Fg; gy; MfTk;; fhaq;fSf;F(r; rkkhd fhaq;fshfTk;) epr;rakhf gop thq;fg;gLk; vd;W tpjpj;jpUe;Njhk" vdpDk; xUtH (gop thq;Ftij) jHkkhf tpl;Ltpl;lhy;> mJ mtUila ghtq;fSf;Fg; ghpfhukhFk;;. vtHfs; my;yh`; ,wf;fp itj;j (Ntjf; fl;lisg;) gb jPHg;G toq;ftpy;iyNah epr;rakhf mtHfs; mepahaf;fhuHfNs!"" (khapjh : 45)

**3 - ]g+u; :**

,J jht+J egp mtu;fSf;F ,iwtdhy; mUsg;gl;l NtjE}yhFk;. ''(egpNa!) E}`{f;Fk;> mtUf;Fg; gpd; te;j (,ju) egpkhHfSf;Fk; ehk; t`P mwptpj;jJ NghyNt> ckf;Fk; epr;rakhf t`P mwptpj;Njhk;. NkYk;> ,g;wh`PKf;Fk;> ,];khaPYf;Fk;> ,];`hf;Ff;Fk;> a/$Gf;Fk; (mtHfSila) re;jjpapdUf;Fk;> <]hTf;Fk;> ma;A+Gf;Fk;> A+D]{f;Fk;> `h&Df;Fk;> ]{iykhDf;Fk; ehk; t`P mwptpj;Njhk;;. ,d;Dk; jhT+Jf;F [G+H (vd;Dk; Ntjj;ijf;) nfhLj;Njhk;."" (me;ep]h : 163).

**4 - ,d;[Py; :**

,J egp <]h (miy) mtu;fSf;F ,iwtd; mUspa gupRj;j NtjkhFk;. '',d;Dk; (Kd;dpUe;j) egpkhHfSila mbr;RtLfspNyNa kHakpd; Fkhuuhfpa <]hit> mtUf;F Kd; ,Ue;j jt;uhj;ij cz;ikg;gLj;Jgtuhf ehk; njhlur; nra;Njhk;; mtUf;F ehk; ,d;[PiyAk; nfhLj;Njhk;;. mjpy; NeHtopAk; xspAk; ,Ue;jd. mJ jdf;F Kd;dpUf;Fk; jt;uhj;ij cz;ikg;gLj;Jtjhf ,Ue;jJ. mJ gagf;jpAilatHfSf;F NeH topfhl;bahfTk; ey;YgNjrkhfTk; cs;sJ."" (khapjh : 46)

K`k;kj; (]y;) mtu;fspd; tUif gw;wpa ew;nra;jpfs; jt;uhj;jpYk; ,d;[PypYk; Fwpg;gplg;gl;ljhf my;Fu;Md; $WtJ Nghd;W mt;Ntjq;fspy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;l gy nra;jpfis my;Fu;Md; $Wfpd;wJ. ''vtHfs; vOjg;gbf;fj; njhpahj egpahfpa ek; J}jiug; gpd;gw;WfpwhHfNsh - mtHfs; jq;fsplKs;s jt;uhj;jpYk; ,d;[PypYk; ,tiug; gw;wp vOjg; gl;bUg;gijf; fhz;ghHfs;;. mtH> mtHfis ed;ikahd fhhpaq;fs; nra;AkhW VTthH;. ghtkhd fhhpaq;fspypUe;J tpyf;FthH;. J}a;ikahd Mfhuq;fisNa mtHfSf;F MFkhf;FthH;. nfl;ltw;iw mtHfSf;Fj; jLj;J tpLthH;. mtHfSila gSthd RikfisAk;> mtHfs; kPJ ,Ue;j tpyq;FfisAk;>(fbdkhd fl;lisfisAk;) ,wf;fptpLthH;. vdNt vtHfs; nka;ahfNt ek;gp> mtiuf; fz;zpag;gLj;jp> mtUf;F cjtp nra;J> mtUld; mUsg;gl;bUf;Fk; xspkakhd (Ntjj;)ijAk; gpd; gw;WfpwhHfNsh> mtHfs; jhk; ntw;wp ngWthHfs;."" (my;m/uhg; : 157)

Vf ,iwtdpd; khu;f;fj;jpd; cau;Tf;fhf mwg;Nghu; nra;tJ ,];yhj;jpw;F khj;jpuk; nrhe;jkhdjy;y khwhf mit Ke;ija Ntjq;fspYk; ,Ue;jjhf my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. ''(epr;rakhf my;yh`; K/kpd;fspd; capHfisAk;> nghUs;fisAk; epr;rakhf mtHfSf;F Rtdk; ,Uf;fpwJ vd;w (mbg;gilapy;) tpiyf;F thq;fpf; nfhz;lhd;; mtHfs; my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; NghhpLthHfs; - mg;NghJ mtHfs; (vjphpfis)> ntl;LfpwhHfs;; (vjphpfshy;) ntl;lg;glTk; nra;fpwhHfs;. jt;uhj;jpYk;> ,d;[PypYk;> FHMdpYk; ,ijj; jpl;lkhf;fpa epiyapy; thf;fspj;Js;shd;. my;yh`;it tpl thf;FWjpiag; G+uzkhf epiwNtw;WgtH ahH? MfNt> ePq;fs; mtDld; nra;J nfhz;l ,t;thzpgj;ijg; gw;wp kfpo;r;rp milAq;fs; - ,JNt kfj;jhd ntw;wpahFk;."" (jt;gh : 111)

**5 - rq;iff;Fupa my;Fu;Md;**

,J thdtu; [pg;uPy; (miy) mtu;fs; %yk; K`k;kj; (]y;) mtu;fSf;F njspthd muGnkhopapy; mUsg;gl;l ,iwtdpd; Ngr;rhFk; vd;W ek;GtJ mtrpakhFk;. ''&`{y; mkPd; (vDk; [pg;uaPy;) ,ijf; nfhz;L ,wq;fpdhH. (egpNa!) mr;r%l;b vr;rhpg;gtuhf ePH ,Ug;gjw;fhf ck; ,jaj;jpd; kPJ (,t;Ntjj;ij ,wf;fpdhH) - njspthd mugp nkhopapy;."" (m\;\{muh : 193 - 195)

1 - ,t;Ntjk; Ke;ija Ntjq;fistpl gy;NtW tifapy; rpwg;G tha;e;jjhFk;. ,J Vw;fdNt mUsg;gl;l ,iwNtjq;fspy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;l mk;rq;fis cz;ikg;gLj;jp ,Wjpahf ,wq;fpa ,iwNtjkhFk;. ,iwtid Xu;ikg;gLj;jp mtidNa mtrpak; topghL nra;jy; Nghd;w mt;Ntjq;fspy; jpupTgLj;jg;gl;ljhd mk;rq;fs; gw;wp ,jpYk; Fwpg;gplg;gLfpd;wd. ''NkYk; (egpNa! Kw;wpYk;) cz;ikiaf; nfhz;Ls;s ,t;Ntjj;ij ehk; ck;kPJ ,wf;fpAs;Nshk;> ,J jdf;F Kd;dpUe;j (xt;nthU) Ntjj;ijAk; nka;g;gLj;jf; $bajhfTk; mijg; ghJfhg;gjhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ. vdNt my;yh`; mUs; nra;j(rl;l jpl;lj;)ijf; nfhz;L mtHfspilNa ePH jPHg;Gr; nra;tPuhf. ckf;F te;j cz;ikia tpl;Lk; (tpyfp>) mtHfSila kd ,r;irfis ePH gpd;gw;w Ntz;lhk;. cq;fspy; xt;nthU $l;lj;jhUf;Fk; xt;nthU khHf;fj;ijAk;> topKiwiaAk; ehk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;Nshk;;. my;yh`; ehbdhy; cq;fs; midtiuAk; xNu rKjhaj;jtuhf Mf;fpapUf;fyhk;;. Mdhy;> mtd; cq;fSf;Ff; nfhLj;jpUg;gijf; nfhz;L cq;fisr; Nrhjpg;gjw;fhfNt (,t;thW nra;jpUf;fpwhd;). vdNt ed;ikahdtw;wpd;ghy; Ke;jpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;. ePq;fs; ahtUk;> my;yh`;tpd; gf;fNk kPs Ntz;bapUf;fpwJ. ePq;fs; vjpy; khWgl;L nfhz;bUe;jPHfNsh mj(d; cz;ikap)id mtd; cq;fSf;Fj; njspthf;fp itg;ghd;."" (khapjh : 48)

2 - ,t;Ntjj;jpy; vy;yhf;$l;lj;jpw;Fk; vy;yh ,lq;fSf;Fk; nghUj;jkhd> epiyahd nja;tPf Nghjidfs; fhzg;gLtjhy; Vw;fdNt mUsg;gl;l Ntjq;fis ,jd; %yk; ,iwtd; khw;wpaikj;jhd;. '',d;iwa jpdk; fh/gpHfs; cq;fSila khHf;fj;ij (mopj;J tplyhk; vd;gij)g; gw;wpa ek;gpf;ifia ,oe;J tpl;lhHfs;;. vdNt ePq;fs; mtHfSf;F mQ;rhjPHfs;; vdf;Nf mQ;rp elg;gPHfshf. ,d;iwa jpdk; cq;fSf;fhf cq;fs; khHf;fj;ij ghpG+uzkhf;fp tpl;Nld;;. NkYk; ehd; cq;fs; kPJ vd; mUl;nfhiliag; G+Hj;jpahf;fp tpl;Nld;;. ,d;Dk; cq;fSf;fhf ehd; ,];yhk; khHf;fj;ijNa (,irthdjhfj;) NjHe;njLj;J cs;Nsd;;. (khapjh : 3)

3 - Vw;fdNt mUsg;gl;l Ntjq;fisg; Nghd;W ,J xU Fwpg;gpl;l rhuhUf;F ,wq;fpa Ntjk; my;;y. khwhf ,J xl;Lnkhj;j kdpj Fyj;jpw;Fk; mUsg;gl;l NtjkhFk;. ''myp/g;> yhk;> wh. (egpNa! ,J) NtjkhFk;; kdpjHfis mtHfSila ,iwtdpd; mDkjpiaf; nfhz;L ,Us;fspypUe;J ntspNaw;wpg; gpufhrj;jpd;ghy; ePH nfhz;LtUtjw;fhf ,(t;Ntjj;)ij ehNk ck;kPJ ,wf;fpAs;Nshk;;. GfOf;FhpatDk;> ty;yik kpf;NfhDkhfpa (my;yh`;tpd;) ghijapy; (mtHfis ePH nfhz;LtUtPuhf!). (,g;uh`Pk; : 1)

Ke;ija Ntjq;fs; mbg;gil mk;rq;fspy; xw;Wikahdjhf ,Ug;gpDk; Vida rl;l jpl;;lq;fs; xU Fwpg;gpl;l rhuhupd; fhy fl;lj;jpw;F ,irthdhjhfNt mike;jpUe;jd. egp <]h (miy) mtu;fs; jdJ tUifiag; gw;wp $Wk; NghJ : ''gD} ,];uNtyu;fspd; xU topjtwpa rKjhaj;jpw;Nf ehd; mDg;gg;gl;Nld;."" vd;whu;fs;.

4 - ,t;Ntjj;ij ghuhahzk; nra;tJk;> kddkpLtJk; tzf;fkhFk;. egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $wpdhu;fs; : ',iwtdpd; Ntjj;jpy; Xu; vOj;ij thrpj;jhYk; mjw;F xU ed;ik cz;L. NkYk; me;j ed;ikf;F 10 klq;F ed;ikfs; toq;fg;gLfpd;wd. 'mypg; yhk; kPk;" Xu; vOj;J vd;W ehd; $wkhl;Nld;. mjpy; 'mypg;" Xu; vOj;J> 'yhk;" Xu; vOj;J> 'kPk;" Xu; vOj;jhFk;." (jpu;kpjp : 2910)

5 - ,t;Ntjk; caupaNjhu; r%fj;ijf; fl;bnaOg;Gtjw;fhd midj;Jtpjkhd rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;Ls;sJ.

mNugpa ehfupfk; vd;w Gj;jfj;jpd; Mrpupau; N[.v]; nu];l;yu; $Wk;NghJ : my;Fu;Mdpy; vy;yh gpur;ridfSf;Fkhd jPu;TfSk; fhzg;gLfpd;wd. mJ khu;f;fr; rl;lj;ijAk; gz;ghl;L uPjpahd rl;lj;ijAk; ,izj;J Nehf;Ffpd;wJ. NkYk; mJ Xu; xOq;fhd gz;ghl;bw;Fk; r%f xw;Wikf;Fk; ghLgLfpd;wJ. %lek;gpf;iffisAk;> kpjkpQ;rpa f\;lq;fisAk; Fiwg;gjw;F Kay;fpd;wJ. ,y;yhjtu;fSf;F cjtpf;fuk; ePl;Lfpd;wJ. ey;yijNa nra;AkhWk; ,uf;f thQ;irAld; elf;FkhWk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. mjd; rl;lthf;fKk; kpf Js;spakhd Kiwapy; mike;Js;sJ. mjpy; xU K];ypkpd; ehshe;j eltbf;iffs;> cld;gbf;iffs;> nrhj;Jupik Nghd;w mk;rq;fSk; kpf El;gkhff; Fwpg;gplg;gl;Ls;sJ. FLk;g tho;f;ifia nghUj;jkl;by; xt;nthU jdpkdpjDk; jdJ ngw;Nwhu; gps;isfs;> mbikfs; kw;Wk; fhy;eilfSld; vt;thW ele;Jnfhs;s Ntz;Lk; vd;w tplaq;fisAk;> mtdJ MNuhf;fpak;> mzpfyd;fs; vg;gb mikaNtz;Lk; vd;gjidAk; kpf mofhf vLj;Jf;fhl;Lfpd;wJ.

6 - cyfj;jpd; Kjy; jPu;f;fjuprpahd Mjk; Kjy; ,Wjp jPu;f;fjuprp K`k;kj;(]y;) mtu;fs; tiu Njhd;wpa egpkhu;fSf;F mUsg;gl;l khu;f;fq;fisg; gw;wpa xU tuyhw;Wr;rhd;whf ,t;Ntjk; fhzg;gLfpd;wJ.

7 - ,Wjpehs; tUk; tiuf;Fk; kdpjFyj;jpw;F xU Kd;khjpupahf ,Ug;gjw;fhf mjpy; $Ljy;> FiwT khw;wk; kw;Wk; jpupGfs; Vw;gLtij tpl;Lk; ghJfhg;gjhf ,iwtd; cWjpaspj;Js;shd;. ''epr;rakhf ehk;jhd; (epidT+l;Lk;) ,t;Ntjj;ij (ck;kPJ) ,wf;fp itj;Njhk;; epr;rakhf ehNk mjd; ghJfhtydhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;Nwhk;."" (my; `p[;u; : 9)

Vw;fdNt mUsg;gl;l Ntjq;fs; xU Fwpg;gpl;l rhuhupw;Fk; Fwpg;gpl;l fhyfl;lj;jpw;Fk; mUsg;gl;ljdhy; ,iwtd; mtw;wpd; ghJfhg;G gw;wp cj;juthjk; mspf;ftpy;iy. ,jdhy; mtw;wpy; jpupGfSk; khw;wq;fSk; Vw;gl;ld. jt;uhj;jpy; a+ju;fs; Eiotpj;j jpupGfisg;gw;wp ,iwtd; $Wk;NghJ : ''(K];ypk;fNs!) ,tHfs; (A+jHfs;) cq;fSf;fhf ek;gpf;if nfhs;thHfs; vd;W Mir itf;fpd;wPHfsh? ,tHfspy; xU rhuhH ,iwthf;iff; Nfl;L mij tpsq;fpf; nfhz;l gpd;dH> njhpe;J nfhz;Nl mij khw;wp tpl;lhHfs;."" (gfuh : 75)

iggspy; fpwp];jtu;fs; cz;L gz;zpa jpupGfisg;gw;wp my;Fu;Md; njspTgLj;Jk; NghJ : ''md;wpAk; vtHfs; jq;fis> 'epr;rakhf ehq;fs; fpwp];jtHfs;" vd;W $wpf;nfhs;fpwhHfNsh mtHfsplkpUe;Jk; ehk; cWjpnkhop thq;fpNdhk;;. Mdhy; mtHfSk; mtHfSf;F toq;fg;gl;bUe;j Nghjidapd; (ngUk;) gFjpia kwe;J tpl;lhHfs;;. MfNt> ,Wjp ehs; tiu mtHfspilNa gifikAk;> ntWg;Gk; epiyf;fr; nra;Njhk;;. ,d;Dk;> mtHfs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jit gw;wp my;yh`; mtHfSf;F vLj;Jf; fhl;Lthd;.

NtjKilatHfNs! nka;ahfNt cq;fsplk; ek;Kila J}jH te;jpUf;fpd;whH. Ntjj;jpypUe;J ePq;fs; kiwj;Jf; nfhz;bUg;gtw;wpy; gy tp\aq;fis mtH cq;fSf;F tpsf;fpf; fhl;LthH. ,d;Dk;> (,g;nghOJ Njitapy;yhj) mNefj;ij tpl;LtpLthH. epr;rakhf my;yh`;tplkpUe;J NgnuhspAk;> njspTKs;s (jpUf;FHMd;) NtjKk; cq;fsplk; te;jpUf;fpd;wJ."" (khapjh : 14 - 15)

A+ju;fSk; fpwp];jtu;fSk; jq;fspd; khu;f;fj;jpy; Vw;gLj;jpa kpfg;ngUk; jpupGfSf;F cjhuzkhf ci]u; vd;w ,iwNeriu a+ju;fSk;> <]h(miy) mtu;fis fpwp];jtu;fSk; ,iwtdpd; Fkhudhf rpj;jupj;jij my;Fu;Md; $Wk; NghJ : ''A+jHfs; ci]iu my;yh`;Tila kfd; vd;W $WfpwhHfs;;. fpwp];jtHfs; (<]h) k]Pi` my;yh`;Tila kfd; vd;W $WfpwhHfs;;. ,J mtHfs; tha;fshy; $Wk; $w;NwahFk;;. ,tHfSf;F> Kd;dpUe;j epuhfhpg;Nghhpd; $w;Wf;F ,tHfs; xj;Jg;NghfpwhHfs;; my;yh`; mtHfis mopg;ghdhf! vq;Nf jpUg;gg;gLfpwhHfs;?"" (jt;gh : 30)

mtu;fspd; topnfl;l nfhs;ifapid my;Fu;Md; jpUj;jk; nra;J cz;ikahd flTs; nfhs;ifapid Kd;itf;fpd;wJ. ''(egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf : my;yh`; mtd; xUtNd. my;yh`; (vthplj;Jk;) Njitaw;wtd;. mtd; (vtiuAk;) ngwTkpy;iy (vtuhYk;) ngwg;glTkpy;iy. md;wpAk;> mtDf;F epfuhf vtUk; ,y;iy."" (my; ,f;yh];)

jw;NghJ kf;fs; kj;jpapy; tof;fpy; ,Uf;fpd;w iggps;fs; ,iwtdpd; thu;j;ijNah> egp <]h (miy) mtu;fspd; thu;j;ijNah fpilahJ vd;gJ ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gpl;l rhd;Wfs; %yk; njspthfpd;wd.

mit egp <]h (miy) mtu;fspd; rupj;jpuk;> cgNjrq;fs;> Nghjidfs; vd;gtw;wpypUe;J ngwg;gl;L mtu;fisj; Jau;e;j khztu;fspdhy; vOjg;gl;l thu;j;ijfshFk;. Fwpg;gpl;l rpy gpur;rpidfSf;F jPu;TfhZk; Nehf;fpy; mtu;fs; mjpy; gy khw;wq;fisAk; jPu;TfisAk; Vw;gLj;jpdhu;fs;.

B.N[ jhfpu; vd;w ghjpupahu; $Wfpd;whu; : xt;nthU mikg;Gf;fSk; mjd; Njitfs; epkpj;jk; iggps;fis Nfhu;it nra;jNj xd;Wf;nfhd;W Kuzhd gy iggps;fs; Njhd;wf; fhuzkhapUe;jd. mtw;wpy; cz;ikahd jfty;fs; ,Ug;gpDk; Nfhu;it nra;jtupd; vz;zq;fSf;Fk; Nehf;fq;fSf;Fk; xt;thj gy nra;jpfs; ePf;fg;gl;Lk;> jpupGf;Fk; khw;wj;jpw;Fk; cl;gLj;jg;gl;Ls;sd vd;gij cWjpahf $wKbAk;.

**Ntjq;fis tpRthrpg;gjdhy; tpisAk; gad;fs;.**

* ,iwtd; jd; mbahu;fs; kPJ nfhz;bUf;Fk; fpUigiaAk; ,uf;fj;ijAk; mwpa Kbfpd;wJ. mtu;fs; i\j;jhdpd; tiyapy; rpf;fptplhky; mtDila jpUg;nghUj;jj;jpd; ghy; ,l;Lr; nry;Yk; rupahd ghijia njspTgLj;Jk; Ntjq;fis mtu;fSf;F mUspAs;shd;.
* xt;nthU r%fj;jpw;Fk; nghUj;jkhd rl;ljpl;lq;fis ,iwtd; Vw;gLj;jpajpypUe;J mtDila Qhdj;ij mwpe;J nfhs;sy;.
* cz;ikahd tpRthrpfis kw;wtu;fsplkpUe;J NtWgLj;jpf; fhl;ly;. Vnddpy; ahu; jdf;F mUsg;gl;;l Ntjj;ij ek;Gfpd;whNwh> mtu; mUsg;gl;l Vida Ntjq;fisAk; ek;GtJ mtrpakhFk;.
* my;yh`;tplkpUe;J gd;klq;F ed;ikfis mile;J nfhs;sy;. Ke;ija Ntjj;ij ek;gpa xUtu; ,Wjpahf mUsg;gl;;l my;Fu;MidAk; ek;Gk; NghJ ,uz;L tifahd ed;ikfs; mtUf;F toq;fg;gLtjhf ,];yhk; $Wfpd;wJ.

**,iwJ}ju; gw;wpa tpRthrk;**

kdpju;fs; ,iwtid topghL nra;J mtDila khu;f;fj;ij epiyehl;b vy;yh tpjj;jpYk; mtidNa Xu;ikg;gLj;Jtjw;fhf mtu;fspy; xU rhuhiuNa jPu;f;fjuprpfshf Nju;T nra;J mtu;fSf;F khu;f;f rl;ljpl;;lq;fisAk; nfhLj;J mDg;gpAs;shd;. vd;W tpRthrpg;gjidNa ,J Fwpf;fpd;wJ. ''(egpNa!) ckf;F Kd;dH ehk; mDg;gpa xt;nthU J}jhplKk;; 'epr;rakhf (tzf;fj;jpw;Fhpa) ehad; vd;idj; jtpu NtW vtUkpy;iy vdNt> vd;idNa ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;" vd;W ehk; t`P mwptpf;fhkypy;iy."" (md;gpah : 25)

my;yh`;tpd; kPJ kdpju;fSf;F rhjfkhf ahnjhU MjhuKk; ,y;yhjpUg;gjw;fhf mtDila khu;f;fj;jpid ruptu vLj;Jr; nrhy;YkhW mj;J}ju;fis ,iwtd; gzpj;jhd;. mj;J}ju;fSk; mtu;fisAk;> mtu;fs; nfhz;Lte;j khu;f;fj;jpidAk; ek;gpatu;fSf;F ,iwtdpd; jpUg;nghUj;jKk;> RtdKk; ,Ug;gjhf ew;nra;jp gfu;e;jdu;. NkYk; mtu;fisAk; mtu;fs; nfhz;Lte;j khu;f;fj;jpidAk; ngha;g;gpj;jtu;fSf;F ,iwtdpd; NfhgKk; jz;lidAk; ,Ug;gjhfTk; vr;rupj;jdu;.

''(ed;ikiaf; nfhz;L) ed;khuhak; $WNthuhfTk;> (jPikia tpl;L) vr;rhpf;if nra;NthuhfTNkad;wp ehk; J}jHfis mDg;gtpy;iy. vdNt vtH ek;gp> rPHjpUe;jp ele;jhHfNsh> mtHfSf;F mr;rKkpy;iy mtHfs; Jf;fg;glTk; khl;lhHfs;. Mdhy; vtH ek; jpUtrdq;fisg; ngha;g;gpf;fpwhHfNsh mtHfis mtHfs; nra;J tUk; ghtq;fspd; fhuzkhf Ntjid gpbj;Jf; nfhs;Sk;"". (md;Mk; : 48 - 49)

gy;yhapuf;fzf;fhd ,iwJ}ju;fs; ,Ue;Js;sdu;. mtu;fspd; vz;zpf;ifia ,iwtidj;jtpu NtnwtUk; mwpakhl;lhu;fs;. ''jpl;lkhf ehk; ckf;F Kd;dH J}jHfis mDg;gpapUf;fpd;Nwhk;; mtHfspy; rpyUila tuyhw;iw ckf;Ff; $wpAs;Nshk;; ,d;Dk; vtHfSila tuyhw;iw ckf;Ff; $wtpy;iyNah (mtHfSk;) mj;J}jHfspy; ,Uf;fpd;wdH. (,t;tpUrhuhhpy;) ve;jj; J}jUk; my;yh`;tpd; mDkjpapd;wp ve;j mj;jhl;rpiaAk; nfhz;L tUtjw;F (mjpfhuKk;) ,y;iy. MfNt my;yh`;Tila fl;listUk; NghJ> (midtUf;Fk;) epahakhfj; jPHg;gspf;fg;gLk;; md;wpAk;> me;j ,lj;jpy; ngha;aHfs; jhk; e\;lkilthHfs;."" (my;f/hgpu; : 78)

mtu;fs; midtiuAk; ek;GtJ mtrpakhFk;. mtu;fs; kdpjg;gz;GfSf;F mg;ghw; gl;ltu;fs; my;yu;. ''(egpNa!) ckf;F Kd;dUk; khdplHfisNa md;wp (NtnwtiuAk;) ek;Kila J}jHfshf ehk; mDg;gtpy;iy mtHfSf;Nf ehk; t`P mwptpj;Njhk;. vdNt (,jid) ePq;fs; mwpahjtHfshf ,Ue;jhy; (epidTgLj;Jk;) Ntjq;fSilNahhplk; Nfl;Lj; (njhpe;J) nfhs;Sq;fs; (vd;W egpNa! mtHfsplk; $Wk;)"". (md;gpah : 7)

K`k;kj; (]y;) mtu;fisg; gw;wp ,iwtd; Fwpg;gpLk; NghJ ''(egpNa!) ePH nrhy;tPuhf epr;rakhf ehd; cq;fisg; Nghd;w xU kdpjNd! epr;rakhf cq;fSila ehad; xNu ehad;jhd; vd;W vdf;F t`P mwptpf;fg;gl;bUf;fpwJ. vtd; jd;Dila ,iwtidr; re;jpf;fyhnkd MjuT itf;fpd;whNdh mtd; (]hyp`hd) ey;y nray;fisr; nra;J> jd; ,iwtid tzq;Ftjpy; NtnwtiuAk; ,izahf;fhJk; ,Ug;ghdhf."" (f`;g; : 110)

egp <]h (miy) mtu;fisg; gw;wp ,iwtd; Fwpg;gpLk; NghJ ''kHaKila FkhuH k]P`; ,iw J}jNuad;wp Ntwpy;iy. ,tUf;F Kd;dUk; J}jHfs; gyH te;J nrd;Wtpl;ldH. ,tUila jhahH kpf;f cz;ikahdtH. ,t;tpUtUk; (kw;w kdpjHfisg; Nghy;) czT cz;gtHfshfNt ,Ue;jdH. mtHfSf;F ek;Kila mj;jhl;rpfis nfhz;L vt;thW njspthf;fpNdhk; vd;gij (egpNa!) ePq;fs; ftdpg;gPuhf! mtHfs; vt;thW jpir jpUg;gg;gLfpwhHfs; vd;gijAk; ftdpg;gPuhf!"" (khapjh : 75)

mtu;fs; nja;tPf mk;rq;fis tpl;Lk; mg;ghw;gl;;ltu;fs; ve;j tpjkhd nja;tPfj; jd;ikAk; mtu;fSf;F ,y;iy. ,g;gpugQ;r ,af;fj;jpy; mtu;fSf;F vt;tpj gq;Fk; fpilahJ. ''(egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; ~my;yh`; ehbdhyd;wp ehd; vdf;Nf ahnjhU ed;ikNah my;yJ jPikNah nra;J nfhs;s rf;jpapy;yhjtd;; kiwe;jpUg;gtw;iw ehd; mwpgtdhf ,Ue;jhy; ek;ikfis mjpfkhfj; Njbf;nfhz;bUg;Ngd;; (me;epiyapy; vt;tpjkhd) jPq;Fk; vd;idj; jPz;bapuhJ - ek;gpf;if nfhs;Sk; kf;fSf;F ehd; mr;r%l;b vr;rhpf;if nra;gtDk;> ed;khuhak; $WgtDNkad;wp Ntwpy;iy."" (m/uhg; : 188)

jq;fspd; nghWg;Gf;fis ruptu epiwNtw;wp J}Jj;Jtj;ij ey;y Kiwapy; vj;jpitj;jhu;fs;. mwpthw;wypYk;> ey;ywq;fisr; nra;tjpYk; mtu;fNs gilg;gpdq;fspy; Nkd;ik kpf;ftu;fs;. ngha;Aiuj;jy;> Nkhrb nra;jy;> ,iw fl;lisfis vLj;Jr; nrhy;tjpy; ftdf;Fiwthf ,Uj;jy; Nghd;wtw;wpypUe;J mtu;fis ,iwtd; ghJfhj;jpUf;fpd;whd;. ''(egpNa!) epr;rakhf ckf;F Kd;dUk;> ehk; J}jHfis mDg;gp itj;Njhk;;. mtHfSf;Fk; kidtpaiuAk;> re;jjpfisAk; ehk; Vw;gLj;jpapUe;Njhk;;. NkYk;> ve;jj; J}jUk; my;yh`;tpd; mDkpjpapy;yhky; ve;j mj;jhl;rpiaAk; nfhz;Lte;jjpy;iy. xt;nthU jtizf;Fk; xU (gjpT) VL cs;sJ."" (u/J : 38)

mtu;fs; midtiuAk; ek;GtJ mtrpakhFk;. ahu; mtu;fspy; rpyiu ek;gp> kw;Wk; rpyiu ek;gtpy;iyNah mtu; epuhfupj;jtuhfTk;> ,];yhj;jpypUe;J ntspg;gl;ltuhfTk; fUjg;gLfpd;whu;. ''(egpNa) Ntjj;jpy; xU ghfk; nfhLf;fg;gl;ltHfis ePH ghHf;ftpy;iyah? ,tHfs; rpiyfisAk;> i\j;jhidAk;> ek;gp fh/gpHfisf; Fwpj;J ,tHfs; jhk; ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfis tpl Neuhd ghijapy; ,Uf;fpwhHfs; vd;Wk; $Wfpd;wdH."" (me;ep]h : 51)

25 jPu;f;fjuprpfspd; ngau;fis my;Fu;Md; vkf;F Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. '',it ek;Kila Mjhuq;fshFk;> ehk; ,tw;iw ,g;wh`PKf;F mtUila $l;lj;jpw;F vjpuhff; nfhLj;Njhk;; ehk; tpUk;GNthUf;F gjtpfis (NkYk; NkYk;) caHj;JfpNwhk;; epr;rakhf ck;Kila ,iwtd; G+uz QhdKk; NguwpTk; cs;std;.

ehk; mtUf;F ,];`hf;ifAk;> a/$igAk; (re;jjpahff;) nfhLj;jUspNdhk;> ,tHfs; midtiuAk; ehk; NeHtopapy; nrYj;jpNdhk;; ,jw;F Kd;dH ehk; E}i`Ak; mtUila re;jjpapypUe;J jhT+J> ]{iykhd;> ma;A+g;> a+]{g;> %]h> `h&d; MfpNahiuAk; NeHtopapy; nrYj;jpNdhk;; ,g;gbNa ehk; ed;ik GhpNthUf;F ew;$yp toq;FfpNwhk;.

,d;Dk;> [fhpa;ah> a`;ah> <]h> ,y;ah]; - ,tHfs; ahtUk; (NeH toprhHe;j) ]hyp`hdtHfspy; epd;WKs;stHfNs. ,d;Dk; ,];khaPy;> my;a]c> A+D];> Y}j; - ,tHfs; ahtiuAk; cyfj;jpYs;s midthpYk; Nkd;ikahf;fpNdhk;.""(md;Mk; : 83 - 86)

egp Mjk; mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. ''MjikAk;> E}i`Ak;> ,g;wh`Pkpd; re;jjpaiuAk;> ,k;uhdpd; re;jjpaiuAk; epr;rakhf my;yh`; mfpyj;jhiu tpl Nkyhf NjHe;njLj;jhd;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 33)

egp `{j; mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. '''MJ" r%fj;jhhplk;> mtHfSila rNfhjuH `\_ij (ek; J}juhf mDg;gp itj;Njhk;). 'vd;Dila r%fj;jhNu! my;yh`;itNa ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;> mtdd;wp (NtW) ,iwtd; cq;fSf;F ,y;iy ePq;fs; ngha;aHfshfNt jtpu Ntwpy;iy" vd;W mtH nrhd;dhH;."" (`{j; : 50)

egp ]hyp`; mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. '',d;Dk;> ']KJ" ($l;lj;jpdH) ghy; mtHfs; rNfhjuH ]hypi` (ek; J}juhf mDg;gpNdhk;). 'vd; r%fj;jhNu! my;yh`;itNa ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;. mtidj; jtpu cq;fSf;F NtW ehad; ,y;iy. mtNd cq;fisg; G+kpapypUe;J cz;lhf;fp> mjpNyNa cq;fis trpf;fTk; itj;jhd;. vdNt> mtdplNk gpio nghWf;fj; NjLq;fs;; ,d;Dk; jt;gh nra;J mtd; gf;fNk kPSq;fs;. epr;rakhf vd; ,iwtd; (cq;fSf;F) kpf mUfpy; ,Uf;fpd;whd;; (ek; gpuhHj;jidfis) Vw;gtdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;" vd;W mtH nrhd;dhH;."" (`{j; : 61)

egp RIg; mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. ''kj;adp (efuj;jp)Ys;stHfSf;F> mtHfSila rNfhjuuhfpa \{Iig (ek; J}juhf) mDg;gpitj;Njhk;. mtH (mtHfsplk;; 'vd;) r%fj;jtHfNs! my;yh`; (xUtidNa) ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;. mtidj;jtpu cq;fSf;F NtW ehadpy;iy. msitapYk; epWitapYk; ePq;fs; FiwT nra;ahjPHfs;; ePq;fs; ey;y epiyapypUg;gij (,g;nghOJ) ehd; fhz;fpd;Nwd;; Mdhy; (mstpYk;> epWitapYk; ePq;fs; Nkhrk; nra;jhy;) epr;rakhf cq;fisr; #o;e;J nfhs;sf;$ba Ntjid xU ehs; cq;fis te;jilAk; vd;W ehd; gag;gLfpNwd;"."" (`{j; : 84)

egp ,j;uP]; mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. ''NkYk; ,];khaPy;> ,j;uP]; kw;Wk; Jy;fpg;y; Mfpa (J}ju;fs;) midtUk; nghWikahsu;fspy; cs;stu;fshf ,Ue;jdu;"". (my;me;gpah : 85)

K`k;kJ (]y;) mtu;fs; gw;wp Fwpg;gpLk; NghJ mtu;fs; jhd; egpkhu;fspy; ,Wjpahdtu;> kWik ehs; tiu mtUf;F gpd;du; ve;e J}jUk; Njhd;w khl;lhu; vd;Wk; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. ''K`k;kJ(]y;) cq;fs; MltHfspy; vtUf;Fk; je;ijahf ,Uf;ftpy;iy. Mdhy; mtNuh my;yh`;tpd; J}juhfTk;> egpkhHfSf;nfy;yhk; ,Wjp (Kj;jpiu)ahfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whH NkYk; my;yh`; vy;yhg; nghUs;fs; gw;wpAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;."" (m`;]hg; : 40).

mtUf;F toq;fg;gl;;l khu;f;fk; Ke;ija khu;f;fq;fis g+uzg;gLj;jpa ,Wjpahd khu;f;fkhFk;. NkYk; ,Wjp ehs; tUk; tiu epiy ngwf;$baJk;> mtrpak; gpd;gw;w Ntz;baJkhd khu;f;fkhFk;.

ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gpl;l J}ju;fspy; 'cYy; m];k;" vd;W miof;fg;gLk; Nkd;ikf;Fwpa Ie;J jPu;f;fjuprpfs; cs;sdu;. mtu;fs; jkJ gzpapid Nkw;nfhz;;l NghJ nghWikapd; rpfuj;ijNa mile;jtu;fshtu;. E}`;> ,g;wh`Pk;> %]h> <]h> K`k;kj; (mtu;fs; midtu; kPjpYk; ,iwtdpd; rhe;jp cz;lhfl;Lk;) mtu;fs; gw;wp my;Fu;Md; ''(egpNa! ek; fl;lisfis vLj;Jf; $WkhW) egpkhH(fs; midtH)fsplKk;> (rpwg;ghf) ck;kplKk;; E}`{> ,g;uh`Pk;> %]h> kHaKila FkhuH <]h MfpNahhplKk; thf;FWjp thq;fpa NghJ> kpf;f cWjpahd thf;FWjpiaNa mtHfsplk; ehk; thq;fpNdhk;."" (m`;]hg; : 7)

**jPu;f;fjuprpfis tpRthrpg;gjdhy; fpl;Lk; gad;fs;**

1. ,iwtd; jd; mbahu;fs; kPJ nfhz;l fpUigiaAk;> ,uf;fj;ijAk; mwpe;J nfhs;s Kbfpd;wJ.

1. mtDila khu;f;fj;ij vLj;Jr; nrhy;Yk; jPu;f;fjuprpfis mtu;fSf;F mDg;gpajpdhy;> mtu;fis gpd;gw;wpl Kbe;jJ.
2. cz;ikahd tpRthrpfis kw;wtu;fsplkpUe;J NtWgLj;jpf; fhl;ly;. Vnddpy; ahu; jdf;F mDg;gg;gl;l J}jiu ek;Gfpd;whNuh> mtu; ,iwtdhy; mDg;gg;gl;l Vida J}ju;fisAk; ek;GtJ mtrpakhFk;.

1. gd;klq;F ed;ikfis ,iwtdplkUe;J ngw;Wf;nfhs;sy;. vtu; xU J}jiu ek;gp mj;J}jupd; gpd;du; mDg;gg;gl;l J}ju;isAk; ek;Gfpd;whNuh mtUf;F ,uz;L tifahd ew;$ypfs; cz;L.

**,Wjp ehs; gw;wpa tpRthrk;**

,t;Tyf tho;T VNjh xU jpdj;jpy; KbTw;WtpLk; vd;W ek;GtjidNa ,Wjp ehs; gw;wpa tpRthrk; vd;fpd;Nwhk;. ''(G+kpapy;) cs;s ahtUk; mope;J Nghff;$batNu"" (mu;u`;khd; : 26)

,iwtd; ,t;Tyif mopf;f tpUk;Gk; NghJ ]{u; (Foy;) CJkhW mjw;F nghWg;ghd ,];uhgPy; vd;w thdtuplk; fl;lisapLthd;. mtu; CjpaTld; gilg;gpdq;fs; midj;Jk; khz;LtpLk;. ,iwtdpd; fl;lisf;fpzq;f jpUk;gTk; xU Kiw mtu; mjid Cj Kjy; kdpju; Mjk; Kjy; g+kpapd; vy;yh gFjpfspYKs;s kz;ziwfspypUe;Jk; kuzpj;jtu;fs; capu; nfhLj;J jpUk;gTk; vOg;gg;gLthu;fs;. '']\_H (vf;fhsk;) Cjg;gl;lhy; cld; thdq;fspy; cs;stHfSk;> G+kpapy; cs;stHfSk; - my;yh`; ehbatHfisj; jtpu - %Hr;rpj;J tpLthHfs;;. gpwF mjpy; kW jlit Cjg;gl;lJk; cld; mtHfs; ahtUk; vOe;J> vjpH Nehf;fp epw;ghHfs;."" (]{ku; : 68)

kuzj;jpd; gpd; eilngWk; vd ,iwtDk; mtdJ J}jUk; Fwpg;gpl;l midj;J mk;rq;fisAk; ek;GtJ ,Wjp ehs; gw;wpa tpRthrj;jpy; cs;slq;Fk;.

mtw;wpy; gpd;tUtdtw;iwf; Fwpg;gplyhk;:

**kz;ziw tho;T gw;wpa tpRthrk; :**

mJ xU kdpjdpd; kuzj;Jld; Jtq;fp kWik ehs; rk;gtpf;Fk; tiu ePbf;Fk;. mjpy; ,iw tpRthrpfs; ,d;gkhd tho;itAk;> epuhfupg;ghsu;fs; NtjidiaAk; mDgtpg;ghu;fs; vd;W ek;gNtz;Lk;. ''MfNt> mtHfs; jpl;lkpl;l jPikfis tpl;Lk; my;yh`; mtiuf; fhj;Jf; nfhz;lhd;. NkYk; Ntjidapd; NfL /gpHmt;dpd; $l;lj;jhiur; #o;e;J nfhz;lJ. fhiyapYk;> khiyapYk; mtHfs; euf neUg;gpd; Kd; nfhz;Ltug;gLthHfs;;. NkYk; epahaj; jPHg;G fhyk; epiyngw;wpUf;Fk; ehspy; '/gpHmt;Dila $l;lj;jhiuf; fbdkhd Ntjidapy; GFj;Jq;fs;" (vd;W $wg;gLk;). (/fhgpu; : 45 - 46)

**kdpju;fs; midtUk; vOg;gg;gl;L xd;W jpul;;lg;gLthu;fs; vd;gJ gw;wpa ek;gpf;if**

gilg;gpdq;fs; midtiuAk; md;iwa jpdk; ghjzpfsw;wtu;fshf> epu;thzkhdtu;fshf> ,iwtd; vOg;Gthd; vd;W ehk; ek;gNtz;Lk;. ''(khpj;j gpd;dH) mtHfs; vOg;gg;glNt khl;lhHfs; vd;W epuhfhpg;gtHfs; vz;zpf; nfhz;ldH; 'mg;gbay;y! vd;Dila ,iwtd; kPJ rj;jpakhf> ePq;fs; epr;rakhf vOg;gg;gLtPHfs;! gpwF ePq;fs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jit gw;wp epr;rakhf mwptpf;fg;gLtPHfs; - NkYk; mJ my;yh`;Tf;F kpfTk; vspNjahFk;" vd;W (egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf"". (jfhGd; : 7)

kdpju;fspy; mjpfkhdtu;fs; kWik ehis kWf;fpd;w fhuzj;jpdhy; mJ eilngw ,aYk; vd;gjid ep&gzkhf;Fk; tpjj;jpYk; epuhfupg;ghsu;fspd; re;Njfq;fSf;F jpUg;jpfukhd gjpiy nrhy;Yk; tpjj;jpYk; my;Fu;Md; gy cjhuzq;fis Kd;itf;fpd;wJ :

,we;J Nghd g+kpapid jpUk;gTk; capu;g;gpj;j ,iwtd; mjpy; Gw;g+d;Lfis ntspg;gLj;Jtijg; ghu;j;J rpe;jpf;FkhW my;Fu;Md; $Wfpd;wJ :

''kdpjHfNs!(,Wjpj; jPHg;Gf;fhf ePq;fs;)kPz;Lk; vOg;gg;gLtJ gw;wp re;Njfj;jpy; ,Ue;jPHfshdhy;> (mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;) ehk; epr;rakhf cq;fis (Kjypy;) kz;zpypUe;Jk; gpd;dH ,e;jphpaj;jpypUe;Jk;> gpd;G 'myf;"fpypUe;Jk;; gpd;G cUthf;fg;gl;lJk;> cUthf;fg;glhjJkhd jirf; fl;bapypUe;Jk; gilj;Njhk;;. cq;fSf;F tpsf;Ftjw;fhfNt (,jid tpthpf;fpNwhk;); NkYk;> ehk; ehbatw;iw xU Fwpg;gpl;l fhyk; tiu fUg;gg;igapy; jq;fr; nra;fpNwhk;; gpd;G cq;fis Foe;ijahf ntspg;gLj;JfpNwhk;. gpd;G ePq;fs; cq;fs; thypgj;ij milAk;gbr; nra;fpNwhk;. md;wpAk;> (,jdpilapy;) cq;fspy; rpyH khpg;gtHfSk; ,Uf;fpwhHfs;;. ([Ptpj;J) mwpT ngw;w gpd;dH xd;WNk mwpahjtHfisg; Nghy; Mfptplf; $ba jsHe;j taJ tiu tpl;Litf;fg;gLgtHfSk; ,Uf;fpwhHfs;;. ,d;Dk;> ePq;fs; (jhprha;f; fplf;Fk;) tuz;l G+kpiag; ghHf;fpd;wPHfs;; mjd; kPJ ehk; (kio) ePiug; nga;ar; nra;Nthkhdhy; mJ grikahfp> tsHe;J> mofhd (N[hb N[hbahfg;) gy;tifg; Gw;G+z;Lfis Kisg;gpf;fpwJ.

,J Vnddpy;> epr;rakhf my;yh`; mtNd cz;ikahdtd; - (epiyahdtd;) epr;rakhf mtNd khpj;Njhiu capHg;gpf;fpd;whd; - ,d;Dk;> epr;rakhf mtd;jhd; vy;yhg; nghUl;fspd; kPJk; Nguhw;wYs;std; vd;gjdhy;.

(fpahk ehSf;Fhpa) mt;Ntis epr;rakhf tUk;; ,jpy; re;NjfNk ,y;iy fg;Ufspy; ,Ug;Nghiu> epr;rakhf my;yh`; (capH nfhLj;J) vOg;Gthd;."" (my; `[; : 5 - 7)

kdpjdpd; cwf;fj;ijg; ghu;j;J rpe;jpf;FkhWk; $Wfpd;wJ> vg;gb cwf;fj;jpd; gpd; mtd; tpopf;fpd;whNdh mt;thNw kuzj;jpd; gpd;dUk; mtd; tpopf;fg;Nghfpd;whd;. ''my;yh`;> capHfis mit kuzpf;Fk; NghJk;> kuzpf;fhjtw;iw mtw;wpd; epj;jpiuapYk; ifg;gw;wp> gpd;G vjd; kPJ kuzj;ij tpjpj;Jtpl;lhNdh mij(j; jd;dplj;jpy;) epWj;jpf; nfhs;fpwhd;;. kPjpAs;stw;iw xU Fwpg;gpl;l jtiz tiu (tho;tjw;fhf) mDg;gp tpLfpwhd; - rpe;jpj;Jg; ghHf;Fk; kf;fSf;F> epr;rakhf mjpy; mj;jhl;rpfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd"". (]{ku; : 42)

kdpjdpd; Kjy; Njhw;wk; gw;wp rpe;jpf;FkhWk; mJ gzpf;fpd;wJ. ''NkYk;> mtd; jd; gilg;ig (jhd; gilf;fg; gl;lnjg;gb vd;gij) kwe;Jtpl;L> mtd; ekf;fhf XH cjhuzj;ijAk; $Wfpd;whd;; 'vYk;Gfs; mit kf;fpg; Ngha; tpl;l gpd; mtw;iw capHg;gpg;gJ ahH?" vd;W. 'Kjy; Kjypy; mtw;iw cz;L gz;zpatNd (gpd;Dk;) mtw;Wf;F capH nfhLg;ghd;. mtd; vy;yhtifg; gilg;GfisAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;" vd;W (egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf!"" (ahrPd; : 78 - 79)

md;iwa jpdk; vy;yh gilg;gpdq;fSk; tprhuidf;fhf xd;W jpul;lg;gl;L mtu;fs; ,t;Tyfpy; nra;j nraw;fs; midj;Jk; mtu;fSf;F vLj;Jf; fhz;gpf;fg;gLk; vd;W ehk; tpRthrpf;f Ntz;Lk;. ''(egpNa!) xU ehs; ehk; kiyfis (mtw;wpd; ,lq;fis tpl;Lg;) ngaHj;J tpLNthk;; mg;NghJ> G+kpia ePH> ntl;l ntspahff; fhz;gPH; mtHfis xd;W NrHg;Nghk;> (me;ehspy;) ehk; xUtiuAk; tpl;L itf;f khl;Nlhk;. mtHfs; ahtUk; ck;Kila ,iwtdpd; r%fj;jpy; thpirahff; nfhz;L tug;gLthHfs;;. 'ehk; cq;fis Kjy; jlit gilj;jthNw jpl;lkhf ,g;nghOJk; ePq;fs; ek;kplk; te;J tpl;BHfs;> Mdhy; ehk; cq;fSf;fhf thf;fspf;fg;gl;l ,j;jifa ehis Vw;gLj;j khl;Nlhk; vd;W ePq;fs; vz;zpf; nfhz;bUe;jPHfs;" (vd;W nrhy;yg;gLk;)."" (f`;g; : 47 - 48)

md;iwa jpdk; vkJ cly;> cWg;Gf;fs; jhd; vkJ nraw;fSf;F rhl;;rpahf ,Uf;Fk; vd;Wk; ek;gNtz;Lk;. '',Wjpapy;> mtHfs; (mj;jPia) milAk; NghJ> mtHfSf;F vjpuhf mtHfSila fhJfSk;> mtHfSila fz;fSk;> mtHfSila Njhy;fSk; mit nra;J nfhz;bUe;jit gw;wp rhl;rp $Wk;. mtHfs; jk; Njhy;fis Nehf;fp> 'vq;fSf;F vjpuhf ePq;fs; Vd; rhl;rp $wpdPHfs;?' vd;W Nfl;ghHfs; mjw;F mit 'vy;yhg; nghUl;fisAk; Ngr itj;j my;yh`;Nt> vq;fisAk; Ngr itj;jhd;. mtd;jhd; cq;fis Kjy; jlitAk; gilj;jhd; gpd;dUk; ePq;fs; mtdplNk nfhz;L tug;gl;bUf;fpwPHfs;" vd;W $Wk;. cq;fs; fhJfSk;> cq;fs; fz;fSk;> cq;fs; Njhy;fSk;> cq;fSf;F vjpuhfr; rhl;rp nrhy;yhkypUf;Fk; nghUl;L> c(q;fs; ght)q;fis ePq;fs; kiwj;Jf; nfhs;stpy;iy md;wpAk;> ePq;fs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jtw;wpy; kpFjkhdij epr;rakhf my;yh`; mwpakhl;lhd; vd;W ePq;fs; vz;zpf;nfhz;BHfs;."" (G];]pyj; : 20 - 22)

Nfs;tp fzf;F gw;wpAk; ehk; tpRthrpf;f Ntz;Lk;. '',d;Dk;> 'mtHfis (mq;Nf) epWj;jp itAq;fs;; mtHfs; epr;rakhff; (Nfs;tp fzf;Ff;) Nfl;fg;gl Ntz;batHfs;" (vd;W kyf;FfSf;Ff; $wg;gLk;)

'cq;fSf;F vd;d NeHe;jJ? ePq;fs; Vd; xUtUf;nfhUtH (cyfpy; nra;jJ Nghd;W) cjtp nra;J nfhs;stpy;iy?" (vd;W Nfl;fg;gLk;).

Mdhy; mtHfs; me;ehspy; (vJTk; nra;a ,ayhJ jiy Fdpe;J) fPo;gbe;jtHfshf ,Ug;ghHfs;."" (]hg;ghj; : 24 - 26)

m];]puhj; vd;w ghyj;ij xt;nthUtUk; fle;jpl Ntz;Lk; vd;w ek;gpf;if. ''NkYk;> mjidf; flf;fhky; cq;fspy; ahUk; (Nghf) KbahJ ,J ck;Kila ,iwtdpd; Kbthd jPHkhdkhFk;. mjd; gpd;dH> jf;thTld; - gf;jpAld; ,Ue;jhHfNs mtHfis ehk; <Nlw;WNthk;;. Mdhy;> mepahak; nra;jtHfis m(e; eufj;)jpy; Koe;jhspl;ltHfshf tpl;L tpLNthk;."" (ku;ak; : 71 - 72)

ekJ nray;fs; midj;Jk; ed;ik> jPik juhrpy; itj;J epWf;fg;gLk;. mjd; NghJ ey;ytu;fs; mtu;fspd; ek;gpf;if> ey;ywq;fs;> ,iw J}ju;fisg; gpd;gw;wy; vd;gtw;wpw;Nfw;g $yp nfhLf;fg;gLthu;fs;> NkYk; ghtpfSk; mtu;fspd; ghtq;fSf;Nfl;g jz;bf;fg;gLthu;fs;. '',d;Dk;> fpahk ehspy; kpfj; Jy;ypakhd juhRfisNa ehk; itg;Nghk;. vdNt ve;j XH Mj;khTk; xU rpwpJk; mepahak; nra;ag;glkhl;lhJ. NkYk; (ed;ik> jPikapy;) xU fLF msT vilapUg;gpDk;> mjidAk; ehk; (fzf;fpy;) nfhz;L tUNthk;. mt;thNw fzf;nfLf;f ehNk NghJk;."" (me;gpah : 47)

md;iwa jpdk; xt;nthUtupdJk; nray;fspd; gjpNtLfs; mtu;fSf;F tpepNahfpf;fg;gLk;. ''MfNt vtDila gl;Nlhiy mtDila tyf;ifapy; nfhLf;fg;gLfpd;wNjh> mtd; Rygkhd tprhuizahf tprhhpf;fg;gLthd;. ,d;Dk;> jd;idr; rhHe;NjhhplKk; kfpo;Tld; jpUk;Gthd;. Mdhy;> vtDila gl;Nlhiy mtDila KJFf;Fg; gpd;dhy; nfhLf;fg;gLfpd;wNjh- mtd; (jdf;Ff;) 'NfL" jhd; vdf; $tpatdhf- mtd; eufj;jpy; GFthd;."" (my;,d;\pfhf; : 7 - 12)

md;iwa ehspy; toq;fg;gLk; $yp xd;wpy; epue;jukhd Rtdk; my;yJ eufkhFk;> %d;whtnjhd;W fpilahJ. ''epr;rakhf> vtHfs; <khd; nfhz;L> ]hyp`hd (ey;y) mky;fs; nra;fpwhHfNsh> mtHfs;jhk; gilg;Gfspy; kpf NkyhdtHfs;. mtHfSila ew;$yp> mtHfSila ,iwtdplj;jpYs;s 'mj;D" vd;Dk; RtHf;fr; NrhiyfshFk;. mtw;wpd; fPNo MWfs; Xbf;nfhz;L ,Uf;Fk;; mtw;wpy; mtHfs; vd;nwd;Wk; jq;fpapUg;ghHfs;;. my;yh`;Tk; mtHfisg; gw;wp> jpUg;jp milthd;> mtHfSk; mtidg;gw;wp jpUg;jp milthHfs;;. jd; ,iwtDf;Fg; gag;gLfpwhNu mj;jifatUf;Nf ,e;j Nkyhd epiy cz;lhFk;."" (my;igapdh : 7 - 8)

md;iwa jpdk; egp K`k;kJ (]y;) mtu;fSf;nfd toq;fg;glTs;s ePu;j;jlhfk;> gupe;J NgRk; cupik vd;gd Nghd;W kWik gw;wp egpatu;fs; $wpa mk;rq;fSk; ,g;gFjpapy; cs;slf;fg;gLk;.

**kWik gw;wpa tpRthrj;jhy; fpl;Lk; gad;fs;**

1 - ,iwtdplkpUe;J $ypia vjpu;ghu;j;J ey;ywq;fis nra;tjpy; Ke;jpabg;gjd; %yKk; mtDila jd;liziag; gae;jtu;fshf ghtkhd fhupaq;fis tpl;LtpLtjd; %yKk; mk;kWikf;fhf vk;ik jahu;gLj;jpf; nfhs;sy;.

2 - ,t;Tyfpy; ,iw tpRthrpfSf;F ,og;Gf;fs; Vw;gLk; NghJ kWikapy; ,iwtdplkpUe;J jkf;F fpilf;fTs;s ,d;gkhd $ypfis epidj;J kd Mwjyiljy;.

3 - cz;ikahd ,iw tpRthrpfis kw;wtu;fsplkpUe;J NtWgLj;jpf;fhl;ly;.

**tpjp vDk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghL gw;wpa tpRthrk; :**

cyfpy; eilngwtpUe;j mk;rq;fs; mit epfo;tjw;F Kd;G MjpapNyNa mtw;iw ,iwtd; mwpe;jpUe;jhd;. mjd; gpd;dNu mtDila Vw;ghl;bd; gpufhuk; mtw;iw cUthf;fpdhd;> vd;W ek;GtjidNa ,J Fwpf;fpd;wJ. ''ehk; xt;nthU nghUisAk; epr;rakhf (Fwpg;ghd) jtidapd;gbNa gilj;jpUf;fpd;Nwhk;."" (my;fku; : 49)

,g;gpugQ;rj;jpy; Vw;fdNt ele;j> jw;NghJ eilngWfpd;w> vjpu;fhyj;jpy; elf;ftpUf;fpd;w midj;Jk; ,iwtdpd; Jy;ypakhd mwpthw;wypy; ,Ue;jd. mjd; gpd;dNu mtw;iw jdJ ehl;lj;jpw;Nfw;g cUthf;fpdhd;. egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $wpdhu;fs; : 'Xu; mbahd; jdf;F elf;fpd;w ey;yitAk;> jPaitAk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;by; jhd; eilngWfpd;wd vd;Wk; mtDf;F fpilj;jit fpilf;ftpUe;jitNa> mtDf;F jtwpait mtDf;Ff; fpilf;f tpUf;ftpy;iy vd;Wk; ek;gplhj tiu cz;ikahd ,iw tpRthrpahf KbahJ." (jpu;kpjp : 2144)

,g;gb ek;gptpLtjhy; xd;iw miltjw;F Njitahd fhuz> fhupaq;fs; mtrpakpy;iy vd;w mu;j;jk; fpilahJ.

cjhuzkhf gps;isg; ghf;fpaj;ij tpUk;Gfpd;w xUtd; mjw;F fhuzkhd jpUkzj;ij mtrpak; nra;a Ntz;Lk;. ,e;j fhuzj;ij nra;tjdhy; vjpu;ghu;f;fg;gl;l ngWNgw;iw mtd; rpy rkaq;fspy; mile;Jtpl KbAk;> ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bd; mbg;gilapy; milahkYk; Ngha;tplyhk;. vdNt fhuz fhupaq;fs; xd;iw cUthf;Ftjpy; jhf;fk; nrYj;Jtij tpl ,iwtdpd; ehl;lNk xd;wpd; cUthf;fj;jpid jPu;khdpf;fpd;wJ. NkYk; ehk; nra;fpd;w fhuz> fhupaq;fSk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bd; mbg;gilapy; mike;jdthFk;. ,jdhy; jhd; xU Kiw egpj;Njhou;fs; egpatu;fsplk; : 'ehk; nra;fpd;w kUj;JtKk;> mDkjpf;fg;gl;l ke;jpuq;fSk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bid jl;bf;fopj;JtpLkh? vd;W tpdtpa NghJ 'mit $l ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bd; mbg;gilapy; mike;jdthFk;" vd;W egp (]y;) mtu;fs; jdJ Njhou;fSf;F fw;Wf; nfhLj;jhu;fs;".

grp> jhfk;> Fspu; vd;gd ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bNy eilngWfpd;wd. mit Vw;gLk; NghJ czTfis cl;nfhz;Lk;> ghdq;fis mUe;jpAk;> Fspupd; NghJ clk;ig Nghu;j;Jtjd; %yKk; mtw;wpw;fhd gupfhuq;fis nra;fpd;whu;fs;. mg;gupfhuq;fSk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bd; mbg;gilapy; mike;jdthFk;.

vdNt ,iwtdpd; Xh; Vw;ghl;il kw;Nwhh; Vw;ghl;bdhy; jLj;Jf; nfhs;fpd;whu;fs;. MfNt mJTk; ,iwtdpd; Vw;glhFk;.

**tpjp gw;wpa tpRthrj;jhy; fpl;Lk; gad;fs;**

1 - tpjpia ek;gptpLtjdhy; cs mikjpAk;> kd epk;kjpAk; fpilf;fpd;wJ.

2 - tpjpia tpRthrpg;gtdplk;; jdf;F Vw;gl;l xd;iwg; gw;wpNah> fpilf;fhky; Ngha;tpl;l xd;iwg; gw;wpNah ftiy ,Uf;fhJ.

3 - xU kdpjdpd; cs;sk; mikjpaw;wpUg;gjdhYk;> ftiyapdhy; Nrhu;tjdhYk; gy;NtW tifahd kd Neha;ffs; Vw;gLfpd;wd. mjdhy; mit mtDila clypYk; vjpu;kiwahd tpisTfis Vw;gLj;Jfpd;wd. ,iwtd; $WtJ Nghd;W tpjp gw;wpa tpRthrk; xU kdpjid ,e;epiyapypUe;J ghJfhf;fpd;wJ. ''G+kpapNyh> my;yJ cq;fspNyh rk;gtpf;fpw ve;jr; rk;gtKk; - mjid ehk; cz;lhf;Ftjw;F Kd;dNu (yt;`{y; k`;/G+s;) Vl;by; ,y;yhkypy;iy> epr;rakhf mJ my;yh`;Tf;F kpf vspjhdNjahFk;. cq;fis tpl;Lj; jtwpg;Nghd xd;wpd; kPJ ePq;fs; Jf;fg;glhky; ,Uf;fTk;> mtd; cq;fSf;F mspj;jtw;wpd; kPJ ePq;fs; (mjpfk;) kfpohjpUf;fTk; (,jid cq;fSf;F my;yh`; mwptpf;fpwhd;) fHtKilatHfs;> jw;ngUik cilatHfs; vtiuAk; my;yh`; Nerpg;gjpy;iy. (`jPj; : 22 - 23)

tpjp gw;wpa ek;gpf;if ,g;ghupy; ,iwtd; kiwj;J itj;jpUf;Fk; mwptpay; mk;rq;fis kdpjd; fz;Lgpbf;f J}z;Lfpd;wJ. Neha; Nghd;w ,ila+uhd epfo;Tfs; ,iwtdpd; Vw;ghl;bdhy; kdpjid njhw;Wfpd;w NghJ me;j Vw;ghl;bid jLg;gjw;fhd epthuzq;fis mtd; NjLfpd;whd;. mjd; NghJ ,iwtd; ,t;Tyfpy; gilj;jpUf;Fk; kUe;J %ypiffis mtd; Njbg; ngWfpd;whd;.

kdpjDf;F Vw;gLfpd;w Jd;gq;fisf; Fiwj;jy;. xU kdpjDf;F tpahghuj;jpy; e\;lk; Vw;gLtJ mtid Jd;gj;jpy; Mo;j;jptpLk;. mijNa epidj;J mtd; kdk; Fiye;J tpLk;NghJ ,uz;L tifahd Jd;gq;fis mtd; vjpu;Nehf;Ffpd;whd;. KjyhtJ tpahghuj;jpy; e\;lk; ,uz;lhtJ kd mOj;jk;> ftiy vdNt tpjpia ek;Gk; xUtd; Kjy; Jd;gk; Vw;gLk; NghNj ,iwtdpd; epu;zaj;jpd; mbg;gilapy; vt;tpj re;NjfKkpd;wp ele;Nj jPUk; vd;W ek;gptpLtjdhy; jd;id MWjy; gLj;jpf; nfhs;fpd;whd;.

egp (]y;) mtu;fs; ,jid gpd;tUkhW $Wfpd;whu;fs; : 'Nfhioahd ,iw tpRthrpia tplTk; tPukpf;f Xu; ,iw tpRthrp vt;tsNth rpwe;jtuhthu;> my;yh`;tpw;F kpfTk; tpUg;gj;jpw;F cupatuhthu;. midj;jpYk; cdf;F eytpUf;fpd;wJ. cdf;F gadspg;gtw;wpy; ePu; Mu;tk; nfhs;thahf> my;yh`;tplj;jpy; cjtp NjLthahf> cdf;F Vjhtnjhd;W Neu;e;J tpl;lhy; ehd; ,g;gb nra;jpUe;jhy; ,t;thW ele;jpUf;FNk vd;W $wptplhNj> mg;gbr; nrhy;tJ i\j;jhdpd; nrayhFk;. ,iwtd; ehbaJ ele;Jtpl;lJ vd;W $Wthahf."" (K];ypk; 2664).

rpyu; epidg;gJ Nghd;W tpjp gw;wpa ek;gpf;if xU kdpjid xd;iw miltjw;fhd fhuz fhupaq;fis nra;ahky; tpl;LtplNth> rilit Vw;gLj;jNth khl;lhJ. egp (]y;) mtu;fsplk; xU kdpju; te;J “'vdJ xl;lfj;jpid mtpo;;j;Jtpl;L ,iwtd; kPJ ek;gpf;if itf;fth?" vd tpdtpaNghJ 'mjid fl;btpl;L ,iwtd; kPJ ek;gpf;if itg;gPuhf" vd gjpyspj;jhu;fs;.

**,];yhj;jpd; J}z;fs; vd;W fUjg;gLfpd;w nrhy;> nray; uPjpahd tzf;f topghLfs;.**

,];yhj;jpd; epiyahd fl;likg;ig vLj;Jf;fhl;LtJk; xU K];ypikAk;> K];ypky;yhjtidAk; NtWgLj;jpf; fhz;gpg;gJk; ,tw;wpd; %ykhFk;. ,e;j mbg;gilj; J}z;fspy; Kjy; mk;rkhf fUjg;gLk; Xu; ,iwf; nfhs;if nrhy; uPjpahd tzf;fkhFk;. njhOif> Nehd;G vd;gd cly; uPjpahd tzf;fkhFk;. ]fhj; vDk; Viotup nry;tj;Jld; njhlu;ghd topghlhFk;. ,Wjpf; flik `[; cly; kw;Wk; nry;tj;Jld; njhlu;Gila tzf;fkhFk;. ,];yhk; ,tw;iw mjd; Jau;Nthu; kPJ flikahf;fp mtu;fspd; ntspj; Njhw;wq;fis khj;jpuk; fUj;jpw; nfhs;stpy;iy. ,t;topghLfis epiwNtw;Wtjdhy; mtu;fspd; cs;sk; gupRj;jkiltjidAk;> epiyngWtjidAk;> gf;FtkiltijANk ,yf;fhff; nfhz;Ls;sJ. ,e;j mbg;gil mk;rq;fis eilKiwg; gLj;Jtdhy; jdp kdpj> r%f ey;ypdf;fKk;> mtw;wpd; rPuhd fl;likTk; cUthf Ntz;Lk; vd;W vjpu;ghu;f;fpd;wJ.

**njhOifiag; gw;wp ,iwtd; $Wk; NghJ** : ''(egpNa!) ,t;Ntjj;jpypUe;J ckf;F mwptpf;fg;gl;lij ePH vLj;NjhJtPuhf> ,d;Dk; njhOifia epiy epWj;JtPuhf. epr;rakhf njhOif (kdpjiu) khdf;Nflhdtw;iwAk; jPikiaAk; tpl;L tpyf;Fk;. epr;rakhf> my;yh`;tpd; jpf;U (jpahdk;) kpfTk; nghpjh(d rf;jpah)Fk;; md;wpAk; my;yh`; ePq;fs; nra;gtw;iw ed;fwpfpwhd;."" (md;fg+j; : 45)

**]fhj;ijg; gw;wp ,iwtd; $Wk; NghJ** : ''(egpNa!) mtHfSila nry;tj;jpypUe;J jHkj;jpw;fhdij vLj;Jf; nfhz;L> mjdhy; mtHfis cs;Sk; GwKk; J}a;ikahf;FtPuhf> ,d;Dk; mtHfSf;fhfg; gpuhHj;jid nra;tPuhf epr;rakhf ck;Kila gpuhHj;jid mtHfSf;F (rhe;jpAk;)> MWjYk; mspf;Fk;; my;yh`; (ahtw;iwAk;) nrtpAWNthdhfTk;> mwpgtdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (jt;gh : 103)

**Nehd;igg; gw;wp $Wk; NghJ** : ''<khd; nfhz;NlhHfNs! cq;fSf;F Kd; ,Ue;jtHfs; kPJ Nehd;G tpjpf;fg;gl;bUe;jJ Nghy; ,iwar;rKs;Nshuhf khWk;nghUl;L cq;fs; kPJk;(mJ) tpjpf;fg; gl;Ls;sJ."" (gfuh : 183)

Nehd;gpy; kdpj cs;sk; Nkhfk; nfhs;Sk; mk;rq;fSf;F mbgzpe;Jtplhky; ,Ug;gjd; %yk; ngUk; xU gapw;rp toq;fg;gLfpd;wJ. 'ahu; ngha;Aiwg;gijAk; mjd; gb elg;gijAk; tpl;Ltpltpy;iyNah> mtu; grpj;jpUg;gjdhYk; jhfpj;jpUg;gjdhYk; vg;gyidAk; milakhl;lhu;". (Gfhup : 5710)

**`[; tzf;fk; gw;wp ,iwtd;** : ''`[;[{f;Fhpa fhykhdJ Fwpg;gplg;gl;l khjq;fshFk;;. vdNt> mtw;wpy; vtNuDk; (,`;uhk; mzpe;J) `[;i[ jk; kPJ flikahf;fpf; nfhz;lhy;> `[;[pd; fhyj;jpy; rk;Nghfk;> nfl;l thHj;ijfs; NgRjy;> rr;ruT - Mfpait nra;jy; $lhJ. ePq;fs; nra;Ak; xt;nthU ed;ikiaAk; my;yh`; mwpe;jtdhfNt ,Uf;fpwhd;;. NkYk; `[;[{f;Fj; Njitahd nghUl;fisr; rpj;jg;gLj;jp itj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. epr;rakhf ,t;thW rpj;jg;gLj;jp itg;gtw;Ws; kpfTk; i`uhdJ(ed;ikahdJ)> jf;th(vd;Dk; gagf;jpNa) MFk;; vdNt ey;ywpTilNahNu! vdf;Nf gagf;jpAld; ele;J nfhs;Sq;fs;."" (gfuh : 197)

ew; Fzq;fis fl;likj;J mtw;iw tsu;g;gjpy; ,];yhkpa tzf;f topghLfSf;F ngUksT gq;F ,Uf;fpd;wd.

**,];yhj;jpd; flikfs;**

**Kjy; flik**

**Vfj;Jt kw;Wk; J}Jj;Jt nfhs;if Kof;fk;.**

tzf;fj;jpw;Fupatd; my;yh`;itj; jtpu NtW ahUkpy;iy vd;Wk;> K`k;kj; (]y;;) mtu;fs; my;yh`;tpd; mbahUk; jpUj;J}jUk; Mthu;fs; vd;Wk; rhl;rpakspf;f Ntz;Lk;. thu;j;ijAld; njhlu;Gila ,f;flikNa ,];yhj;jpy; Eiotjw;fhd jpwTNfhyhFk;. Vid rfy flikfSk; ,jDld; njhlu;GgLfpd;wJ.

**yh,yh` ,y;yy;yh`;tpd; nghUs; :**

J}a Vfj;Jtj;jpid czu;j;Jk; ,t;thu;j;ijf;fhNt ,iwtd; gilg;gpdq;fisg; gilj;;jhd;. RtdKk; eufKk; ,jw;fhtNt gilf;fg;gl;ld. '',d;Dk;> [pd;fisAk;> kdpjHfisAk; mtHfs; vd;id tzq;Ftjw;fhfNtad;wp ehd; gilf;ftpy;iy."" (jhupahj; : 56)

,JNt egp E}`; (miy) Kjy; ,Wjpj; J}ju; K`k;kJ (]y;) mtu;fs; tiuapYk; Njhd;wpa egpkhu;fspd; VNfhgpj;j nfhs;if Kof;fkhFk;. ''(egpNa!) ckf;F Kd;dH ehk; mDg;gpa xt;nthU J}jhplKk;; 'epr;rakhf (tzf;fj;jpw;Fhpa) ehad; vd;idj; jtpu NtW vtUkpy;iy vdNt> vd;idNa ePq;fs; tzq;Fq;fs;" vd;W ehk; t`P mwptpf;fhkypy;iy"". (md;gpah : 25)

mjd; nghUs; gpd;tUtdtw;iw cs;slf;Ffpd;wJ :

1 - ,t;Tyfj;ijg; gilj;jtd; my;yh`;itj; jtpu NtWahUk; ,Uf;fKbahJ.

2 - ,g;gpugQ;rj;jpy; mjpfhuKs;s murd; mtd; xUtNd.

3 - cz;ikahdKiwapy; tzq;fp topglj; jFjpAs;std; my;yh`;itj; jtpu xUtUkpy;iy.

4 - mtd; midj;Jtpjkhd g+uzj;Jtj;jpd; gz;GfSf;FhpatDk;> Fiwgz;Gfis tpl;Lk; ghpRj;jkhdtDk; Mthd;.

**,f;nfhs;if tpsf;fk; gpd;tUk; mk;rq;fis cs;slf;Ffpd;wJ:**

1 - ,g;ghhpy; my;yh`;itad;wp tzq;fg;gLgitfs; midj;Jk; NghypahditahFk;. njhOif> gpuhh;j;jid> mWj;Jg;gypaply; Nghd;w vy;yhtpjkhd topghLfSk; epiwNtw;wg;gLtjw;F my;yh`;itad;wp NtW vtUk; jFjpngw khl;lhh;fs;. mth; my;yh`;tpdhy; mDg;gl;l J}juhf my;yJ mtDf;F neUf;fkhdtuhf ,Ue;jhYk; rupNa. ,t;thW topgLk; Nehf;fpNyh my;yJ fz;zpag;gLj;Jk; Nehf;fpNyh my;yh`; my;yhj xd;wpw;F tzf;fq;fis nra;gth; epuhfhpg;gtuhf MfptpLfpd;whh;> mth; ,f;nfhs;if Kof;fj;ij ehthy; Fwpg;gpl;ltuhapDk; rhpNa.

2 - my;yh`; kPJs;s cWjpahd ek;gpf;if : ,f;nfhs;iff;F Kuz;gLk; tpjj;jpy; re;Njfk; nfhs;sNth> jLkhwptplNth $lhJ. '',J #dpak; jhdh? my;yJ ghHf;f KbahJ (FUlHfshf) Mfptpl;BHfsh?"" (mj;J}u;: 15)

3 - mjidj; jl;bf; fopf;fhky; KOkdJld; Vw;Wf;nfhs;sy;. '''my;yh`;itj;jtpu ehad; ,y;iy" vd;W mtHfSf;Ff; $wg;gl;lhy;> nka;ahfNt mtHfs; ngUikabj;jtHfshf ,Ue;jdH."" (]hg;ghj;: 35)

4 - topg;gl;L mjid eilKiwg;gLj;jy;. vdNt ,iwtdpd; fl;lisfis epiwNtw;wtJld; mtd; jLj;jitfis tpl;Ltply;.

5 - nfhs;ifapy; cz;ikahdtuhf ,Uj;jy;. ''(egpNa! NghUf;F ck;Kld; NrHe;J tuhky;) gpd;jq;fp tpl;l ehl;Lg; Gwj;J mugpfs;; 'vq;fSila nrhj;JfSk;> vq;fs; FLk;gq;fSk; (cq;fSld; tuhJ) vq;fis mYty;fs; cs;stHfshf;fp tpl;ld vdNt> ePq;fs; vq;fSf;fhf kd;dpg;Gf; NfhUtPHfshf!" vdf; $WtH. mtHfs; jq;fs; ,jaq;fspy; ,y;yhjijj; jk; ehTfspdhy; $WfpwhHfs;; 'my;yh`; cq;fSf;F xU nfLjpia ehbdhYk; my;yJ mtd; cq;fSf;F xU ed;ikia ehbdhYk;> mjpy; vijAk; mtDf;nfjpuhf cq;fSf;F(j; jLf;ff; $ba) mjpfhuk; ngw;wtH ahH! mg;gbay;y! my;yh`; ePq;fs; nra;tij ed;FzHe;jtdhf ,Uf;fpwhd;" vdf; $Wk;."" (gj;`; : 11)

6 - tzf;f topghLfis my;yh`;Tf;F khj;jpuk; nra;tJld; J}a;ikia filgpbj;jy;. ''my;yh`;Tf;F tzf;fj;ij J}a;ikahf;fpatHfshf (jtwhd topapypUe;J tpyfp rhpahd topapy;) gpbg;Gs;stHfshf my;yh`;it mtHfs; tzq;f Ntz;Lk;> NkYk; njhOifia mtHfs; epiyehl;lNtz;Lk;> NkYk; ]fhj;ij mtHfs; toq;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gijj; jtpu (NtnwJTk;) mtHfSf;Ff; fl;lisaplg;gltpy;iy. ,Jjhd; Neuhd khHf;fkhFk;."" (ga;apdh)

7 - my;yh`;it Nerpg;gJld; mtd; J}jh;fisAk; Nerh;fisAk; ey;ybahh;fisAk; Nerpj;jy;> NkYk; ,iwtidAk; mtd; J}jh;fisAk; tpNuhjpg;Nghiu Nfhgpj;jy;. jdJ tpUg;gj;jpw;F Gwk;ghf ,Ug;gpDk; jdJ ,iwtdJ> mtdJ J}jhpdJ tpUg;gj;jpw;F chpa tplaq;fis Kw;gLj;Jjy;. ''(egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; cq;fSila je;ijkhHfSk;> cq;fSila gps;isfSk;> cq;fSila rNfhjuHfSk;> cq;fSila kidtpkhHfSk;> cq;fSila FLk;gj;jhHfSk;> ePq;fs; jpul;ba nry;tq;fSk;> e\;lk; (vq;Nf) Vw;gl;L tpLNkh vd;W ePq;fs; mQ;Rfpd;w (cq;fs;) tpahghuKk;> ePq;fs; tpUg;gj;Jld; trpf;Fk; tPLfSk;> my;yh`;itAk; mtd; J}jiuAk;> mtDila topapy; mwg;NghH GhptijAk; tpl cq;fSf;F gphpakhditahf ,Uf;Fkhdhy;> my;yh`; mtDila fl;lisia (Ntjidia)f; nfhz;LtUtij vjph;ghHj;J ,Uq;fs; - my;yh`; ghtpfis NeHtopapy; nrYj;Jtjpy;iy."" (j/t;gh : 24)

8 - khh;f;fkakhf;fy; rl;lthf;fk;> ''(ek;) J}jH cq;fSf;F vijf; nfhLf;fpd;whNuh mij vLj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;> ,d;Dk;> vij tpl;Lk; cq;fis tpyf;Ffpd;whNuh mij tpl;Lk; tpyfpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;> NkYk;> my;yh`;it mQ;rpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; Ntjid nra;tjpy; kpff; fbdkhdtd;."" (`\;h; : 7).

**K`k;kJd; u]\_Yy;yh`; vd;gjd; nghUs;**

1 - mth; $wpatw;iw cz;ikg;gLj;jp mth; Vtpatw;wpy; mtUf;F topg;gl;L> jilnra;j kw;Wk; jtph;e;J ele;j tplaq;fistpl;Lk; ehk; jtph;e;J elg;gjhFk;. ''vtH (my;yh`;tpd;) J}jUf;Ff; fPo;gbfpwhNuh> mtH my;yh`;Tf;Ff; fPo;gbfpwhH;. ahuhtJ xUtH (,t;thW fPo;gbtij) epuhfhpj;jhy; (ePH tUe;j Ntz;bajpy;iy> Vnddpy;) ehk; ck;ik mtHfspd; Nky; fz;fhzpg;gtuhf mDg;gtpy;iy."" (me;ep]h : 80)

2 - mtUila J}Jj;Jtj;ij tpRthrpj;jy;. NkYk; mth;jhd; egpkhh;fspy; ,WjpahdtUk; mth;fspy; rpwe;jtUkhthh;> mthpd; tUiff;Fg;gpd; NtW vj;J}jUk; tuhkl;lhh; vd;gjidAk; ek;Gjy;. K`k;kJ(]y;) cq;fs; MltHfspy; vtH xUtUf;Fk; je;ijahf ,Uf;ftpy;iy Mdhy; mtNuh my;yh`;tpd; J}juhfTk;> egpkhHfSf;nfy;yhk; ,Wjp (Kj;jpiu)ahfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whH NkYk; my;yh`; vy;yhg; nghUs;fs; gw;wpAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;."" (m`;]hg; : 40)

3 - ,iwtdplkpUe;J nra;jpfis vLj;Jr; nrhy;Yk; tplaj;jpy; xUNghJk; jtwpiof;fkhl;lhh; vd;W cWjpahf ek;Gjy; mtrpak;. ''mtH jk; ,r;irg;gb (vijAk;) NgRtjpy;iy."" (eI;k;: 3).

Mdhy; cyftplaq;fspy; mth; $Wk; mgpg;gpuhaq;fspy; rpyNtis jtW tuKbAk;. mtUk; kdpjNu. jd;dpr;irg;gb $Wk;NghJ mth; $Wfpd;whh; : 'ehd; xU kdpjNd! vd;dplk; ePq;fs; cq;fs; tof;Ffisf; nfhz;L tUfpd;wPHfs;. cq;fspy; xUtH kw;nwhUtiu tplj; jd;Dila Mjhuj;ij vLj;Jitg;gjpy; thf;F rhJHak; kpf;ftuhf ,Uf;ff;$Lk;. NkYk;> ehd; (me;jr; rhJHakhdthplkpUe;J) nrtpNaw;gjw;Nfw;g mtUf;Fr; rhjfkhfj; jPHg;gspf;fpNwd;. vdNt> (vtUila nrhy;iy itj;J) mthpd; rNfhjudpd; chpikapy; rpwpij (mtUf;FhpaJ) vd;W (cz;ik epiy mwpahky;) jPHg;gspj;J tpLfpNwNdh mtH mij vLj;Jf; nfhs;s Ntz;lhk;. Vnddpy;> mtUf;F ehd; euf neUg;gpd; xU Jz;ilj;jhd; ngaHj;Jf; nfhLf;fpNwd;." (G`hup : 6967)

kWik ehs; rk;gtpf;Fk;tiu ,t;Tyfpy; Njhd;Wfpd;w kdpj> [pd; th;f;fj;jpdh; midtUf;Fk; ,tUila J}Jr; nra;jpNa nghJthdJ vd;W ek;gNtz;Lk;. mthpd; topKiwfis gpd;gw;WtJld; mtw;wpy; vt;tpj $l;ly; Fiwj;jy; nra;ahky; ,Uj;jy;. ''(egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; 'ePq;fs; my;yh`;it Nerpg;gPHfshdhy;> vd;idg; gpd; gw;Wq;fs;;. my;yh`; cq;fis Nerpg;ghd;; cq;fs; ghtq;fis cq;fSf;fhf kd;dpg;ghd;;" NkYk;> my;yh`; kd;dpg;gtdhfTk;> kpf;f fUiz cilatdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 31)

**,uz;lhtJ flik**

* **njhOif**

,J khh;f;fj;jpd; mbg;gil mj;jpthukhFk;. ,jid tpl;lth; epuhfupg;ghsdhfp tpLfpd;whh;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'tplaq;fspy; jiyhadJ ,];yhkhFk;> mjd; J}z; njhOifahFk;> mjd; cah;T my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; NghupLtjhFk;. (jph;kpjp)

njhOif vd;gJ Kjy; jf;gPUld; Muk;gpf;fg;gLk;> ]yhKld; KbtilAk; xUtpjkhd thh;j;ijfSk; nraw;ghLfSkhFk;. my;yh`;it Kd;dpiyg;gLj;jp topg;gLk; Nehf;fpy; xU K];ypk; mjid epiwNtw;Wfpd;whd;. mjpy; jho;TlDk; gzpTlDk; jd; ,ul;rfDld; ciuahLfpd;whd;. mJ Xh; mbahDf;Fk; mtDila ,ul;rfDf;Fkpilapyhd njhlh;ghFk;.

,iw tpRthrj;jpd; xspahdJ mizaj; Jtq;Ffpd;wJ. njhOif;fhd miog;ig mtd; Nfl;fpd;wNghJ jpUk;gTk; mJ typikngWfpd;wJ. vdNt rjhTk; mtd; jdJ ,ul;rfDld; njhlh;gpy; ,Uf;f mJ tpoptFf;fpd;wJ. xt;nthU K];ypKk; jpdKk; INtisj; njhOiffis gs;spthrypy; $l;lhf epiwNtw;wNtz;Lk;. mDkjpf;fg;gl;l fhuzq;fSf;fhfNt jtpu $l;Lj;njhOiffis tpl;Lk; mtd; gpd;thq;f ,ayhJ. mg;gb jpdKk; mth;fs; mwpKfkhFtjhy; mth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; md;G> ghrk;> $l;LwT> vd;gd gyg;gLj;jg;gLfpd;wd. mth;fspd; epytuq;fis Nfl;lwpfpd;wdh;> Nehahspfis Rfk; tprhhpf;fpd;wdh;> NjitAs;sth;fSf;F cjtpf;fuk; nfhLf;fpd;wdh;> Jf;fpj;jth;fSf;F MWjy; nrhy;fpd;wdh;> jtwpiog;gth;fs; rhpahdKiwapy; mZfg;gl;L jpUj;jg;Lfpd;wdh;> rpWth;> nghpath;> Vio> nry;te;jh;> Mz;b> murd; vd;w ghugl;rkpd;wp midtUk; xNu thpirapy; NjhSld; Njhs; Nrh;e;J xNu tpjkhd mirTfisAk; thh;j;ijfisAk; xNu jpiria Kd;Ndhf;fp xNu Neuj;jpy; nra;fpd;w mf;fhl;rp xNu r%fj;jpy; epyTfpd;w gphptpidfisAk; rhjp NtWghl;ilAk; Kw;whf cilj;njwpfpd;wJ. midtUk; gilj;j ,iwtdpd; Kd;dpiyapy; rkkhdth;fs; vd;w kdpjNeaj;ij njspTgLj;Jfpd;wJ.

**%d;whtJ flik:**

* **]fhj; (Viothp)**

gzk; gilj;j xU K];ypk; jd; ,ul;rfDf;F topg;gLk; Nehf;fpy; Ra tpUg;gj;Jld; jd; nry;tj;jpypUe;J ntspg;gLj;Jk; xU Fwpg;gpl;l njhifahFk;. tWikf;Nfhl;bd; fPo; thOk; jd; Vior; rNfhjudpd; Njitfis epth;j;jpnra;J mtd; ahrfk; Nfl;Fk; juj;jpypUe;J cahpaNjhh; epiyf;F khw;Wk; vz;zj;Jld; xU K];ypk; epiwNtw;WtjhFk;.

nry;tj;jpy; xU Fwpg;gpl;l msit cle;ijahf;fpa xUthpd; kPJ mJ flikahFk;. ''my;yh`;Tf;F tzf;fj;ij J}a;ikahf;fpatHfshf (jtwhd topapypUe;J tpyfp rhpahd topapy;) gpbg;Gs;stHfshf my;yh`;it mtHfs; tzq;f Ntz;Lk;> NkYk; njhOifia mtHfs; epiyehl;lNtz;Lk;> ,d;Dk; ]fhj;ij mtHfs; toq;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gijj; jtpu (NtnwJTk;) mtHfSf;Ff; fl;lisaplg;gltpy;iy. ,Jjhd; Neuhd khHf;fkhFk;."" (ga;apdh 05)

mJ flik vd;gij kWj;jtd; ,iw epuhfhpg;ghsdhfp tpLfpd;whd;. Vnddpy; mJ ViofspdJk; ,ayhjth;fspdJk; chpikahFk;. rpyh; epidg;gJNghd;W ]fhj; vd;gJ xU ,];yhkpa muR jd; Fbkf;fsplk; jpul;Lk; rhjhuz thpay;y. mJ thpahf ,Ug;gpd; K];ypky;yhj Fbfs;kPJk; mJ flikahfpapUf;Fk;. Mdhy; ,];yhk; $Wk; ]fhj;jpd; Kjy; epge;jidNa nfhLg;gtd; K];ypkhf ,Uf;fNtz;Lk; vd;gNj.

NkYk; rpy epge;jidfis ,];yhk; ,Lfpd;wJ :

1 - mtdJ nry;tk; ,];yhk; eph;zapj;j> Fwpg;gpl;l msit vj;jpapUj;jy;. jq;fj;jpy; mjd; ngUkjp 85 fpuhk; MFk;.

2 - fhy;eil> jhzpak;> tpahghug; nghUl;fs; Nghd;wtw;wpy; xU tUlk; g+h;j;jpahfp ,Uj;jy; Ntz;Lk;. jhdpaq;fspYk; gotiffspYk; mtw;iw mWtilnra;Ak; Neuj;jpNy ]fhj; nfhLf;fNtz;Lk;. me;j ]fhj;ijg; ngwj; jFjpahdth;fis ,];yhk; gl;bay;gLj;jpAs;sJ. ''(]fhj; vd;Dk;) jhdq;fs; jhpj;jpuHfSf;Fk;> ViofSf;Fk;> ]f;fhj;ij t#y; nra;Ak; CopaHfSf;Fk;> ,];yhj;jpd; ghy; mtHfs; cs;sq;fs; <Hf;fg;gLtjw;fhfTk;> mbikfis tpLjiy nra;tjw;fhfTk;> fld; gl;bUg;gtHfSf;Fk;> my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; (NghH GhpNthUf;Fk;)> topg;Nghf;fHfSf;FNk chpait. (,J) my;yh`; tpjpj;j flikahFk; - my;yh`; (ahTk;) mwpgtd;> kpf;f QhdKilNahd;."" (njsgh : 60)

]fhj; flikahfpa nry;tj;jpy; 2.5 tPjk; mjw;F jFjp ngw;wth;fSf;F nfhLf;fNtz;Lk;. ,f;flikapd; %yk; r%f kl;lj;jpy; tWikia Kw;whf xopg;gNj ,];yhj;jpd; Fwpf;NfhyhFk;.

r%fj;jpy; chpik kWf;fg;gLfpd;w Vio vspath;fspd; Njitfis epth;j;jp nra;tjpD}lhf tWikapd; nfh^uj;jhy; Njhd;Wfpd;w nfhiy> nfhs;is> mj;JkPwy;fs; vd;gtw;iw ,y;yhnjhopj;J r%f xw;Wikapd; caph;ehbapid ghJfhg;gJk; ,jd; Fwpf;NfhyhFk;.

]fhj;jpw;Fk; rhjhuz thpf;Fk; ,ilNa epiwa tpj;jpahrq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. xU K];ypk; ve;j tw;GWj;jYkpd;wp Ra tpUg;gj;Jld; ]fhj;ij toq;Ffpd;whd;> ]fhj; vd;w nrhy;Ny ngUk; rhd;whFk;. ]fhj; vd;gJ ghpRj;jg;gLj;jy;> J}a;ikg;gLj;jy; vd;W nghUs;gLfpd;wJ. vdNt mjid epiwNtw;WtjpD}lhf xU nry;te;jdpd; cs;sk; J}a;ikailfpd;wJ. cNyhgpj;jdk;> nghUs;fspd; kPJ mw;gkhd Nkhfk;> Nguhir vd;gtw;wpypUe;J mtdJ kdk; ghpRj;jg;gLfpd;wJ.

tWik Nfhl;bd; fPo; thOk; jdJ rNfhjudpd; Njitfis kwf;fbj;JtpLk; cyf Nkhfj;jpypUe;J mtd; cs;sk; ghpRj;jg;Lfpd;wJ. ''MfNt> cq;fshy; ,ad;w tiu my;yh`;Tf;F mQ;rp ele;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;. (mtd; Nghjidfisr;) nrtpjho;j;jpf; NfSq;fs;;. mtDf;F topgLq;fs;;. (mtd; ghijapy;) nryT nra;Aq;fs;;. (,J) cq;fSf;Nf Nkyhd ed;ikahf ,Uf;Fk;;. md;wpAk;; vtHfs; cNyhgj;jdj;jpypUe;J fhf;fg;gLfpwhHfNsh> mtHfs; jhk; ntw;wp ngw;wtHfs;."" (jfhGd;: 16)

NkYk; ,jid epiwNtw;WtjpD}lhf Vio> vspath;fspd; cs;sj;jpy; nry;tj;jpd; kPJ Vw;gl;Ls;s nghwhik> FNuhjk;> ntWg;G vd;gd ,y;yhky; Ngha;tpLfpd;wd.

,Jgw;wp njspTgLj;Jk; my; Fh;Md; trdq;fSk; egpnkhopfSk; epiwaNt ,Uf;fpd;wd. ''my;yh`; jd; mUspdhy; jq;fSf;Ff; nfhLj;jpUf;Fk; nghUl;fspy; ahH cNyhgj;jdk; nra;fpwhHfNsh mJ jkf;F ey;yJ vd;W (mtHfs;) epr;rakhf vz;z Ntz;lhk; - mt;thwd;W! mJ mtHfSf;Fj; jPq;Fjhd;;. mtHfs; cNyhgj;jdj;jhy; NrHj;J itj;j (nghUl;fs;) vy;yhk; kWikapy; mtHfs; fOj;jpy; mhpfz;lkhf Nghlg;gLk;;. thdq;fs;> G+kp Mfpatw;wpy; (,Uf;Fk; midj;Jf;Fk;) mde;ju cupik my;yh`;Tf;Nf chpajhFk;. my;yh`; ePq;fs; nra;gtw;iwnay;yhk; mwpfpwhd;."" (MY ,k;uhd;: 180)

**ehd;fhtJ flik :**

* **ukohd; khjk; Nehd;G Nehw;wy;**

tUlj;jpy; xU khjfhyk; Nehd;G Nehw;gJ K];ypk;fspd; kPJ tpjpahf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. mjd;NghJ my;yh`;tpw;F topg;gLk; Nehf;fpy; g[;U cjak; Kjy; #hpad; m];jkpf;Fk; tiuapyhd fhyg;gFjpapy; Vida fhyq;fspy; czT> ghzk;> kidtpAld; jhk;gj;jpa cwtpy; <Lgly;> Nghd;w Nehd;ig Kwpf;Fk; mk;rq;fistpl;Lk; jtph;e;J elf;fNtz;Lk;. ,f;flik Kd;ida Ntjq;fspYk; fhzg;gl;ljhf my; Fh;Md; $Wfpd;wJ. ''<khd; nfhz;NlhHfNs! cq;fSf;F Kd; ,Ue;jtHfs; kPJ Nehd;G tpjpf;fg;gl;bUe;jJ Nghy; cq;fs; kPJk;(mJ) tpjpf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ (mjd; %yk;) ePq;fs; J}a;ikAilNahH Mfyhk;."" (my; gfuh: 183)

Nehd;G vDk; NghJ ehk; Vw;fdNt Fwpg;gl;l ntspg;gilahd rpy fhhpaq;fis nra;ahky; ,Ug;gJ khj;jpuk; vd;W nghUs; nfhs;sf;$lhJ. ngha;> Gwk;> Nfhs;> rjp> Nkhrb Nghd;w ntWf;fj;jf;f fhhpaq;fisAk; Kw;W KOjhf jtph;e;J elf;f Ntz;Lk;. ,it ukohd; my;yhj fhyq;fspYk; jilnra;ag;gl;lit vd;gjidf; fUj;jpw;nfhz;L ukohdpy; mtw;iw jtph;g;gjpy; $ba ftdk; nrYj;jNtz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; ngha; NgRtijAk; mjd;gb elg;gijAk; tpl;Ltpltpy;iyNah mth; grpj;jpUg;gjpYk; jhfpj;jpUg;gjpYk; my;yh`;Tf;F vt;tpjj; NjitAk; fpilahJ." (Gfhhp : 1903)

Nehd;G vd;gJ cs;sj;NjhLk; mjd; Mrhghrq;fNshLk; nra;fpd;w xU Nghuhl;lkhFk;. mjd;NghJ xU K];ypk; jPa thh;j;ijfis NgRtijAk; Nkhrkhd elj;ijfspy; <LgLtijAk; tpl;LtpLfpd;whd;. ,jdhy;jhd; ,iwtd; $Wtjhf egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'Nehd;igj; jtpu MjKila kfdpd; xt;nthU nraYk; mtDf;FhpajhFk;! epr;rakhf> Nehd;G vdf;F(kl;LNk) chpaJ mjw;F ehNd $yp nfhLg;Ngd;! vd;W my;yh`; $wpdhd;. Nehd;G (ghtq;fspypUe;J fhf;Fk;) NflakhFk;! vdNt> cq;fspy; xUtH Nehd;G Nehw;why; mtH nfl;l Ngr;Rfs; Ngr Ntz;lhk;! $r;rypl;L rr;ruT nra;a Ntz;lhk;! ahNuDk; mtiu Vrpdhy; my;yJ mtUld; rz;ilapl;lhy;> ehd; Nehd;ghsp! vd;W mtH nrhy;yl;Lk;! K`k;kjpd; capH vtd; iftrk; cs;sNjh mtd; Nky; Mizahf! Nehd;ghspapd; thapypUe;J tPRk; thil my;yh`;tplk; f];J}hpapd; thilia tpl tpUg;gkhdjhFk;. Nehd;ghspf;F ,uz;L kfpo;r;rpfs; cs;sd. (xd;W) Nehd;G Jwf;Fk;nghOJ mtd; kfpo;r;rpailfpwhd;. (mLj;J) jd; ,iwtidr; re;jpf;Fk; nghOJ (Nehd;gpd; fhuzkhf) mtd; kfpo;r;rpailfpwhd;." (Gfhhp : 1904)

Nehd;gpd;NghJ xU K];ypk; NjitAs;s xU Vio rNfhjudpd; grpia czh;e;J mtDf;F thhp toq;f Kd;tUfpd;whd;.

**Ie;jhtJ flik :**

* **`[;**

`[; vd;gJ Fwpj;j fhyfl;lj;jpy; Fwpg;gl;l ,lq;fspy; Fwpg;ghd fphpiafis nra;tjw;fhf kf;fh efhpy; ,Uf;fpd;w k];[pJy; `uhk; vd;w Myaj;ij (ehbr; nrd;W) jhprpg;gjhFk;. clyhYk; nry;tj;jhYk; rf;jp ngw;w gUt taij vj;jpa K];ypkhd Mz;> ngz; ,UghyhUk; tho;tpy; xU jlitNaDk; ,f;flikia epiwNtw;w Ntz;Lk;. gzk; gilj;j xU Nehahsp jdf;Fg; gfukhf xUtiu ,f;flikia epiwNtl;l rhl;btpl Ntz;Lk;. NkYk; jdJ mj;jpatrpa Njitfis tplNth my;yJ jdJ nghWg;gpy; ,Ug;gtdpd; Njitfis tplNth mjpfkhd nry;tj;ij ngwhjth; kPJ ,J flikahf khl;lhJ.

`[; vd;gJ kpfg;nghpa ,];yhkpa khehlhff; fUjg; gLfpd;wJ. cyfj;jpd; ehyh Gwj;jpYk; trpf;fpd;w K];ypk;fs; Xh; ,iwtid miof;fpd;wth;fshf> xNu tifahd Milia mzpe;jth;fshf> xU topg;ghl;il nra;jth;fshf (yg;igf;) vd;w xNu Nfh\j;ij vOg;gpath;fshf Fwpg;gl;l fhyj;jpy; xNu ,lj;jpy; xd;W$Lfpd;wdh;.

mth;fs; $Wk; mf;Nfh\j;jpd; nghUshtJ : “,iwth cd; miog;ig Vw;W cd; jpUg;nghUj;jj;ij ehbath;fshf ,t;tplj;jpw;F te;jpUf;fpd;Nwhk;> cd; Vfj;Jtj;ij kdg;g+h;tkhf ehk; Vw;fpd;Nwhk;> eP jhd; tzq;fp topgl jFjpAs;s xNu ehad;.

mq;F xd;W FOkpath;fspy; cah;e;jtd;> jho;e;jtd;> fWg;gd;> nts;isad;> mugp> mugpay;yhjtd; vd;w vt;tpj NtWghLk; fpilahJ. ,iwtd; Kd;Nd midtUk; rkkhdth;fs;> mth;fspy; rpwe;jth; ,iwtid mQ;rp elg;gtNu. ,e;j khehL nkhj;jj;jpy; K];ypk;fspd; rNfhjuj;Jtj;ijAk; xUikg;ghl;ilAk; ep&gpf;fpd;wJ.

**,];yhkpa khh;f;fj;jpd; ew;rpwg;Gf;fSk; mtw;wpid nkU$l;LgitAfSk**;

cyfj;jpy; mUsg;gl;l khh;f;fq;fspy; ,];yhk; ,Wjpahd khh;f;fk; vd;gjdhy; Kd;ida khh;f;fq;fspy; fhzg;glhj gytifahd (nkU$l;Lk;) rpwg;Gf;fs; mjpy; ,Uf;fNtz;Lk; vd;gJ ,d;wpaikahjjhFk;. ,j;jdpr;rpwg;Gf;fs; ,Ug;gjhy; cyf KbTtiu ,k;khh;f;fk; midj;J fhyj;jpw;Fk;> ,lj;jpw;Fk; nghUj;jkhdjhf ,Ug;gJld; kdpj Fyj;jpw;F <Uyf ntw;wpiaAk; <l;bf; nfhLf;fpd;wJ.

**,];yhj;jpd; jdpr;rpwg;gk;rq;fs; :**

my;yh`;tplj;jpy; Vw;Wf;nfhs;sg;gl;l khh;f;fk; xd;iw khj;jpuNk E}`; (miy) Kjy; egp K`k;kj; (]y;) tiuapyhd egpkhh;fis mDg;gp my;yh`; g+uzg;gLj;jpdhd; vd;gjid ,];yhk; njs;sj; njspthf Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ.

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vdf;Fk; vdf;F Kd;gpUe;j ,iwj;J}jHfSf;k; cjhuzk;; xU tPl;ilf; fl;b mij mofhf myq;fhpj;J> xU %iyapy; xU nrq;fy; mstpw;Fs;s ,lj;ij kl;Lk; tpl;Ltpl;l xU kdpjhpd; epiy Nghd;wjhFk;. kf;fs; mijr; Rw;wpg; ghHj;Jtpl;L Mr;rhpakile;J> ,r;nrq;fy; (,q;Nf) itf;fg;gl;bUf;ff; $lhjh? vd;W Nfl;fyhdhHfs;. ehNd mr;nrq;fy;. NkYk;> ehNd ,iwj; J}jHfspy; ,Wjpahdtd;". (Gfhhp: 3535)

g+kp KOf;f mepahaq;fSk; ml;^opaq;fSk; epuk;gpapUf;Fk; ,Wjpf; fhyg;gFjpapy; egp <]h (miy) mth;fs; te;J g+kpapy; ePjpiaAk; Neh;ikiaAk; epiyehl;Lthh;fs;. mth; $l K`k;kj; (]y;) mth;fSf;F mUsg;gl;l khh;f;fj;ijNa eilKiwg; gLj;Jthh;fs;. GjpaNjhh; khh;f;fj;ij nfhz;Ltu khl;lhh;fs;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'kHakpd; FkhuH (<]h) mtHfs; ePjp nrYj;Jk; eLtuhf cq;fspilNa ,wq;FthHfs;. mtHfs; te;jTld; rpYitia cilg;ghHfs; gd;wpiaf; nfhy;thHfs;. [p];ah thpia (Vw;f) kWg;ghHfs;. vtUk; ngw Kd;tuhj msTf;F nry;tk; ngUfp topAk;. ,itnay;yhk; elf;fhjtiu cyf KbT (kWik) ehs; tuhJ." (Gfhhp : 3448)

,iwtdhy; mDg;gg;gl;l midj;J jPh;f;fjhprpfspdJk; miog;Gk; nfhs;ifAk; xd;whfNt ,Ue;jd. Vf ,iwtid Xh;ikg;gLj;jp> ,iz flTs;fis tpl;Lk; mtid ghpRj;jg;gLj;jp> mtidNa tzq;Fjy;> mtDf;Fk; mbah;fSf;Fkpilapy; ve;jtpj ,ilj;jufh;fisAk; Vw;gLj;jhky; ,Uj;jy;. kdpj cs;sq;fis gf;Ftg;gLj;jp mjd; <Uyf ntw;wpg; ghijfisAk; njspTgLj;jy; vd;w xNu Kof;fkhfNt mth;fspd; miog;Gg; gzp fhzg;gl;lJ. ''E}`{f;F vjid mtd; cgNjrpj;jhNdh> mjidNa cq;fSf;Fk; mtd; khHf;fkhf;fpapUf;fpd;whd;. MfNt (egpNa) ehk; ckf;F t`P %yk; mwptpg;gJk;> ,g;wh`PKf;Fk;> %]hTf;Fk;> <]hTf;Fk; ehk; cgNjrpj;jJk; vd;dntd;why;; ePq;fs; (midtUk;) rd;khHf;fj;ij epiy epWj;Jq;fs;> ePq;fs; mjpy; gphpe;J  tplhjPHfs; vd;gNj - ,izitg;Nghiu ePq;fs; vjd; gf;fk; miof;fpd;wPHfNsh> mJ mtHfSf;Fg; ngUk; Rikahfj; njhpfpwJ - jhd; ehbatHfis my;yh`; jd; ghy; NjHe;njLj;Jf; nfhs;fpwhd; - (mtid) Kd;Ndhf;Fgtiu mtd; jd;ghy; NeHtop fhl;Lfpwhd;."" (\{uh : 13)

,];yhj;jpd; tUifAld; ,iwtd; mjw;F Ke;ija khh;f;fq;fs; midj;jpidAk; khw;wptpl;lhd;. mJjhd; ,WjpAk; mWjpAkhd khh;f;fkhFk;> mijad;wp ve;j khh;f;fj;ij gpd;gw;WtijAk; ,iwtd; Vw;fkhl;lhd;. ''NkYk; (egpNa! Kw;wpYk;) cz;ikiaf; nfhz;Ls;s ,t;Ntjj;ij ehk; ck;kPJ ,wf;fpAs;Nshk;> ,J jdf;F Kd;dpUe;j (xt;nthU) Ntjj;ijAk; nka;g;gLj;jf; $bajhfTk; mijg; ghJfhg;gjhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ. vdNt my;yh`; mUs; nra;j(rl;l jpl;lj;)ijf; nfhz;L mtHfspilNa ePH jPHg;Gr; nra;tPuhf. ckf;F te;j cz;ikia tpl;Lk; (tpyfp>) mtHfSila kd ,r;irfis ePH gpd;gw;w Ntz;lhk;. cq;fspy; xt;nthU $l;lj;jhUf;Fk; xt;nthU khHf;fj;ijAk;> topKiwiaAk; ehk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;Nshk;;. my;yh`; ehbdhy; cq;fs; midtiuAk; xNu rKjhaj;jtuhf Mf;fpapUf;fyhk;;. Mdhy;> mtd; cq;fSf;Ff; nfhLj;jpUg;gijf; nfhz;L cq;fisr; Nrhjpg;gjw;fhfNt (,t;thW nra;jpUf;fpwhd;). vdNt ed;ikahdtw;wpd;ghy; Ke;jpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;. ePq;fs; ahtUk;> my;yh`;tpd; gf;fNk kPs Ntz;bapUf;fpwJ. ePq;fs; vjpy; khWgl;L nfhz;bUe;jPHfNsh mj(d; cz;ikap)id mtd; cq;fSf;Fj; njspthf;fp itg;ghd;."" (khapjh : 48)

,Wjp khh;f;fk; vd;gjdhy; kWikehs; tiu mjid ghJfhg;gjhf mtNd cj;juthjk; mspj;Js;shd;. Ke;ija khh;f;fq;fs; xU Fwpg;gpl;l rhuhUf;F> Fwpg;gpl;l fhytiuaiuAld; mUsg;gl;ljdhy; mtd; mtw;wpw;F ghJfhg;G cj;juthjk; mspf;ftpy;iy. ''epr;rakhf ehk; jhd; (epidT+l;Lk;) ,t;Ntjj;ij (ck;kPJ) ,wf;fp itj;Njhk;; epr;rakhf ehNk mjd; ghJfhtydhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;Nwhk;."" (`p[;h;: 9)

vdNt ,];yhj;jpd; J}jh;jhd; ,Wjpj;J}jh;> mtUila tUifapd; gpd;dh; NtW J}jh;fs; tukhl;lhh;fs; vd;gJ njspthfpfd;wJ. ''K`k;kJ(]y;) cq;fs; MltHfspy; vtUf;Fk; je;ijahf ,Uf;ftpy;iy Mdhy; mtNuh my;yh`;tpd; J}juhfTk;> egpkhHfSf;nfy;yhk; ,Wjp (Kj;jpiu)ahfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whH NkYk; my;yh`; vy;yhg; nghUs;fs; gw;wpAk; ed;fwpe;jtd;"". (my; m`;]hg; 40)

,jdhy; kw;iwa J}jh;fisAk; Ntjq;fisAk; ngha;g;gpf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gJ mu;j;jk; fpilahJ. xt;nthU jPh;f;fjhprpAk; mtUf;F Kd; te;j jPh;f;fjhprpapd; khh;f;fj;ij g+uzg; gLj;Jtw;fhfNt mDg;gg;gl;ldh;. egp <]h (miy) mth;fs; egp %]h (miy) mth;fspd; khh;f;fj;ijg; g+uzg;gLj;jpdhh;fs;> K`k;kj; (]y;) mth;fs; egp <]h (miy) mth;fspd; khh;f;fj;ijg; g+uzg;gLj;jpdhh;fs;> mtUld; egpkhh;fspd; tUif Kw;Wg;ngw;Wtpl;lJ. vdNt xU K];ypk; midj;J Ntjq;fisAk; mtw;wpd; jPh;f;fjhprpfisAk; ek;gNtz;Lk;. mth;fs; midtiuANkh my;yJ mth;fspy; xUtiuNah ek;ghjtd; ,];yhj;ijtpl;Lk; ntspNawptpLfpd;whd;. ''epr;rakhf my;yh`;itAk; mtd; J}jHfisAk; epuhfhpg;gtHfs;> my;yh`;Tf;Fk; mtd; J}jHfSf;Fk; ,ilNa ghFghL nra;a tpUk;gp> 'ehk; (mj;J}jHfspy;) rpyH kPJ <khd; nfhs;Nthk;; rpyiu epuhfhpg;Nghk;" vd;W $Wfpd;wdH;. NkYk; (F/g;Uf;Fk;> <khDf;Fk;) ,ilNa xU topia cz;lhf;fpf; nfhs;s epidf;fpwhHfs;.

,tHfs; ahtUk; cz;ikahfNt fh/gpHfs; MthHfs;;. fh/gpHfSf;F ,opT jUk; Ntjidiar; rpj;jg;gLj;jp itj;Js;Nshk;.

ahH my;yh`;tpd; kPJk; mtd; J}jHfs; kPJk; <khd; nfhz;L> mj;J}jHfspy; vtiuAk; gphpj;Jg; ghFghL nra;ahky; ,Uf;fpd;whHfNsh mtHfSila ew;$ypia (my;yh`;) mtHfSf;Ff; nfhLg;ghd;;. my;yh`; kd;dpg;gtdhfTk; kpf;f fUizAilNahdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;.

(egpNa!) NtjKilatHfs; jq;fs; kPJ xU Ntjj;ij thdj;jpypUe;J ePH ,wf;fp itf;f Ntz;Lnkd;W ck;kplk; Nfl;fpd;wdH. mtHfs; %]htplk; ,ijtplg; nghpaJ xd;iwf; Nfl;L 'vq;fSf;F my;yh`;itg; gfpuq;fkhff; fhl;Lq;fs;" vdf; $wpdH. MfNt mtHfSila mf;fpukj;jpw;fhf mtHfis ,b jhf;fpaJ. mg;ghy; mtHfSf;Fj; njspthd Mjhuq;fs; te;j gpd;Dk; mtHfs; fhisf; fd;iw tzq;fpdhHfs;. mijAk; ehk; kd;dpj;Njhk;;. ,d;Dk;> ehk; %]hTf;Fj; njspthd Mjhuj;ijAk; nfhLj;Njhk;.

NkYk;> mtHfsplk; thf;FWjp thq;Fk; nghUl;L> mtHfs; Nky; J}H (]pdha; kiyia) caHj;jpNdhk;;. ,d;Dk; ',e;j thrypy; jiy Fdpe;J (jho;ikahf) EioAq;fs;" vd;W nrhd;Ndhk;;. NkYk; '(kPd; Ntl;ilahb) rdpf;fpoikapy; tuk;G kPwhjPHfs;" vd;Wk; mtHfSf;F $wpNdhk;;. ,d;Dk; mtHfsplkpUe;J kpf cWjpahd thf;FWjpAk; thq;fpNdhk;.

mtHfSila thf;FWjpia mtHfs; kPwpajhYk;; my;yh`;tpd; trdq;fis mtHfs; epuhfhpj;J tpl;ljhYk;> mepahakhf mtHfs; egpkhHfisf; nfhiy nra;jjhYk;> 'vq;fs; ,jaq;fs; jpiuaplg;gl;Ls;sd." (vdNt ve;j cgNjrKk; mq;Nf nry;yhJ) vd;W mtHfs; $wpajhYk;> (my;yh`; mtHfisr; rgpj;J tpl;lhd;;) mtHfSila epuhfhpg;gpd; fhuzj;jhy; my;yh`; (mtHfSila ,Ujaq;fspd; kPJ) Kj;jpiuapl;Ltpl;lhd;. MfNt mtHfspy; rpyiuj; jtpu (kw;wtHfs;) <khd; nfhs;s khl;lhHfs;.

,d;Dk; mtHfspd; epuhfhpg;gpd; fhuzkhfTk;> kHakpd; kPJ khngUk; mtJ}W $wpajpd; fhuzkhfTk; (mtHfs; rgpf;fg;gl;ldH).

,d;Dk;> 'epr;rakhf ehq;fs; my;yh`;tpd; J}juhfpa - kHakpd; Fkhuuhfpa- <]h k]Pi` nfhd;Wtpl;Nlhk;" vd;W mtHfs; $WtjhYk; (mtHfs; rgpf;fg;gl;ldH). mtHfs; mtiuf; nfhy;yTkpy;iy> mtiu mtHfs; rpYitapy; miwaTkpy;iy. Mdhy; mtHfSf;F (mtiug; Nghd;w) xUtd; xg;ghf;fg;gl;lhd;;. NkYk; ,(t; tp\aj;)jpy; mgpg;uha Ngjk; nfhz;ltHfs;> mjpy; re;Njfj;jpNyNa ,Uf;fpd;whHfs; - ntWk; A+fj;ijg; gpd;gw;WtNj md;wp mtHfSf;F ,jpy; vj;jifa mwpTk; fpilahJ. epr;rakhf mtHfs;> mtiuf; nfhy;yNt ,y;iy."" (ep]h : 150 - 157)

,];yhj;jpd; rl;lq;fs; Ke;ij khh;f;fq;fspd; rl;lq;fis ghpg+uzg;gLj;jpd. Ke;ija khhf;fq;fspd; rl;lq;fs; kdpj cs;sq;fSld; njhlh;Ggl;l mbg;gil mk;rq;fisAk; mjid ghpRj;jg;gLj;Jk; tplaq;fisg;gw;wpAk; NgRgitahf ,Ue;jd. mit cyf mk;rq;fisNah tho;tpay; fiyfisNah Kd;itf;ftpy;iy. Mdhy; ,];yhk; kdpj tho;tpw;F Njitahd midj;J tplaq;fisAk; xOq;fikj;J ghpg+uzg;gLj;jpaJ. Md;kPf mk;rq;fisAk; ntt;NtW cyf tplaq;fisAk; Muha;e;jJ.

'',d;iwa jpdk; cq;fSf;fhf cq;fs; khHf;fj;ij ghpG+Hzkhf;fp tpl;Nld;;. NkYk; ehd; cq;fs; kPJ vd; mUl;nfhiliag; G+Hj;jpahf;fp tpl;Nld;;. ,d;Dk; cq;fSf;fhf ehd; ,];yhk; khHf;fj;ijNa (,irthdjhfj;) NjHe;njLj;Js;Nsd;;. Mdhy; cq;fspy; vtNuDk; ghtk; nra;Ak; ehl;lkpd;wp> grpf; nfhLikapdhy; epHg;ge;jpf;fg;gl;L (NkNy $wg;gl;l tpyf;fg;gl;ltw;iwg; Grpj;J) tpl;lhy; (mJ Fw;wkhfhJ). Vnddpy; epr;rakhf my;yh`; kpfTk; kd;dpg;gtdhfTk;> fUiz kpf;NfhdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (khapjh: 3)

,jdhy;jhd; ,J cyfpy; Njhd;wpa khh;f;fq;fspy; rpwe;j khh;f;fkhf Nghw;wg;gLfpd;wJ. ''kdpjHfSf;fhf Njhw;Wtpf;fg;gl;l (rKjhaj;jpy;) rpwe;j rKjhakhf ePq;fs; ,Uf;fpwPHfs;;. (Vnddpy;) ePq;fs; ey;yijr; nra;a VTfpwPHfs;; jPaij tpl;Lk; tpyf;FfpwPHfs;;. ,d;Dk; my;yh`;tpd;Nky; (jplkhf) ek;gpf;if nfhs;fpwPHfs;;. Ntjj;ijAilNahUk; (cq;fisg; Nghd;Nw) ek;gpf;if nfhz;bUg;gpd;> (mJ) mtHfSf;F ed;ikahFk; - mtHfspy; (rpyH) ek;gpf;if nfhz;NlhuhAk; ,Uf;fpd;wdH;. vdpDk; mtHfspy; gyH (,iw fl;lisia kPWk;) ghtpfshfNt ,Uf;fpd;wdH."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 110)

,];yhk; vd;gJ vt;tpj tpjptpyf;Fkpd;wp KO kdpjFyj;jpw;Fkhd cyfyhtpa xU NghjidahFk;. rfy fhyj;jpw;Fk; rfy ,lj;jpw;Fk; mJ nghUe;Jk;. mJ xU Fwpg;gpl;l ,dj;jpw;Nfh Fwpg;gpl;l r%fj;jpw;Nfh Fwpg;gl;l fhyfl;lj;jpw;Nfh ,wq;fpa khh;f;fk; my;y. mJ rkj;Jtj;jpd; khh;f;fk;. [hjp> epwk;> nkhop> gpuNjrk;> guk;giu vd;gtw;wpd; mbg;gilapy; mike;j khh;f;fky;y. cahpaNjhh; nfhs;ifapd; mbg;gilapy; mike;j khh;fk;. xNu flTis ek;gp> K`k;kj; (]y;) mth;fis J}juhf Vw;W ,];yhj;ij jOtpath;fs; midtUk; mjpNy mq;fk; tfpg;gh;. ,iwtd; $Wfpwhd; : '',d;Dk;> (egpNa!) ehk; ck;ik kdpj Fyk; KOikf;Fk; ed;khuhaq; $WgtuhfTk; mr;r%l;b vr;rhpf;if nra;gtuhfTNkad;wp mDg;gtpy;iy Mdhy; kdpjHfspy; ngUk;ghNyhH (,ij) mwpakhl;lhHfs;."" (]g/ : 28)

Kd;dh; mDg;gg;gl;l J}jh;fs; jj;jkJ r%f;j;jpw;Nf mDg;gg;gl;ldh;.

egp E}`; (miy) mth;fs; gw;wp ,iwtd; $Wfpwhd; : ''epr;rakhf ehk; E}i` mtUila $l;lj;jhhplk; mDg;gp itj;Njhk;; mtH(jk; $l;lj;jhhplk;)> 'vd; $l;lj;jhNu! my;yh`;itNa tzq;Fq;fs;> cq;fSf;F mtdd;wp NtW ehadpy;iy epr;rakhf ehd; cq;fSf;F tu ,Uf;Fk; kfj;jhd xU ehspd; Ntjidiag;gw;wp mQ;RfpNwd; vd;W $wpdhH." mtUila $l;lj;jhhpYs;s jiytHfs;> 'nka;ahfNt> ehq;fs; ck;ik gfpuq;fkhd topNfl;by; jhd; ghHf;fpNwhk;" vd;W $wpdhHfs;."" (m/uhg; : 59 - 60)

''']%J" $l;ljhhplk;> mtHfs; rNfhjuuhfpa ]hypi` (ek; J}juhf mDg;gp itj;Njhk;); mtH (mtHfis Nehf;fp) 'vd; r%fj;jhHfNs! my;yh`;itNa tzq;Fq;fs;; mtdd;wp cq;fSf;F NtW ehadpy;iy ,jw;fhf> epr;rakhf cq;fSf;F cq;fs; ,iwtdplkpUe;J xU njspthd mj;jhl;rpAk; te;Js;sJ my;yh`;Tila ,e;j xl;lfkhdJ cq;fSf;F XH mj;jhl;rpahf te;Js;sJ. vdNt ,ij my;yh`;tpd; G+kpapy; (jilNaJkpd;wp) Nka tpLq;fs; - mij vj;jifa jPq;Fk; nfhz;L jPz;lhjPHfs;> mg;gbr;nra;jhy; cq;fis Nehtpid nra;Ak; fLk; Ntjid gpbj;Jf; nfhs;Sk;" vd;W $wpdhH."" (m/uhg;: 73)

''NkYk; Y}j;ij (mtH r%fj;jhhpilNa egpahf mDg;gpNdhk;;) mtH jk; r%fj;jhhplk; 'cyfj;jpy; vtUNk cq;fSf;F Kd; nra;jpuhj khdf;Nflhd xU nraiyr; nra;ath Kide;jPHfs;?" vd;W $wpdhh;."" (m/uhg; : 80)

''kj;ad; efuthrpfsplk; mtHfSila rNfhjuuhfpa \{Iig (ek; J}juhf mDg;gpitj;Njhk;) mtH (jk; $l;lj;jhiu Nehf;fp>) 'vd; r%fj;jhHfNs! my;yh`;itNa tzq;Fq;fs;; mtdd;wp cq;fSf;F NtW ehadpy;iy epr;rakhf cq;fSf;F cq;fs; ,iwtdplkpUe;J xU njspthd (mj;jhl;rp) te;Js;sJ msit epug;gkhf mse;J> viliar; rhpahf epWj;Jf; nfhLq;fs;. kdpjHfSf;F mtHfSf;Fhpa nghUl;fisf; (nfhLg;gjpy;) Fiwj;J tplhjPHfs;; G+kpapy; rPH jpUj;jk; Vw;gl;l gpd;dH> mjpy; Fog;gk; cz;lhf;fhjPHfs;> ePq;fs; K/kpd;fshf ,Ue;jhy;> ,JNt cq;fSf;F ed;ikahf ,Uf;Fk;" vd;W $wpdhH."" (m/uhg;: 85)

''mtHfspy; ngUk;ghNyhUf;F thf;FWjpia (epiwNtw;Wk; jd;ik ,Ug;gjhf) ehk; fhztpy;iy - md;wpAk; mtHfspy; ngUk;ghNyhiug; ghtpfshfNt fz;Nlhk;."" (m/uhg; : 102)

,];yhk; rfy fhyj;jpw;Fk; ,lj;jpw;Fkhd cyfyhtpa Nghjid vd;gjdhy; jhd; mjidg; gpd;gw;Wk; K];ypk;fs; mjd; nra;jpfis kdpj r%fj;jpw;F vj;jpitf;f flikg;gl;Ls;sdh;. '',Nj Kiwapy; ehk; cq;fis xU eL epiyAs;s ck;kj;jhf (rKjhakhf) Mf;fpAs;Nshk;. (mg;gb Mf;fpaJ) ePq;fs; kw;w kdpjHfspd; rhl;rpahsHfshf ,Ug;gjw;fhfTk;> u]\_y; (ek; J}jH) cq;fs; rhl;rpahsuhf ,Ug;gjw;fhfTNkahFk;;> ahH (ek;) J}jiug; gpd;gw;WfpwhHfs;;> ahH (mtiug; gpd;gw;whky;) jk; ,U Fjp fhy;fs; kPJ gpd;jpUk;gp nry;fpwhHfs; vd;gij mwptjw;fhfNtad;wp ePq;fs; gpd;njhlUk; ,e;j fpg;yhit epHzapf;ftpy;iy. ,J my;yh`; NeHtop fhl;bNahUf;Fj; jtpu kw;wtHfSf;F epr;rakhf xU gSthfNt ,Ue;jJ. my;yh`; cq;fs; <khid (njhOifia) tPzhf;fkhl;lhd;;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; kdpjHfs; kPJ kpfg;ngUk; fUiz fhl;Lgtd;> epfuw;w md;Gilatd;."" (gfuh: 143)

,];yhj;jpd; rl;lq;fSk; NghjidfSk; nja;tPfkhdit vd;gjdhy; fhyj;jhy; mopaNth> khw;wq;fSf;Fk; jphpGfSf;Fk; cl;gLj;jg;glNth mtw;wpy; jtWfs; tUtjw;Nfh> fyhrhu> #oy; jhf;fq;fSf;F cl;gLtjw;F mit kdpj Vw;ghlhfNth ,y;iy. mg;gb ,Ue;jhy; mit Vw;gLtJ ,yFthdNj. ,jdhy;jhd; kdpjdhy; cUthf;fg;gl;l rl;ljpl;lq;fs; epue;jukpy;yhky; ,Ug;gijg; ghh;f;fpd;Nwhk;. xU r%fj;jpw;F nghUj;jkhd rl;ljpl;lq;fs; kw;nwhU r%fj;jpw;F nghUj;jkw;Wf; fhzg;gLijAk; xU fhyj;jpw;F nghUj;jkhd rl;ljpjl;lq;fs; kw;nwhU fhyj;jpw;F nghUj;jkw;wpUg;gijAk; ghh;f;fpd;Nwhk;. cjhuzkhf [dehaf r%fj;jpw;F ,Uf;fpd;w rl;lq;fSk; xOq;FfSk; Nrhrypr r%fj;jpw;F ,irthf miktjpy;iy.

rl;lkikf;Fk; xt;nthtUk; mtuth; rpe;jidf;Fk; nfhs;iff;Fk; ,irthf ,aw;Wfpd;wdh;. ,jdhy; mtw;wpd; ];jPuj; jd;ik Ngzg;gLtjpy;iy. Muk;gj;jpy; rl;lkpaw;wpa xUtidtpl fyhrhuj;jpy;> fy;tpapy; juk; kpf;f xUtd; mtw;wpy; FiwfisAk; jtWfisAk; ,dq;fz;L NtW rpe;jidfis Kd;itf;fpd;whd;.

,];yhkpa rl;lq;fs; nja;tPfkhdit vd;gjghy; rfytw;wpdJk; rpU\;b fUj;jh kdpjh;fSf;F midj;J tpjj;jpYk; nghUj;jkhf mtw;iw ,aw;wpAs;shd;.

me;j];jpy; vt;tsT cah;e;jtdhf ,Ug;gpDk; ,iwtdpd; rl;ljpl;lq;fspy; Kuz;ghL fhzNth Nfhzy;fs; fhzNth KbahJ. Vnddpy; mit midthpdJk; chpikfis NgZfpd;wd. ''mQ;Qhd fhyj;J jPHg;igah mtHfs; tpUk;GfpwhHfs;? cWjpahd ek;gpf;ifAs;s kf;fSf;F my;yh`;ittpl jPHg;G toq;Ftjpy; mofhdtd; ahH?"" (khapjh: 50)

,];yhk; Kd;Ndw;wk;> vOr;rp> mgptpUj;jp vd;gtw;iw Mjhpf;Fk; khh;fkhFk;. ,jdhy; mJ vy;yh fhyq;fSf;Fk; ,lq;fSf;Fk; nghUe;Jfpd;wJ. mjd; nfhs;if> topghLfs; vd;gtw;wpy; fhyj;jhy; khw;wk; tuhj midj;ijAk; cs;slf;Fk; nghJthd mbg;gil tpjpfs; itf;fg;gl;Ls;sd. cjhuzkhf ,iwtpRthrKk; njhOifAk; mjd; KiwAk;> ]f;fhJk; mjd; msTk;> vg;nghUl;fspy; mJ flikahFk; vd;gJk;> Nehd;Gk; mjd; tpjpfSk;> `[; tzf;fk; gw;wpa tpsf;fq;fs;> Fw;wthspfSf;fhd jz;lid vd;git njspthff; $wg;gl;Ls;sd.

cyfpy; cUthFk; gpur;rpidfSf;F Kjypy; ,iwkiw Fh;Mdpy; jPh;itj; NjlNtz;Lk; (mjpy; ,Ug;gtw;iw vLj;Jtpl;L mjw;F Kuz;gLgtw;iw tpl;LtplNtz;Lk;) mijg;gw;wp tpsf;fk; mjpy; ,y;yhjNghJ K`k;kj; egpath;fisj;njhl;Lk; mwptpf;fg;gl;l cWjpahd egpnkhopfspy; mjw;fhd jPh;itj; NjlNtz;Lk;. mjpYk; ,y;yhjtplj;J vy;yhf; fhyq;fspYk; vy;yh Njrq;fspYk; Njhd;Wgth;fs; vd;W ,];yhk; vjph;T $wpa Njh;r;rpngw;w mwpQh; ngUkf;fsplk; mg;gpur;rpidia Ma;Tf;fhf Kd;itf;fNtz;Lk;.

my; Fh;Md; kw;Wk; egp nkhopapypUe;J ngwg;gl;l nghJtpjpfs;:

1 - mbg;gilapy; midj;Jk; MFkhf;fg;gl;ljhFk;. (my; Fh;Md; jilnra;jtw;iwj;j jtpu)

2 - nghJ eyd; fhj;jy; Ntz;Lk;.

1. - rf;jpf;F kPwp f\;lg;gLj;jy; MfhJ.

4 - Kjypy; nfLjpfis ePf;Fjy; (mjw;F Kjyplk; nfhLj;jy;)

5 - rpf;fy; Vw;gLk; topfis milj;Jtply;.

6 - eph;g;ge;jq;fspd;NghJ jilnra;ag;gl;lJk; MFkhfptpLk;.

7 - eph;g;ge;jq;fis Njitapd; mstpw;Nfw;g gad;gLj;j Ntz;Lk;.

8 - xd;wpypUe;J gad;ngWtijtpl mjpypUe;J Vw;gLk; nfLjpia mfw;wNt Kd;Dhpik toq;fg;gLk;.

9 - ,U nfLjpfis nra;Ak; eph;g;ge;jj;jpw;Fs;shdtd; mtw;wpy; Fiwe;jgl;r jPq;Fs;sijNa nra;a Ntz;Lk;.

10 - xU nfLjpia ePf;f kw;nwhU nfLjpia nra;af;$lhJ.

khh;f;f Ma;thsh; xUth; jd; Ma;tpd;NghJ kNdh ,r;rirf;F ,irthf Ma;it Nkw;nfhs;s khl;lhh;. ,];yhkpa %yhjhuq;fSf;F Kuz;glhky; kdpj r%fj;jpw;F gad; jUtijNa ,yf;fhff; nfhs;sNtz;Lk;. ,];yhk; vy;yh r%f NjitfisAk; epth;j;jp nra;tjdhNyNa mJ midj;J fhyfl;lj;jpw;Fk; nghUe;Jk; khh;f;fkhf cs;sJ vd;gNj ,t;tha;Thpikapd; %yk; njspthfpd;wJ.

,];yhk; rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; xOq;F KiwfisAk; eilKiwg;gLj;Jk; tplaj;jpy; Vw;wj;jho;Tfs; ,Uf;ff;$lhJ vd;W vjph;ghh;f;fpd;wJ. jho;e;jtd;> Mz;b> murd;> nts;isad;> fWg;gd; vd;w ghFghNl ,Uf;ff;$hJ.

md;W egpath;fs; fhyj;jpy; cah;Fyg; ngz;kzp xUj;jp jpUbtpl;lhs; (jpUbath; ahuhapDk; mthpd; fuj;ijj; Jz;bf;fNtz;Lk;) ahh; ,g;ngz;kzpf;fhf egpath;fsplk; ghpe;J NgRthu;? vd;W MNyhrid Nfl;lNghJ egpath;fspd; kpf Nerj;Jf;Fhpa egpj;Njhoh; c]hkh Jzpe;J NgRthh; vd mtiu mDg;gpdh;. mg;NghJ egpath;fs; : “'my;yh`; Vw;gLj;jpa jz;lidapy; ghpe;J NgRfpwPuh?" vd;W fz;bj;Jtpl;L kf;fis xd;W Nrh;j;J ciu epfo;j;jpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fSf;F Kd;dpUe;jth;fs; mopf;fg;gl;lnjy;yhk; mth;fspy; cah;e;jth; jpUbtpl;lhy; mtiu tpl;LtpLthh;fs;> gytPdkhdth; jpUbtpl;lhy; ,iwtdpd; jz;lidia mth;kPJ epiwNtw;wptpLthh;fs;. ,iwtdpd; kPJ Mizahf vdJ kfs; ghj;jpkh jpUbdhYk; mtspd; fuj;ijAk; Jz;bg;Ngd;" vd;W $wpdhu;fs;.

,];yhj;jpd; %yhjhuhq;fs; Mjhug+h;tkhditAk; $Ljy;> FiwT> jphpG> khw;wk; vd;gtw;wpypUe;J ghJfhf;fg;gl;litAkhFk;. ,];yhj;jpd; mbg;gil %yhjhuq;fs;:

1. my; Fh;Md; 2) egp nkhop

**my;Fu;Md;**

my; Fh;Md; md;W egp (]y;) mth;fSf;F ,wq;fpaJ Nghd;W ,d;Wtiu mg;gbNa ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mjd; fUj;Jf;fspNyh trdq;fspNyh vt;tpj khw;wNkh jphpNgh $Ljy;> FiwNth Vw;gl;ltpy;iy.

egpath;fs; ,iwj; J}J mth;fSf;F ,wq;Fk; NghNj mjid vOJtjw;fhf myp> KMtpah> cig gpd; f/g;> i]j; Nghd;w egpj;Njhoh;fis epakpj;jhu;fs;. xt;nthU trdk; ,wq;Fk; NghJk; mjid ve;j mj;jpahaj;jpy; Nrh;f;f Ntz;Lk; vd;W mth;fSf;F topfhl;bdhh;fs;. vdNt egpath;fspd; fhyj;jpy; VLfspYk; kdpj cs;sq;fspYk; ghJfhf;fg;gl;lJ. 'cq;fspy; rpwe;jth; my;Fh;Midf; fw;W mjidg; gpwUf;Fk; fw;Wf; nfhLg;gtNu" vd;w egp nkhopf;fpzq;f K];ypk;fs; mjidf; fw;gjpYk; rpwhh;fSf;;F mjidf; fw;Wf;nfhLg;gjpYk; Mh;tk; fhl;bdh;. ,e;j my;Fh;Mdpw;F gzptpil nra;tjpYk; Ngzpg; ghJfhg;gjpYk; jq;fisAk; jq;fs; nry;tq;fisAk; mh;g;gzpj;J tUfpd;wdh;. mjidg; ghJfhg;gJk;> ghuhadk; nra;tJk; tzf;fk; vd;gjhy; guk;giu guk;giuahf mjid nrhy;ypf;nfhLj;J tUfpd;wdh;.

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahu; ,iw trdj;jpypUe;J Xu; vOj;ij XJfpd;whNuh mjw;F xU ed;ik toq;fg;gLfpd;wJ. me;j xU ed;ik mjidg; Nghd;W gj;J klq;F ed;ikia <l;bj;jUfpd;wJ. 'mypg; yhk; kPk;" Xu; vOj;njd;W ehd; $w khl;Nld; mjpy; 'mypg;" Xu; vOj;J 'yhk;" Xu; vOj;J 'kPk;" Xu; vOj;jhFk;." (jph;kpjp: 2010)

**egp nkhop**

,J ,];yhj;jpd; ,uz;lhtJ %yhjhukhFk;. my;Fh;MDf;F tpsf;fkhff; fzpf;fg;gLfpd;wJ. my;Fh;Mdpy; RUf;fkhff; $wg;gl;l epiwa rl;lq;fis ,J njspTgLj;Jfpd;wJ. mtw;wpy; ,ilr;nrUfy;fs;> ,l;Lf;fl;Lfs; Vw;gLtij tpl;Lk; mit ghJfhf;fg;gl;Ls;sd. egp nkhopfisAk; mtw;wpd; mwptpg;ghsh; thpirfisAk; mtw;wpd; juq;fisAk; Ma;T nra;tjw;nfd jq;fisNa mh;g;gzpj;Js;s gy ek;gfkhd kdpjh;fis ,iwtd; Njh;Tnra;J me;j egp nkhopfis ghJfhf;fpd;whd;. mth;fs; egp (]y;) mth;fs; %yk; $wg;gl;litfs; vd cWjpg;gLj;jg;gl;l egpnkhopfis khj;jpuk; tbj;njLg;ghh;fs;. egpnkhopfs; ghJfhf;fg;gl;l tuyhWfisAk; Kaw;rpfisAk; mwpa tpUk;Gth;fs; egpnkhopj; jpwdha;Tf; fiyapy; vOjg;gl;l Gj;jfq;fis ghh;g;gjpD}lhf vj;jifa Kaw;rpfs;> jpahfq;fs; Nkw;nfhs;sg; gl;Ls;sd vd;gijf; fhzKbfpd;wJ.

,];yhk; kdpju;fSf;F kj;jpapy; rkj;Jtj;ij Vw;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. mth;fspy; Mz;> ngz;> fWj;jth;> nts;isah;> mugp> me;epah; vd;w NtWghbd;wp Kjy; kdpjd; Mjkpd; re;jjpfNs vd;w Nfhl;ghl;il Kd;itj;Js;sJ. ''kdpjHfNs! cq;fs; ,iwtDf;Fg; gae;J ele;J nfhs;Sq;fs;> mtd; cq;fs; ahtiuAk; xNu Mj;khtpypUe;J gilj;jhd;> mthpypUe;Nj mtH kidtpiaAk; gilj;jhd;;. gpd;dH ,t;tpUthpypUe;J> mNef Mz;fisAk; ngz;fisAk; (ntspg;gLj;jp cyfpy;) gutr; nra;jhd;;. MfNt> my;yh`;Tf;Nf gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;. mtidf;nfhz;Nl ePq;fs; xUtUf;nfhUtH (jkf;Fhpa chpikfisf;) Nfl;Lf; nfhs;fpwPHfs;;. NkYk; (cq;fs;) ,uj;jf; fyg;Gila cwtpdHfisAk; (MjhpAq;fs;). - epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fs; kPJ fz;fhzpg;gtdhfNt ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (ep]h: 1)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ',iwtd; cq;fsplj;jpypUe;J mwpahikf;fhy Fyg;ngUikia NtuWj;J tpl;lhd;. kdpjd; xd;wpy; ,iwgf;jpAs;s tpRthrpahf ,Ug;ghd; my;yJ ghtpahf ,Ug;ghd;. kdpjh;fs; midtUk; Mjkpd; gps;isfNs Mjk; kz;zpypUe;J gilf;fg;gl;Ls;shh;." (m`;kj;: 8721)

Vw;fdNt ,g;g+kpapy; Njhd;wpa kdpjh;fSk; ,jd; gpd; Njhd;wtpUg;gth;fSk; Mjkpd; re;jjpapdNu. Muk;gj;jpy; mth;fspy; midtUk; xNu khh;f;fj;jpd; fPo; ,Ue;jdh;. rdj;njhif mjpfhpg;gpd; fhuzkhf g+kpapd; vy;yhj; jpirfspYk; mth;fs; FbNaw Neh;e;jJ. ,jd; tpisthf mth;fspy; tpj;jpahrkhd nkhopfs;> Njhw;wq;fs;> ,ay;Gfs; vd;gd cUthfpd. #oy; khw;wq;fspdhy; mg;gbahdNjhh; jhf;fq;fs; tpistJ ,ay;ghdNj. vdNt mth;fspd; rpe;jidg; Nghf;fpYk; tho;tpay; mk;rq;fspYk; mit ngUk; jhf;fj;ij Vw;gLj;jpd. NkYk; nfhs;if Nfhl;ghLfspYk; mit njd;gl;ld. ''kdpjHfs; ahtUk; (Mjpapy;) xNu ,dj;jtuhfNt md;wp Ntwpy;iy gpd;dH khWgl;Lf; nfhz;ldH. ckJ ,iwtdplkpUe;J (,k;ikapd; $yp kWikapy; G+uzkhff; nfhLf;fg;gLk; vd;w) xU thHj;ij Ke;jp Vw;gl;bUf;fhtpl;lhy; mtHfs; ve;j tp\aj;jpy; khW gl;bUf;fpd;wdNuh> mijg;gw;wp mtHfspilNa (,jw;Fs;) KbT nra;ag;gl;bUf;Fk;."" (a+D]; : 19)

,];yhj;jpd; Nghjidfs; midj;Jk; ,dk;> epwk;> nkhop> gpuNjrk; vd;w Ngjkpd;wp midtUf;Fk; nghJthdjhFk;. ,iwtd; Kd;dpiyapy; mth;fs; midtUk; rkkhdth;fs;.

,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''kdpjHfNs! epr;rakhf ehk; cq;fis XH Mz;> xU ngz;zpypUe;Nj gilj;Njhk;; ePq;fs; xUtiu xUtH mwpe;J nfhs;Sk; nghUl;L. gpd;dH> cq;fisf; fpisfshfTk;> Nfhj;jpuq;fshfTk; Mf;fpNdhk;; (MfNt) cq;fspy; vtH kpfTk; gagf;jpAilatuhf ,Uf;fpd;whNuh> mtHjhk; my;yh`;tplj;jpy;> epr;rakhf kpf;f fz;zpakhdtH. epr;rakhf my;yh`; ed;fwpgtd;> (ahtw;iwAk; #oe;J) njhpe;jtd;."" (`{[;uhj;:13 ).

ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gl;l rkj;Jtj;jpd; mbg;gilapy; khh;f;f tiuaiwf;F cl;gl;l chpikfis toq;Ftjpy; ,];yhk; kdpjh;fs; midtUf;Fk; kj;jpapy; rkj;Jtj;ijg; NgZfpwJ. ,jd; mbg;gilapy; midtUf;Fk; gpd;tUk; chpikfs; toq;fg;gLfpd;wJ.

1 - Rakhf rpe;jpf;Fk; chpikAk; fUj;Jf;fis ntspapLk; chpikAk; : ,];yhk; mjid Vw;gth;fs; rj;jpaj;ijf; $wNtz;Lk;> mth;fspd; fUj;JfisAk; rpe;jidfisAk; ntspaplNtz;Lk; vdTk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. NkYk; rj;jpaj;ijf; $Wk; tplaj;jpy; gopg;gth;fspd; gopg;Gf;F mQ;rf;$lhnjd;Wk; gzpf;fpd;wJ.

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'Nghuhl;lq;fspy; rpwe;j Nghuhl;lk; mepahaf;fhu murdplk; rj;jpaj;ijf; $WtjhFk;." (mg+ jhTj;: 4344)

,e;j mbg;gil chpikia eilKiwg;gLj;Jtjpy; egpj;Njhoh;fs; Kd;khjphpahfj; jpfo;fpd;wdh;.

fyPgh ckh; (uop) mth;fsplk; xUth; : “''K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu my;yh`;itg; gae;Jnfhs;Sq;fs;" vd;W $wpa rkaj;jpy; mr;rigapy; ,Ue;j xUth; FWf;fpl;L fyPghtpw;Nf ,iwtid mQ;RkhW fl;lisapLfpd;whah? vd;W fz;bj;J tpl;lhh;. mg;NghJ ckh; (uop) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'mtd; nrhy;yl;Lk; tpl;LtpLq;fs;> ePq;fs; mjidr; nrhy;tjpYk; ehk; mjidf; Nfl;gjpYk; jhd; ed;ik ,Uf;fpd;wJ" vd;whh;fs;".

kw;nwhU Kiw egpj;Njhoh; myp (uop) mth;fs; xU tplaj;jpy; jd; mgpg;gpuhaj;jpd; mbg;gilapy; jPh;g;gspj;jhh;fs;. ckh; mth;fSf;F (fyPghthf ,Ue;jNghJ) mt;tplak; $wg;gl;lNghJ : vd;dplk; mt;tplak; Nfl;fg;gl;bUe;jhy; ehd; ,t;thWjhd; jPh;g;gspj;jpUg;Ngd; vd myp mth;fspd; jPh;g;gpw;F khw;wkhdNjhh; jPh;g;igf; $wpdhh;fs;. mt;thwpUe;jhy; mypapd; jPh;g;ig Vd; ePq;fs; uj;Jr; nra;atpy;iy vd tpdtg;gl;lNghJ mJ my;Fh;Md; kw;Wk; egpnkhopapy; $wg;gl;l jPh;g;ghf ,Ue;jhy; mjid uj;Jr; nra;jpUg;Ngd;. Mdhy; mit mgpg;gpuhaj;jpd; mbg;gilapy; $wg;gLk; jPh;g;GfshFk;> mtw;wpy; vJ rhp vd;gij my;yh`;Nt mwpe;jtd; vd;whu;fs;.

2 - nrhj;Jf;fis itj;jpUf;Fk; chpikAk; mq;fPfhpf;fg;gl;l njhopiy nra;Ak; chpikAk; : ''NkYk; vjd; Kyk; cq;fspy; rpyiu NtW rpyiutpl my;yh`; Nkd;ikahf;fp ,Uf;fpd;whNdh> mjid (milaNtz;Lnkd;W) Nguhir nfhs;shjPHfs;;. Mz;fSf;F> mtHfs; rk;ghjpj;j(tw;wpy; chpa) gq;Fz;L. (mt;thNw) ngz;fSf;Fk;> mtHfs; rk;ghjpj;(tw;wpy; chpa) gq;Fz;L. vdNt my;yh`;tplk; mtd; mUisf; NfSq;fs;;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; vy;yhg; nghUl;fisAk; ed;F mwpe;jtdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (ep]h: 32)

3 - mwpitf; fw;Fk; chpik : ,];yhk; ,jid xU flikahf fzpf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'mwpitf; fw;gJ xt;nthU K];ypkpd; kPJk; flikahFk;."

4 - ,];yhkpa tiuaiwf;Fl;gl;l ,g;gpugQ;rj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;w midj;J tpisr;ry;fspdhYk; kdpjd; gyd;ngw KbAk; vd;w chpik toq;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. (Ky;f; : 15)

5 - jiyikj;Jtj;jpw;F jFjpAk; nghUj;jKk; ,Uf;fpd;w vtUf;Fk; r%fj;jpy; mg;gjtpapid tfpf;Fk; chpikAz;L. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; vth; K];ypk;fspd; tplaq;fspy; xd;iw nghWg;Ngw;W> mth;fSf;F jhd; tpUk;Gk; xUtiu jiytuhf epakpg;ghuhdhy; my;yh`; mtdplkpUe;J vjidAk; Vw;Wf;nfhs;skhl;lhd;> khwhf mtid eufj;jpy; Eiotpg;ghd;. NkYk; vtd; my;yh`;tpd; ngahpy; ghJfhg;G toq;fptpl;L> me;j ghJfhg;gpy; vijahtJ rPh;Fiog;ghNdh mtdpd;kPJ my;yh`;tpd; rhgk; cz;lhfptpLk;> my;yJ my;yh`;tpd; nghWg;G mtidtpl;Lk; ePq;fptpLk;."" (m`;kj;: 8721)

jFjpapy;yhjth;fSf;F jiyikj;Jtj;jpid toq;FtJ cyf mopT mz;kpj;jpUg;gij mwptpf;Fk; mkhdpj Nkhrbahf ,];yhk; milahsg;gLj;jp ,Uf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs;; : ''mkhdpjk; tPzbf;fg;gl;lhy; kWik ehis vjph;ghUq;fs;" vd;W $wpdhh;fs;. mjw;F egpj;Njhoh;fs; : mJ vt;thW tPzbf;fg;gLk; vd;W tpdtpdh;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : 'jFjpapy;yhjth;fSf;F jiyikj;Jtj;ij toq;Ftjd; %ykhf" vd;W gjpyspj;jhh;fs;." (Gfhhp: 6131)

Vida khh;f;fq;fspy; kjj; jiyth;fSf;F toq;fg;gLfpd;w mjpfhuq;fisg; Nghd;W ,];yhj;jpy; vtUf;Fk; jdpg;gl;l mjpfhuk; fpilahJ. Vnddpy; ,iwtDf;Fk; kdpjDf;Fkpilapy; ,ilj; jufh;fis Vw;gLj;Jtij ,];yhk; Kw;whfj; jfu;j;njwpfpd;wJ. ,izitg;ghsh;fs; tzf;f topghLfspy; ,iwtDf;fpilapy; ,ilj;jufh;fis Vw;gLj;jpaij mUs;kiwapy; ,iwtd; fz;bf;Fk; NghJ : ''mwpe;J nfhs;tPuhf! fyq;fkw;w khHf;f (toghL ahT)k; my;yh`;Tf;Nf chpaJ ,d;Dk;> mtidad;wpg; ghJfhg;ghsHfis vLj;Jf; nfhz;bUg;gtHfs;> 'mtHfs; vq;fis my;yh`;tpd; mUNf rkPgkhff; nfhz;L nry;thHfs; vd;gjw;fhfNtad;wp ehq;fs; mtHfis tzq;ftpy;iy" (vd;fpd;wdH). mtHfs; vjpy; NtWgl;Lf; nfhz;bUf;fpwhHfNsh mijg;gw;wp epr;rakhf my;yh`; mtHfSf;fpilNa jPHg;gspg;ghd;;. ngha;adhf epuhfhpj;Jf; nfhz;bUg;gtid epr;rakhf my;yh`; NeHtopapy; nrYj;j khl;lhd;."" (]{kh; : 3).

,t;thW Vw;gLj;jg;gl;l ,ilj;jufh;fs; Nghypahdit> mtw;why; vt;tpj ed;ikNah jPikNah Vw;glg;Nghtjpy;iy vd;W ,iwtd; njspTgLj;Jfpwhd;. ''epr;rakhf my;yh`;itad;wp vtHfis ePq;fs; miof;fpd;wPHfNsh> mtHfSk; cq;fisg; Nghd;w mbikfNs. ePq;fs; cz;ikahsHfshf ,Ue;jhy; ePq;fs; mtHfis mioj;Jg; ghUq;fs; - mtHfs; cq;fSf;F gjpy; mspf;fl;Lk;"" (m/uhg;: 194).

,iwtDf;Fk; mbahh;fSf;Fk; ,ilapy; Neubj; njhlh;G ,Uf;fNtz;Lk; vd;w rpe;jidia ,];yhk; tpijf;fpd;wJ. Njitfis Kd;itg;gJ> ght kd;dpg;Gj; NjLtJ> cjtp NjLtJ vd;gdtw;wpy; Neubahf ,iwtDld; njhlh;G nfhs;tjd; %yNk cz;ikahd ,iw tpRthrk; Vw;gLfpd;wJ. Fw;wk; nra;jtd; mtd; vq;fpUe;jhYk; ve;j epiyapy; ,Ue;jhYk; ,iwtdplNk ghtkd;dpg;Gj; NjlNtz;Lk;. ''vtNuDk; xU jPikiar; nra;Jtpl;L> my;yJ jkf;Fj; jhNk mepahak; nra;J gpd;dH mtH (kdg;G+Htkhf) my;yh`;tplk; kd;dpg;Gf; Nfl;ghuhdhy; - mtH my;yh`;it kd;dpg;gtdhfTk; kpf;f fUiz cilatdhfTk; fhz;ghH. (ep]h : 110)

,];yhj;jpy; xd;iw mq;fPfhpf;f my;yJ jilnra;a mjpfhuk; ngw;wth;fs; fpilahJ. mJNghd;Wjhd; ,iwtdpd; gpujpepjp vd;W $wpf;nfhz;L khh;f;fkakhf;Ftjw;Nfh my;yJ GJf;nfhs;iffis cUthf;fNth kd;dpf;fNth jhd; ehbath;fSf;F Rtdj;ijf; nfhLf;fNth KbahJ. khh;f;fkakhf;Fk; mjpfhuk; my;yh`;Tf;F khj;jpuNk chpajhFk;.

'''mtHfs; my;yh`;it tpl;Lk; jk; ghjphpfisAk;> jk; re;epahrpfisAk; kHaKila kfdhfpa k]Pi`Ak; nja;tq;fshf;fpf; nfhs;fpd;wdH;. Mdhy; mtHfNsh xNu ,iwtidj; jtpu (NtnwtiuAk;) tzq;ff;$lhnjd;Nw fl;lisaplg;gl;Ls;shHfs;;"" vd;w ,iwtrdj;jpw;F egp (]y;) mth;fs; tpsf;fkspf;ifapy; : 'mth;fs; mth;fis tzq;ftpy;iy khwhf mth;fs; `yhy; vd;W mq;fPfhpj;jtw;iw Vw;Wf;nfhz;ldh;> `uhk; vd;W jilnra;jtw;iw jtph;e;J ele;jdh;." vd;W $wpdhh;fs;. (jph;kpjp: 3095)

**,];yhkpa khh;f;fKk; \\_uh vDk; fye;jhNyhrpj;jYk;**

Md;kpf tplaq;fspYk; cyf tplaq;fspYk; xd;W$b fye;jhNyhrpg;gij ,];yhk; tuNtw;fpd;wJ. '',d;Dk; jq;fs; ,iwtd; fl;lisfis Vw;W njhOifia (xOq;Fg;gb) epiyepWj;JthHfs; - md;wpAk; jk; fhhpaq;fisj; jk;kpilNa fye;jhNyhrpj;Jf; nfhs;tH;. NkYk;> ehk; mtHfSf;F mspj;j tw;wpypUe;J (jhdkhfr;) nryT nra;thHfs;."" (\\_uh : 38)

fye;jhNyhrpj;jy; vd;gJ ,];yhj;jpy; typAWj;jg;gl;l mk;rkhFk;. ,jdhy;jhd; nray;hPjpahf mjid eilKiwg;gLj;JkhW ,iwtd; egpath;fSf;F fl;lisapLfpd;whd;. ''rfy fhhpaq;fspYk; mtHfSld; fye;jhNyhrid nra;Ak;> gpd;dH (mit gw;wp) ePH KbT nra;J tpl;lhy; my;yh`;tpd;; kPNj nghWg;G Vw;gLj;JtPuhf! - epr;rakhf my;yh`; jd; kPJ nghWg;G Vw;gLj;JNthiu Nerpf;fpd;whd;."" (MY,k;uhd; : 159)

fye;jhNyhrpj;jy; %yk; xU rhpahd jPh;Tf;F tuKbAk;. ,];yhj;jpd; Muk;gj;jpy; K];ypk;fs; ,e;j mbg;gilia eilKiwg;gLj;jpajhNyNa mth;fspd; cyf tplaq;fSk; rPuhf ,Ue;jd. cah;epiyia mile;jhh;fs;. vg;NghJ ,jid mth;fs; tpl;Ltpl;lhh;fNsh mg;NghJ mth;fSf;F tPo;r;rp Vw;glj;njhlq;fpaJ.

kdpj cwTfs; rPh;ngw;W mth;fspd; cyfhAj fhhpaq;fs; epiyahf eilngw Ntz;Lk; vd;gjw;Fk; mth;fs; Md;kPfhPjpahd gyd;fis ngw;wplNtz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhfTk;> mth;fSf;fpilapy; rpy flikfis Vw;gLj;jpAs;sd. ngw;Nwhh;fSf;nfd;W rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> gps;isfSf;nfd;W rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> nrhe;jge;jq;fSf;nfd rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> mayth;fSf;nfd rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> ez;gh;fSf;nfd rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. ''NkYk;> my;yh`;itNa topgLq;fs;;. mtDld; vjidAk; ,iz itf;fhjPHfs;. NkYk;> jha; je;ijaHf;Fk;> neUq;fpa cwtpdHfSf;Fk;. mehijfSf;Fk;> ViofSf;Fk;> mz;il tPl;bYs;s cwtpdHfSf;Fk;> mUfpYs;s mz;il tPl;lhUf;Fk;> (gpuahzk;> njhopy; Nghd;wtw;wpy;) $l;lhspfshf ,Ug;NghUf;Fk;> topg;Nghf;fHfSf;Fk;> cq;fsplk; cs;s mbikfSf;Fk; md;Gld; cgfhuk; nra;Aq;fs;;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; fHtKilNahuhf> tPz; ngUik cilNahuhf ,Ug;gtHfis Nerpg;gjpy;iy."" (ep]h : 36)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; kw;nwhUth; kPJ nghwhiknfhs;sNth> Nfhgpf;fNth Ntz;lhk;. tpahghuj;jpy; Nkhrb nra;aNth xUth; kw;wtUf;nfjpuhf rjpj;jpl;lk; jPl;lNth Ntz;lhk;. xUth; kw;nwhUtUf;nfjpuhf tpahghuk; nra;aTk; Ntz;lhk;> mbahh;fshfpa ePq;fs; midtUk; rNfhjuh;fshfptpLq;fs;> xU K];ypk; kw;nwhU K];ypkpd; rNfhjud; Mthd;> mtDf;F mePjp ,iof;fNth Nkhrb nra;aNth mtid jho;thff; fUjNth khl;lhd;> vd;W $wpa egpath;fs; jdJ cs;sj;ij %d;W Kiw irif nra;J ,q;Fjhd; gagf;jp ,Uf;fpd;wJ vd;whh;fs;. cq;fspy; xU K];ypk; kw;nwhU K];ypik jho;thff; fUJtNj mtd; nra;fpd;w kpfg;ngUk; jPikahFk;. NtnwhU K];ypkpd; caph;> khdk;> nry;tk; vd;gd fz;zpakhditahFk;." (K];ypk; : 2564)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; NkYk; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; tpUk;Gfpd;w xd;iw cq;fs; rNfhju K];ypKf;Fk; tpUk;ghjtiu cq;fspy; xUth; g+uz K];ypkhf KbahJ." (Gfhhp : 13)

,];yhj;ij tpNuhjpg;gth;fSf;Fk; ,];yhk; chpikfis toq;Ffpd;wJ. K];mg; vd;w egpj;Njhohpd; rNfhjuh; mg+ ci]j; vd;gthpd; $w;W ,jw;F rpwe;jNjhh; vLj;Jf;fhl;lhFk;. “gj;U Nghhpy; ehd; rpiwf; ifjpahf gpbf;fg;l;bUe;Njd;> egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : “'ifjpfSld; ,jkhf ele;Jnfhs;Sq;fs;". md;iwa jpdk; ehd; md;rhhpfSld; ,Ue;Njd;> mth;fSf;F czT toq;fg;gl;Ltpl;lhy;> mth;fs; egpfshhpd; Ntz;LNfhSf;F ,zq;f NghPj;jk; goj;ij rhg;gpl;Ltpl;L vdf;F nuhl;biaj; jUthh;fs; vd;W $wpdhh;fs;.

,d;Dk; xU gb NkNy nrd;W [Ptfh&d;aj;ijg;gw;wpAk; NgRfpd;wJ. gwitfSf;fhd chpikfisAk; toq;fpAs;sJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; tPzhf xU gwitia nfhiynra;fpd;whNuh> mg;gwit kWikehspy; ,iwtdplk; Kiwg;ghLnra;Ak;> ,iwth ,d;d mbahd; vd;id tPzhf nfhiynra;jhd; gad;ngWk; Nehf;fpy; my;y." (,g;D `pg;ghd;: 5894)

Fiu\p tk;rj;ijr; Nrh;e;j rpy thypgh;fs; Xh; capUs;s gwitia ,yf;fhf itj;J Fwp jtwpa mk;Gfs; gwitapd; nrhe;jf;fhudpw;F vd;w ge;jaj;jpy; mk;ngwpe;Jnfhz;bUe;jdh;> mg;NghJ mq;F rKfkspj;j egpj;Njhoh; ,g;D ckh; (uyp) mth;fs;: ahh; ,jidr; nra;jth;? mtUf;F ,iwtdpd; rhgk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ. egpfs; ehafk; (]y;) mth;fs; capUs;s xU [Ptid itj;J tpisahLgtid rgpj;Js;shh;fs; vd;W $wpdhh;fs;.(K];ypk;: 1958)

grpapd;nfhLikahy; Ks;Sk; NjhYkhf ,Ue;j Xh; xl;lfj;ijg; ghh;j;j egpath;fs; : ',g;gpuhzpfspd; tplaj;jpy; my;yh`;it gae;Jnfhs;sq;fs;. mit ed;whf ,Uf;Fk; NghJjhd; ePq;fs; mitfspy; Vwpg; gazk; nra;aNtz;Lk;. MNuhf;fpkhf ,f;Fk;NghJjhd; mtw;iw mWj;Jr; rhg;gpl Ntz;Lk; vd;whu;fs;." (,g;D Fi]kh : 2545)

,];yhk; xU kdpjd; jd; r%fj;Jf;Fk; xU r%fk; mjd; mq;fj;jth;fSf;Fk; nra;a Ntz;ba flikfis eph;zapj;Js;sJ. jdpkdpjd; jd; r%fj;jpw;fhfTk;> xU r%fk; mjd; mq;fj;Jt egh;fSf;fhfTk; ghLglNtz;Lk;. egp (]y; ) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'xU ,iwtpRthrpia kw;w tpRthrpAld; xg;gpLk;NghJ xU gFjp kw;w gFjpiaj; jhq;fpepw;Fk; fl;blj;ijg;Nghd;whFk;" vd;W $wpa gpd;dh; egp (]y;) mth;fs; jq;fs; tpuy;fis xd;Nwhnlhd;W Nru;j;jpf;fhl;bdhh;fs;. (Gfhhp : 481)

,];yhj;jpd; ghh;itapy; jdpegh; eydh? my;yJ nghJ eydh? vd;W gpur;rpid Njhd;Wfpd;w NghJ jdpegu; eyidtpl nghJ eyDf;F Kd;Dhpik toq;fg;gLfpd;wJ. cjhuzkhf ghijNahuj;jpy; ghjrhhpfSf;F Mgj;J tpistpf;Fk; tpjkhf xU fl;blkpUe;jhy; my;yJ ghij tp];jhpg;Gf;fhf xU fl;blj;ij ,bf;f Ntz;bte;jhy; nghJeyd; fUjp fl;blj;jpd; nrhe;jf;fhuUf;F e\;l<l;ilf; nfhLj;Jtpl;L mjid cilg;gjw;F mDkjpAz;L.

rKuh vd;w egpj;NjhoUf;F md;rhhpfisr; Nrh;e;j xUthpd; Njhl;lj;jpy; NghPj;jk;goj; Njhg;nghd;wpUe;jJ. me;j kdpjd; FLk;gj;Jld; ,Ue;jjhy; rKuh (uyp) mth;fs; jd; Njhg;Gf;F nry;tJ mk;kdpjDf;F ,ila+whf ,Ue;jJ> vdNt mj;Njhl;lj;ij jdf;F tpw;FkhW mk;kdpjh; Nfhhpdhh;> Mdhy; rKuh (uyp) mjid kWj;Jtpl;lh;> NtW ,lj;jpw;F khw;WkhW $w mjidAk; kWf;fNt tplak; egp (]y;) mt;hfsplk; nry;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fSk; mjid tpw;gid nra;AkhW my;yJ mjid NtW ,lj;jpw;F khw;WkhW Nfl;Lf;nfhz;lhh;fs;. mjidAk; rKuh kWj;Jtpl;lhh;. gpd;dh; egpath;fSf;F jh;kkhf toq;FkhWk; mjw;F ,d;d ew;$yp ckf;F fpilj;JtpLk; vd;Wk; $wpdhh;fs;. mjw;Fk; mth; kWj;JtplNt mthpd; <j;jk; kuq;fisg; gpLq;fptpLkhW egpath;fs; fl;lisapl;lhh;fs;. (ig`fp : 11603)

,];yhk; fUiz> espdk;> ghrk; vd;gtw;iwg; Nghjpf;Fk; khh;f;fkhFk;. mjd; Nghjidfspy; fbdkhd Nghf;F fpilahJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ',uf;f rpe;ijAs;sth;fSf;F ,iwtd; ,uf;fk; fhl;Lfpd;whd;. g+kpapy; cs;sth;fSf;F ,uf;fk; fhl;Lgth;fSf;F thdpy; cs;std; ,uf;fk; fhl;Lfpd;whd;. cwTfs; ,iwtdplkpe;J te;jitahFk;. ahh; mtw;Wld; Nrh;e;J elf;fpd;whNuh ,iwtDk; mth;fSld; Nrh;e;J elf;fpd;whd;. ahh; mtw;iw Jz;bj;J elf;fpd;whNdh ,iwtDk; mtid Jz;bj;J elf;fpd;whd;."

,];yhk; Nghjpf;Fk; fUiz> ghrk; vd;gd ntWkNd kdpjh;fSf;F khj;jpuky;y> mit Vida [Ptd;fSlDk; ,Uf;fNtz;Lk;.

,jdhy;jhd; egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xU g+idapd; tplaj;jpy; xU ngz; Ntjidnra;ag;gl;lhs;> mjw;F vt;tpj czTk; ghzKk; toq;ftpy;iy> Rakhf mJ czT Njl tplTkpy;iy> kuzkhFk; tiu mij milj;J itj;jpUe;jjhs;> mjdhy; eufj;jpDs; Eioe;Jtpl;lhs;." (Gfhhp: 3295)

kpUfq;fSf;F ,uf;fk; fhl;Ltij kdpjdpd; ghtkd;dpg;gpw;Fupa fhuzpahf> Rtdk; Eiotjw;fhd nrayhf ,];yhk; milahsg;gLj;JfpwJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'fLikahd jhfj;jpy; ,Ue;j xU kdpjd; ghijNahukhf ,Ue;j fpznwhd;wpy; ,wq;fp jd; jhfj;ijg; Nghf;fptpl;L ntspNa tUk;NghJ xU eha; jhfj;jhy; jtpj;Jf;nfhz;bUg;gijf; fz;lhd;. “vdf;F vw;gl;l jhfj;ijg; Nghd;Wjhd; ,e;j [PtDf;Fk; Vw;gl;bUf;fpwJ vd;W clNd fpzw;wpy; ,wq;fpa mtd; jd; ghjzpapy; ePiu epug;gp me;j ehapd; jhfj;ijg; Nghf;fpdhd;. ,iwtd; mtDf;F ed;wp nrYj;jp mtdpd; ghtj;jij kd;dpj;Jtpl;lhd;. egp (]y; ) mth;fs; ,r;rk;gtj;ijf; $wpaJk; $bapUe;j egpj;Njhoh;fs; kpUfq;fis guhkhpg;gjw;Fk; ew;$yp ,Uf;fpd;wjh vd;W tpdtpdhh;fs;> Mk;. xt;nthU capu; [PtDf;Fk; $ypAz;L vd egpath;fs; gjpyspj;jhh;fs;." (Gfhhp : 2334)

kpUfq;fSld; ,g;gbahd fUizia ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wnjd;why; midj;J gilg;gpdq;fistpl ,iwtd; Nkd;ikg;gLj;jpa kdpjDld; vg;gbg;gl;l fUizAld; elf;f Ntz;Lk;. ''epr;rakhf> ehk; MjKila re;jjpiaf; fz;zpag; gLj;jpNdhk;; ,d;Dk;> flypYk;> fiuapYk; mtHfisr; Rke;J> mtHfSf;fhf ey;y czT(k; kw;Wk;) nghUl;fisAk; mspj;J> ehk; gilj;Js;s (gilg;Gfs;) gytw;iwAk; tpl mtHfisj; (jFjpahy;) Nkd;ikg; gLj;jpNdhk;."" (,];uh : 70)

NkYk; egp (]y; ) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'tPz;tpuak;> ngUik vd;gtw;iwj; jtph;j;J ePq;fs; cz;Zq;fs;> gUFq;fs;> jhdjUkq;fs; nra;Aq;fs;> ,iwtdpd; mUl;nfhilfs; jd; mbahdplk; njd;glNtz;Lnkd ,iwtd; tpUk;Gfpwhd;." (`hfpk; : 7188)

fl;Lg;ghbd;wp cyftplaq;fspy; %o;fpf;fplg;gij ,];yhk; Mjhpf;ftpy;iy. khh;f;fk; cyf fhhpaq;fs; vd;gtw;Wf;fpilapy; xU eLj;jukhd tho;it ,];yhk; $Wfpd;wJ. xd;W kw;nwhd;iw kpifj;JtplhJ ,Uf;fl;Lk;. cyftplaq;fspy; %o;fpf;fplf;Fk; xU K];ypk; ,iwtd; mtd; kPJ tpjpahf;fpAs;s topghLfis nra;tjpD}lhf jd; Md;kPfj; Njitia epth;j;jp nra;J nfhs;fpd;whd;.

,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! [{KM cila ehspy; njhOiff;fhf ePq;fs; miof;fg;gl;lhy;> tpahghuj;ij tpl;Ltpl;L> my;yh`;itj; jpahdpf;f (gs;spf;F) tpiue;J nry;Yq;fs; - ePq;fs; mwpgtHfshf ,Ug;gpd; ,JNt cq;fSf;F kpf Nkyhd ed;ikAilajhFk;."" ([{k;M : 9)

mNjNghd;W mtd; topghLfspy; %o;fpf; fplf;Fk; NghJ rk;ghjpf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;w czh;T mtDf;F Vw;glNtz;Lk; vd ,];yhk; vjph;ghh;f;fpd;wJ. ''gpd;dH> ([{KM) njhOif epiwNtw;wg;gl;L tpl;lJk;> (gs;spapypUe;J ntspg;gl;L) G+kpapy; gutpr; nrd;W my;yh`;Tila mUisj; Njbf; nfhs;Sq;fs;> md;wpAk;> ePq;fs; ntw;wpailAk; nghUl;L> my;yh`;it mjpfkjpfk; jpahdk; nra;Aq;fs;."" ([{k;M : 10)

ehk; NkNy $wpa ,U gz;GfisAk; jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;Ls;sth;fis ,];yhk; cahpa kdpjh;fshf milahsg; gLj;Jfpd;wJ. ''mtHfs; nra;j (ew;nray;fSf;F) kpf mofhdij mtHfSf;F my;yh`; $ypahff; nfhLg;gjw;fhfTk;> mtDila ey;yUisf; nfhz;L (mtd; nfhLg;gij) NkYk; mtd; mjpfg;gLj;Jtjw;fhfTk; (gagf;jpAld; ,Ug;ghHfs;.) NkYk; my;yh`;> jhd; ehbatHfSf;Ff; fzf;fpd;wpf; nfhLf;fpwhd;."" (E}h; : 38)

,];yhk; caph;> cly;> vd;gtw;wpd; chpikiag; Ngzpg; ghJfhf;Fk; xU nja;tPfr; rl;lf;nfhs;isia Kd;itf;fpd;wJ. mjpy; mj;JkPwNyh juf;Fiwr;rNyh ,y;iy. ''vtu; mZtsNtDk; ed;ik nra;fpd;whNuh mjidAk; mtu; (kWikapy;) fhz;ghu;. NkYk; vtu; mZtsNtDk; jPik nra;fpd;whNuh mjidAk; mtu; (kWikapy;) fhz;ghu;."" (]y;]yh : 8 - 9) vd;W ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;. vg;gb kdpjd; jdf;Fk; jhd; nra;fpd;w vy;yh eltbf;fifSf;Fk; nghWg;Gf; $wf; flikg;gl;Ls;shNdh mNjNghd;W jdf;F ,iwtd; mspj;Js;s czT> ghdk;> Mil> FLk;gtho;T> vd;gw;iw mDgtpj;J jd; clYf;F nra;aNtz;ba flikfis epiwNtw;wf; flikg;gl;Ls;shd;. ,iwtd; $WtJ Nghd;W : ''(egpNa!) ePH Nfl;gPuhf 'my;yh`; jd; mbahHfSf;fhf ntspg;gLj;jpAs;s (Mil) moifAk;> czT tiffspy; J}a;ikahdtw;iwAk; jLj;jJ ahH?" ,d;Dk; $Wk;; 'mit ,t;Tyf tho;f;ifapy; ek;gpf;ifahsHfSf;F (mDkjpf;fg;gl;litNa> vdpDk; kWikapy;) mtHfSf;F kl;LNk nrhe;jkhditahfTk; ,Uf;Fk;" ,t;thW ehk; ek; trdq;fis mwpaf;$ba kf;fSf;F tpthpf;fpd;Nwhk;."" (m/uhg; : 32)

kdpjdpd; Gj;jp> cly;> nry;tk;> mtd; rhh;e;jpUf;Fk; r%fk; vd;gtw;wpw;F NfLtpistpf;Fk; tplaq;fisNa ,];yhk; jilnra;fpd;wJ. ,];yhj;jpd; ghh;itapy; kdpj Md;kh gilf;fg;gl;lJ> Vf ,iwtid tzq;fp mtdpd; khh;f;fj;ij eilKiwg;gLj;jp g+kpapy; kdpj guk;giuia rpwg;ghf nfhz;L nry;tjw;fhfNt.

vdNt ,];yhk; mDkjpj;j fhuzq;fSf;fhfNt jtpu me;j Mj;khit mopf;Fk; chpik ahUf;Fk; fpilahJ. xt;nthU Md;khtpw;Fk; nghUj;jkhf ,iwtd; mofpa cliyg; gilj;jpUg;gJ me;j cliy topghLfs;> chpikfs;> flikfs;> nropg;ghf eph;tfpj;jy; ,iwf;fl;lisfis ,k;kdpjd; nrt;tNd epiwNtw;wNtz;Lk; vd;gjw;Nf. ''jplkhf> ehk; kdpjid kpfTk; mofpa mikg;gpy; gilj;Njhk;."" (jPd; : 4)

,jdhy;jhd; ,];yhkpa rl;ljpl;lq;fSf;Fk; tiuaiufSf;Fk; cl;gl;ltpjj;jpy; ,t;Tliy Ngzpg; ghJfhf;f Ntz;Lk; vd ,iwtd; fl;lisapLfpd;whd;.

1 - cliy Rj;jkhf itj;Jf;nfhs;tJ. ''ghtq;fis tpl;L kPs;gtHfis epr;rakhf my;yh`; Nerpf;fpwhd;;. ,d;Dk; J}a;ikahf ,Ug;NghiuAk; Nerpf;fpd;whd;."" (gfuh : 222) cly; Rj;jj;ijg; NgZk; tpjkhf jpdKk; xt;nthU K];ypKk; epiwNtw;w Ntz;ba INtisj; njhOifapd; Kjy; epge;jidahf T\* nra;aNtz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'Rj;jpkpd;wp njhOif Vw;fg;glkhl;lhJ." (K];ypk;: 224)

NkYk; ];fypjk; Vw;gl;lth; Fspf;fNtz;Lnkd ,];yhk; fl;lisapl;Ls;sJ. ''ePq;fs; ngUe;njhlf;FilNahuhf (Fspf;ff; flikg; gl;Nlhuhf) ,Ue;jhy; Fspj;J(j; Njfk; KOtijAk; Rj;jk; nra;J)f; nfhs;Sq;fs;;."" (khapjh: 6)

rpy Kf;fpakhd mD\;lhdq;fSf;F Fspf;fNtz;Lnkd ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. cjhuzk; : [{k;Mj; njhOif> ngUehs;> `[;> ck;uh.

2 - Rj;jk; Ngzy; : ,];yhj;jpd; gy Nghjidfspy; Rj;jk; Ngzg;gl;Ls;sJ.

czT cl;nfhs;Sk; Kd;dUk; gpd;dUk; iffisf; fOTjy;> egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cztpd; tp];jPuzk; mgptpUj;jp mjid cl;nfhs;sKd;dUk; cl;nfhz;lgpd;dUk; iffisf; fOtpf;nfhs;tjpy;jhd; ,Uf;fpd;wJ."

czT cl;nfhz;l gpd;dh; thiar; Rj;jg;gLj;jp gy;Jyf;Ftjid Mh;t%l;Ltjd; %yk; gw;fs;> ehT vd;gtw;wpd; Rj;jk; Ngzg;gfpd;wJ. 'vd; r%fj;jpw;F rpukkpy;iy vd;wpUe;jhy; xt;nthU njhOiff;Fk; gy;Jyf;Ftij ehd; fl;lhag; gLj;jpapUg;Ngd;." (K];ypk;: 252)

fopTfs; xd;W Nrh;e;J fpUkpfs; guTtjid jLg;gjw;F rpy gFjpfis ePf;FkhWk;> mtrpak; Rj;jk;nra;AkhWk; ,];yhk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'tpUj;jNrjdk; nra;tJ> kHk cWg;gpd; Kbiaf; fise;jpl rtuf; fj;jpia cgNahfpg;gJ> mf;Fs; Kbfis mfw;WtJ> efq;fis ntl;bf; nfhs;tJ> kPiriaf; fj;jhpj;Jf;nfhs;tJ Mfpa ,e;j Ie;J tp\aq;fSk; ,aw;if kuGfspy; mlq;Fk;." (Gfhhp: 5889)

3 - ey;y czTfisAk; ghdq;fisAk; cl;nfhs;sy;. ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! ehk; cq;fSf;F mspj;Js;stw;wpy; J}a;ikahdtw;iwNa cz;Zq;fs;; ePq;fs; my;yh`;itNa tzq;FgtHfshf ,Ug;gPHfshapd;> my;yh`;Tf;F ed;wp nrYj;jp thUq;fs;."" (gfuh : 172) ey;y czTfs; vd;gjw;F gpd;tUk; msTNfhy;fis ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;sJ:

* clypw;Fj; jPq;if Vw;gLj;jhjpUj;jy;.
* tPz; tpuaj;ijj; jtph;j;jy;.

,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''MjKila kf;fNs! xt;nthU k];[pjpYk; njhOq;fhyk; cq;fis Milfshy; myq;fupj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. cz;Zq;fs;> gUFq;fs;;; tPz; tpuak; nra;ahjPHfs;. Vnddpy; my;yh`; msT fle;J (tPz;) tpuak; nra;gtHfis Nerpg;gjpy;iy."" (m/uhg; 31)

kdpjdpd; MNuhf;fpakhd ey;y czTg; gof;ftof;fj;jpid gpd;tUkhW egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xU kdpjd; epug;Gk; igfspy; mtdpd; tapw;iwtpl Nkhrkhd xd;W ,Uf;fKbahJ> kdpjd; epkph;e;J epw;Fk; mstpw;F NghJkhd rpy gpbfs; cdf;Fg; NghJkhFk;. mg;gbj;jhd; mtrpakhf ,Ue;jhy; cd; tapw;wpd; %d;wpy; xU gFjpia cztpw;Fk; kw;nwhU gFjpia ghzj;jpw;Fk; kw;nwhU gFjpia fhw;wpw;Fk; itj;Jf;nfhs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 4236)

4 - kdpj clYf;F jPq;if Vw;gLj;Jk; midj;Jtpjkhd czT kw;Wk; ghzq;fis ,];yhk; jilnra;fpd;wJ. mtw;wpy; ,we;jit> ,uj;jk;> gd;wpapd; ,iwr;rp> kJghdk;> Nghijg; nghUl;fs;> Gifj;jy; vd;gd Fwpg;gplj; jf;fitahFk;. cly; MNuhf;fpak; fUjpNa ,it jilnra;ag;gl;Ls;sd. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''jhdhfNt nrj;jJ> ,uj;jk;> gd;wpapd; khkprk;> my;yh`; my;yhj ngaH nrhy;yg;gl;lJ Mfpaitfisj;jhd; cq;fs; kPJ `uhkhf Mf;fpapUf;fpwhd;;. Mdhy; vtNuDk; ghtk; nra;ahj epiyapy; - tuk;G kPwhky; (,tw;iw cz;z) epHge;jpf;fg; gl;lhy; mtH kPJ Fw;wkpy;iy. epr;rakhf my;yh`; fUiz kpf;NfhDk;> kd;dpg;gtDkhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (gfuh : 173)

gpupNjhh; ,lj;jpy; : ''<khd; nfhz;NlhNu! kJghdKk;> #jhl;lKk;> fw;rpiyfis topgLjYk;> mk;Gfs; vwpe;J Fwp Nfl;gJk;> i\j;jhdpd; mUtUf;fj;jf;f nray;fspYs;sitahFk;. MfNt ePq;fs; ,tw;iwj; jtpHj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; - mjdhy; ePq;fs; ntw;wpailtPHfs;.

epr;rakhf i\j;jhd; tpUk;Gtnjy;yhk;> kJghdj;ijf; nfhz;Lk;> #jhl;lj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; cq;fspilNa gifikiaAk;> ntWg;igAk; cz;L gz;zp my;yh`;tpd; epidtpypUe;Jk;> njhOifapypUe;Jk; cq;fisj; jLj;J tplj;jhd;. vdNt> mtw;iw tpl;Lk; ePq;fs; tpyfpf; nfhs;s khl;BHfsh?"" (khapjh : 90 - 91)

5 - ky;Aj;jk; Nghd;w clw; gapw;rpfis Vw;gLj;Jk; gaDs;s tpisahl;Lf;fis ,];yhk; Cf;Ftpj;Js;sJ. 'Ufhdh vd;w egpj;NjhoUld; egp (]y;) mth;fs; ky;Aj;jk; nra;J fhl;bdhh;fs;." (`hfpk; : 5903) jd; md;G kidtp Map\h (uyp) mth;fSlDk; Xl;lg;ge;jak; elj;jpdhh;fs;. Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xU ehs; egpath;fSld; Xl;lg;ge;jak; elj;jp ehd; Kjyplj;ijg; ngw;Nwd;. rpy fhyq;fSf;Fg; gpwF jpUk;gTk; egpath;fSld; Xl;lg;ge;jak; itj;Njd; mg;NghJ ehd; rw;W nfhOj;jpUe;jjdhy; egpath;fs; ntw;wpngw;whh;fs;. gpd;dh; : md;W eP vd;id n[apj;jw;F ,J <lhfptpl;lJ vd;W $wpdhh;fs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 4691)

,];yhkpa rhk;u[;aj;jpd; ,uz;lhtJ fyPgh ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : cq;fs; gps;isfSf;F ePr;ry;> mk;nga;jy;> Fjpiu rthhp vd;gtw;iwf; fw;Wf;nfhLq;fs;.

6 - NehAw;w rkaq;fspy; rpfpr;rirfis Nkw;nfhs;s egpath;fs; $wpAs;sh;fs; : ',iwtd; jhd; NehiaAk; mjw;fhd epthuzj;ijAk; gilj;Js;shd;. vdNt rpfpr;ir nra;Aq;fs; jLf;fg;gl;ltw;wpidf; nfhz;L rpfpr;ir nra;ahjPh;fs;."

7 - ,iwtid tzq;fp topg;gLtij csg;Ngh\idahf ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jp cs mikjpapd;ik clypy; Vw;gLk; Neha;fs; vd;gtw;iw ,y;yhnjhopf;fpd;wJ.

,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''(NeH top ngWk;) mtHfs; vj;jifNahnud;why;> mtHfs; jhk; (Kw;wpYk;) <khd; nfhz;ltHfs;; NkYk;> my;yh`;it epidT $Htjhy; mtHfSila ,jaq;fs; mikjp ngWfpd;wd my;yh`;it epidT $HtJ nfhz;L jhd; ,jaq;fs; mikjp ngWfpd;wd vd;gij mwpe;J nfhs;f!"" (u/j; : 28)

cliy guhkhpg;gpd;wp tpl;LtpLtij> mjw;F mtrpakhd Ngh\idfs;> Xa;T kw;Wk; ghypay; Njitfs; Nghd;w chpikfis toq;fhky; ,Ug;gijAk; ,];yhk; td;ikahf fz;bf;fpd;wJ. md]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : egp(]y;) mtHfspd; Jiztpahpd; tPLfSf;F %d;W NgH nfhz;l FOtpdH te;J egp(]y;) mtHfspd; tzf;f topghLfs; Fwpj;J tpdhj; njhLj;jdH. mJgw;wp mtHfSf;Fj; njhptpf;fg;gl;l NghJ> mtHfs; egp(]y;) mtHfspd; tzf;f topghLfisf; Fiwj;J kjpg;gpl;lJ Nghy; njhpe;jJ. gpwF (mtHfNs mjw;Fr; rkhjhdKk; $wpf;nfhz;L)> Kd; gpd; jtWfs; kd;dpf;fg;gl;Ltpl;l egp(]y;) mtHfs; vq;Nf? ehk; vq;Nf vd;W nrhy;ypf;nfhz;ldH. mtHfspy; xUtH>(,dpNky;) ehd; vd;d nra;ag;NghfpNwd; vd;why;> vg;NghJk; ,utpy; njhOJnfhz;Nl ,Uf;fg;NghfpNwd; vd;whH. ,d;ndhUtH> ehd; xUehs; $l tplhky; fhynky;yhk; Nehd;G Nehw;fg;NghfpNwd;. vd;W $wpdhH. %d;whk; egH ehd; ngz;fistpl;Lk; xJq;fpapUf;fg; NghfpNwd; vd;W $wpdhH. xUNghJk; kze;Jnfhs;skhl;Nld; vd;W $wpdhH. mg;NghJ ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs;> (me;jj; NjhoHfsplk;) te;J> ,g;gb ,g;gbnay;yhk; Ngrpf;nfhz;lJ ePq;fs;jhNk! mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs; : 'my;yh`;tpd; kPjhizahf! cq;fis tpl mjpfkhf ehd; my;yh`;it mQ;Rgtd; MNtd;. my;yh`;itg; gae;J elg;gtd; MNtd;. MapDk;> ehd; Nehd;G Nehw;fTk; nra;fpNwd;> tpl;LtplTk; nra;fpNwd;. njhoTk; nra;fpNwd;> cwq;fTk; nra;fpNwd;. NkYk;> ehd; ngz;fis kzKbj;Jk; cs;Nsd;. vdNt> vd; topKiwia iftpLfpwtH vd;idr; rhHe;jtH my;yH vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 5063)

,];yhk; fy;tpapd; Kf;fpaj;Jtj;ij mjpfkhf Nghjpj;j khh;f;fkhFk;. ,iwtd; Nfl;fpd;whd; : ''vtH kWikia mQ;rp jd; ,iwtDila u`;kj;ij MjuT itj;J ,uhf;fhyq;fspy; ]{[\_J  nra;jtuhfTk;> epiyapy; epd;wtuhfTk; tzq;FfpwhNuh mtH (epuhfhpg;gtiug; Nghy;) Mthuh? (egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; 'mwpe;NjhUk;> mwpahNjhUk; rkkhthHfsh?" epr;rakhf (,f; FHMidf; nfhz;L) ey;YgNjrk; ngWNthH mwpTilatHfs; jhk;."" (]{kh; : 9)

mwpahik> klik vd;gtw;wpd; nrhe;jf;fhuh;fisAk; jho;j;jpg; NgRfpd;wJ. ''mwptPdHfspy; xUtdhf ehd; Mfptplhky; my;yh`;tplk; ghJfhg;Gj; NjLfpNwd;."" (gfuh : 67)

khh;f;fk; kw;Wk; tho;tpd; mtrpaq;fs; vd;gtw;iw Mypk;fs; xt;nthUtUk; fw;Wj;jhd; MfNtz;Lk; vd;Wk; kw;Wk; rpy fy;tpawptpid xU r%fj;jpy; Fiwe;jJ xU rhuhuhtJ fw;wpUf;f Ntz;Lk; vd fl;lhag;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. cyf tplaq;fspy; mwpit khj;jpuNk mjpfg;gLj;jpf; Nfl;FkhW ,iwtd; mtdJ J}jUf;F fl;lisapLfpd;whd;. '',iwth! fy;tp Qhdj;ij vdf;F mjpfg; gLj;Jthahf! vd;Wk; ePH gpuhHj;jid nra;tPuhf!"" (jh`h : 114)

,];yhk; mwpitAk; mwpTilath;fisAk; fz;zpag; gLj;JfpwJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; nghpath;fSf;F fz;zpak; nrYj;j tpy;iyNah> rpwpath;fSf;F ,uf;fk; fhl;l tpy;iyNah> vq;fspy; mwpTs;sth;fSf;fhd fz;zpaj;ijj; jutpy;iyNah mth; vdJ r%fj;jir; rhh;e;jtuy;y. (m`;kj; : 22807)

fy;tp fw;wtDf;F ,];yhk; cahpanjhU me;j];ijAk; ,lj;ijAk; toq;fpAs;sJ. 'cq;fspy; jho;e;j xUtUf;Fk; vdf;Fkpilapy; cs;s tpj;jpahrj;ijg; Nghd;wjhd; fy;tpawptpy;yhj tzf;frhypiatpl cq;fspy; fy;tpfw;wtUf;Fs;s rpwg;G vd egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;." (jph;kpjp: 2685)

,];yhk; mwpit ghnuq;Fk; gug;gp ,Us;ePf;Ftjw;fhf mwpitj; NjLtjidAk; mij fw;W fw;Wf; nfhLg;gjidAk; [p`hj; vDk; mwg;NghuhfTk; Rtdk; nry;Yk; ghijahfTk; fzpf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; mwpitj; NjLk; Nehf;fpy; ntspahfpr; nry;fpd;whNuh mth; jpUk;gp tUk;tiu ,iwtdpd; ghijapy; ,Uf;fpd;whh;." (jph;kpjp: 2647)

NkYk; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; mwpitj; NjLk; Nehf;fpy; xU topapy; nry;fpd;whNuh my;yh`; mtDf;F Rtdj;jpw;F nry;Yk; ghijia ,yFgLj;jpf; nfhLf;fpd;whd;. ahh; ey;ywq;fs; nra;tjpy; jhkjpf;fpd;whNuh mthpd; Fyk; mtiu Kd;Nd mioj;Jr; nry;ykhl;lhJ."

khh;f;ff; fy;tpia khj;jpuk; ,];yhk; Mh;t%l;ltpy;iy. Vida mwptpay; JiwfspYk; kdpjd; <LglNtz;Lk; vd;W $WtJld; mjid ed;ikgaf;Fk; xU tzf;fkhff; fUJfpd;wJ. -r%fj;jpy; xU rhuhNuDk; mtrpak; fw;wplNtz;Lk; vd;W ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gpl;lJ ,e;j mwptpay; JiwfshFk;- ,J Nghd;W tpQ;Qhdj;Jiwfs; kdpjdpd; mj;jpatrpaj; Njitfspy; xU gFjpahf ,Ug;gNj ,jw;fhd fhuzk;. ,iwtd; $Wfpwhd; : ''epr;rakhf my;yh`; thdj;jpypUe;J kioia ,wf;Ftij ePH ghHf;ftpy;iyah? gpd;dH ehNk mjidf; nfhz;L gy tpjkhd epwq;fSila fdpfis ntspahf;fpNdhk;. kiyfspypUe;J ntz;ikahdJk;> rpte;jJk;> jd; epwq;fs; gw;gy tpjkhditahd ghijfSk; Rj;jf; fhpa epwKiladTk; cs;sd. ,t;thNw kdpjHfspYk;> Ch;tdtw;wpYk;> fhy; eilfspYk;> gy epwq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. epr;rakhf my;yh`;tpd; mbahHfspy; mtDf;F mQ;RNthnuy;yhk; -Mypk;fs; (mwpQHfs;) jhk;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; ahtiuAk; kpifj;jtd;; kpf kd;dpg;gtd;."" (ghjph; : 27-28)

Nkw;$wpa trdq;fs; kdpjdpd; rpe;jidia J}z;btpl;L ,t;Tyfj;ijg; gilj;Jg; ghpghypf;Fk; Xh; ,ul;rfd; ,Uf;fpd;whd; vd;gjid rpe;jpf;fitg;gJld; mtd; gilj;jpUg;gtw;wpypUe;J kdpjd; gad;ngw Ntz;Lnkd;W ,iwtd; miog;G tpLf;fpd;whd;. ,t;trdj;jpy; Fwpg;gplg;gl;bUf;Fk; mwpQh;fs; ntWkNd khh;f;f mwpQh;fs; khj;jpuk; fpilahJ> ,g;ghhpy; ,iwtd; Vw;gLj;jpapUf;Fk; ,ufrpaq;fisf; fz;Lgpbf;f Mw;wy; ngw;w tpQ;QhdpfisAk; Fwpf;fpd;wJ vd;gjpy; vt;tpj IaKk; ,y;iy. cjhuzkhf thdpiy gw;wpa jfty;fis mwpa mtrpakhd thdpay; fiyfisf; fw;fNtz;Lk;. gaph;nra;ifia jpwk;glr; nra;tjw;F jhtutpay; gw;wpa mwpT ,Uf;fNtz;Lk;. ,t;thW xt;nthU mwptpaypYk; xU rhuhh; <Lfl;lglNtz;Lk; vd;W ,];yhk; vjph;ghh;f;fpd;wJ.

kdpjd; rjhTk; ,iwf;fz;fhdpg;gpy; ,Uf;fpd;whd; vd;w czh;it xt;nthU K];ypkplKk; ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. ,jdhy; mtDila nrhy; nray;fs; ,iwtdpd; jpUg; nghUj;jj;ijg; ngwTk; mtDf;F ntWg;ghd fhhpaq;fis nra;ahky; ,Uf;fTk; Kidfpd;whd;.

,iwtd; ghh;j;Jf;nfhz;bUfpd;whd; vd;W mtd; cWjpahf mwpfpd;wikapdhy; ,iwf;fl;lisfis rhptu epiwNtw;wp mtd; jLj;jtw;iw tpl;Lk; jtph;e;J elf;fpd;whd;. xU K];ypk; jpULtij tpLfpd;whd; vd;why; ,iwar;rj;jpdhy;jhd; mtd; jtiw tpLfpd;whNd jtpu ghJfhg;G Copah;fs; gw;wpa gaj;jpdhy; my;y. ,g;gb ,];yhj;jpd; Nghjidfs; midj;jpYk; xU K];ypkpd; cs;Szh;TfSk; ntspj;Njhw;wKk; xw;Wikahf tsh;fpd;wd. ''(egpNa!) ePH cuf;fr;nrhd;dhYk; epr;rakhf mtd; ,ufrpaj;ijAk; (mij tpl) kiwthdijAk; mwpfpwhd;."" (jh`h : 7)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; ',`;]hd;" gw;wpf; $Wk; NghJ : 'eP ,iwtidg; ghh;g;gJNghy mtid tzq;fNtz;Lk;> eP mtid ghh;f;fhtpl;lhYk; mtd; cd;idg; ghh;j;Jf;nfhz;bUf;fpd;whd;. vd;W $wpdhh;fs;." (Gfhhp : 50)

,iwar;rk; Vw;gLtjw;fhd topfs; :-

1 - ,iwar;rj;jpy; eilngWfpd;w rfy tplaq;fisAk; mwpe;j g+uzkhd midj;J gz;GfisAKila xNu ,iwtid ek;gNtz;Lk;. mtd; epidj;jijj; jtpu Ntnwhd;Wk; eilngwkhl;lhJ.

,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''ePq;fs; vq;fpUe;j NghjpYk; mtd; cq;fSlNd ,Uf;fpwhd; - md;wpAk; my;yh`; ePq;fs; nra;tij cw;W Nehf;fpatdhf ,Uf;fpwhd;."" (`jPj; : 4)

2 - mtdpd; mwpT kdpjdpd; Gyd;fis czu KbAkhd tw;iwj;jhz;b me;j cs;sj;jpy; Njhd;Wk; tplaq;fisAk; mwpAk; ty;yikAilajhFk;. ''NkYk; epr;rakhf ehk; kdpjidg; gilj;Njhk;> mtd; kdk; mtdplk; vd;d NgRfpwJ vd;gijAk; ehk; mwpNthk;; md;wpAk;> (mtd;) gplhp(apYs;s capH) euk;ig tpl ehk; mtDf;F rkPgkhfNt ,Uf;fpd;Nwhk;."" (fhg; : 16)

3 -gilg;gpdq;fs; midj;Jk; xU jpdj;jpy; jpUk;gTk; vOg;gg;gl;L Xh; ,lj;jpy; xd;W jpul;lg;gLk; vd;gij ek;gNtz;Lk;

mj;jpdj;jpy; Nfs;tpfzf;F Nfl;fg;gLk; vd;gij ek;g Ntz;Lk;. xt;nthUtUk; md;iwa jpdk; jhd; ,t;Tyfpy; nra;j rpwpa> nghpa> ey;y> jPa tplaq;fisg; gw;wpAk; gpuNahfpj;j thh;j;ijfs; gw;wpAk; ,iwtdpd; rd;dpjhdj;jpd; Kd; tprhhpf;fg; gLk;. ey;ywq;fSf;F ew;$ypAk;> jPa fhhpaq;fSf;fhd jz;lidAk; toq;fg;gLk;. (mt;thW mwptpf;FkhW) ck;Kila ,iwtd; mjw;F t`P %yk; mwptpj;jjdhy;. ''me;ehspy;> kf;fs; jq;fs; tpidfs; fhz;gpf;fg;gLk; nghUl;L> gy gphptpdHfshfg; gphpe;J tUthHfs;. vdNt> vtH XH mZtsT ed;ik nra;jpUe;jhYk; mj(w;Fhpa gy)id mtH fz;L nfhs;thH."" (]y;]yh : 5-7)

4 - ,iwtDf;Fk; mtdJ J}jUf;Fk; topg;gLtjw;Nf Kd;Dhpik toq;fp> cyf kf;fs; midtiutplTk; mt;tpUtiuAk; Nerpj;jy;. mth;fs; ahuhapDk; rhpNa. ''(egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; cq;fSila je;ijkhHfSk;> cq;fSila gps;isfSk;> cq;fSila rNfhjuHfSk;> cq;fSila kidtpkhHfSk;> cq;fSila FLk;gj;jhHfSk;> ePq;fs; jpul;ba nry;tq;fSk;> e\;lk; (vq;Nf) Vw;gl;L tpLNkh vd;W ePq;fs; mQ;Rfpd;w (cq;fs;) tpahghuKk;> ePq;fs; tpUg;gj;Jld; trpf;Fk; tPLfSk;> my;yh`;itAk; mtd; J}jiuAk;> mtDila topapy; mwg;NghH GhptijAk; tpl cq;fSf;F gphpakhditahf ,Uf;Fkhdhy;> my;yh`; mtDila fl;lisia (Ntjidia)f; nfhz;L tUtij vjph;ghHj;J ,Uq;fs; - my;yh`; ghtpfis NeHtopapy; nrYj;Jtjpy;iy."" (jt;gh : 24)

,];yhkpa Nfhl;ghl;bd;gb kdpjd; nra;Ak; ey;ywq;fSf;fhd ew;$ypfs; gd;klq;Ffshf toq;fg;gLk;. Mdhy; mtd; nra;Ak; jPikfSf;Nfh Fw;wj;jpw;Nfw;w jz;lidNa toq;fg;gLk;. ''vtH xUtH (xU) ed;ikiar; nra;fpwhNuh mtUf;F mJNghy; gj;Jg; gq;F (ed;ik) cz;L. vtH xUtH (xU) jPikiar; nra;fpwhNuh mijg; Nghd;w msTila $ypNa nfhLf;fg;gLthH - mtHfs; mepahak; nra;ag;glTk; khl;lhHfs;."" (md;Mk; : 160)

kdpjdpd; Nehf;fj;jpw;Nfw;gNt ew;$yp toq;fg;gLk; mtd; xU ey;y fhhpaj;ij nra;a epidj;J mjid nra;aj; jtwpdhYk; mjw;fhd $yp fpilf;fpd;wJ. mNjNghd;W xU ghtkhd tplaj;ij nra;aepidj;j xU K];ypk; ,iwtdpd; jz;lidia gae;J mjid nra;ahJ tpl;Ltpl;lhy;> mjw;Fk; ew;$ypapUf;fpd;wJ. Vnddpy; ,iwar;rj;jpdhNy mtd; mjid tpLtpl;lhd;.

my;yh`; $Wtjhf egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'my;yh`; ed;ikfisAk; jPikfisAk; (mit ,d;dpd;dit vd epHzapj;J) vOjptpl;lhd;. gpwF mjid tpthpj;jhd;. mjhtJ xUtH xU ed;ik nra;aNtz;Lk; vd (kdjpy;) vz;zptpl;lhNy mijr; nray;gLj;jhtpl;lhYk; mtUf;fhfj; jd;dplk; mij xU KO ed;ikahf my;yh`; gjpT nra;fpwhd;. mij mtH vz;zpaJld; nray;gLj;jpAk; tpl;lhy;> me;j xU ed;ikiaj; jd;dplk; gj;J ed;ikfshf> vO E}W klq;fhf> ,d;Dk; mjpfkhf my;yh`; gjpT nra;fpwhd;. Mdhy; xUtH xU jPik nra;a vz;zp> (my;yh`;Tf;F mQ;rp) mijr; nra;ahky; iftpl;lhy;> mjw;fhf mtUf;Fj; jd;dplk; xU KO ed;ikia my;yh`; vOJfpwhd;. vz;zpagb me;jj;jPikia mtH nra;J Kbj;Jtpl;lhNyh> mjw;fhf xNunahU Fw;wj;ijNa my;yh`; vOJfpwhd;." (Gfhhp : 6491)

,];yhj;jpd; tiuaiuf;Fl;gl;l J}a vz;zj;Jld; $ba kdpj Mrhghrq;fSf;F ew;$yp toq;fg;gLfpd;wJ. kdpjd; cz;Zk; NghJk; ghzq;fis mUe;Jk; NghJk; jd; Nkdpia MNuhf;fpakhf ghJfhg;gijAk; ,];yhk; mDkjpj;j rk;ghj;jpaj;ij nra;J ,iwtd; jd;kPJ tpjpj;j topghLfis epiwNtw;WtijAk; jd; kidtp kf;fSf;F nryT nra;tijAk; Fwpf;Nfhyhff; nfhz;lhy; mjw;Fk; ew;$yp toq;fg;gLk;. egp (]y;) mt;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xU kdpjd; ,iwtdpd; ew;$ypiaehb jd; FLk;gj;jhUf;F nryT nra;tJk; jhd jh;kkhFk;." (Gfhhp : 55)

mNjNghd;W mtd; jd;idg; gf;Ftg;gLj;jp ,iwtd; jilnra;j topfspy; nrd;Wtplhky; ,iwtd; mDkjpj;j Kiwapy; jd; kidtpAld; FLk;g tho;tpy; <LgLtJk; ew;$yp toq;fg;gLk; tzf;fkhFk;. 'ePq;fs; FLk;g tho;tpy; <LgLtJ jhdjh;kkhFk;" vd;W egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpa NghJ FOkpapUe;j Njhoh;fs; Nfl;lhh;fs; vq;fspy; xUth; jd; ,r;iriaj; jPh;j;Jf; nfhs;tjw;Fkh $yp toq;fg;gLk;? egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'mtd; mDkjpf;fg;glhj topapy; jd; ,r;iriaj; jPh;j;jpUe;jhy; jPik nfhLf;fg;gLtJ Nghd;W mtd; mDkjpf;fg;gl;l topapy; nra;jjhy; mjw;F $ypapUf;fpd;wJ." (K];ypk; : 1006)

xU K];ypk; J}a vz;zj;Jld; nra;fpd;w rfy nraw;ghLfSf;Fk; mtDf;F jh;kkhf mikfpd;wd. 'jHkk; nra;tJ vy;yh K];ypkpd; kPJk; flikahFk;" vd;W ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs; $wpdhHfs;. 'kf;fs;> (jHkk; nra;a VJk;) fpilf;f tpy;iyahdhy;? vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'jk; ,uz;L iffshy; cioj;Jj; jhKk; gadilthH; jHkk; nra;(J gpwiuAk; gadilar; nra;)thH" vd;W $wpdhHfs;. kf;fs;> mtUf;F (ciof;f clypy;) njk;G ,y;iyahdhy; my;yJ mij mtH nra;ahtpl;lhy; (vd;d nra;tJ?) vd;W Nfl;ldH. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'ghjpf;fg;gl;l Njitahspf;F mtH cjtl;Lk;" vd;whHfs;. kf;fs;> (,ij ,ayhikahNyh Nrhk;gypdhNyh) mtH nra;atpy;iyahdhy; (vd;d nra;tJ?) vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'mg;NghJ mtH ey;yij my;yJ ew;nraiy(r; nra;Ak;gb gpwiu) mtH Vtl;Lk;" vd;whHfs;. (,ijAk;) mtH nra;ahtpl;lhy;? vd;W Nfl;ljw;F> egp(]y;)mtHfs;> 'mtH jPq;F nra;ahky; ,Uf;fl;Lk;. mJNt mtUf;F jHkk; MFk;" vd;whHfs;." (Gfhhp : 6022)

,];yhkpa khh;f;fj;jpy; Fw;wk; nra;j ghtpfs; jhk; nra;j Fw;wj;ijapl;L kdk; tUe;jp jpUk;gTk; mf;Fw;wj;ij nra;a khl;Nlhk; vd; kd cWjpAld; ghtkd;dpg;Gf; NfhUk; NghJ mth;fspd; ghtq;fs; ey;ywq;fshf khw;wg;gLfpd;wd. ''Mdhy; (mtHfspy; vtH) jt;gh nra;J <khDk; nfhz;L> ]hyp`hd (ew;) nra;iffs; nra;fpwhHfNsh - mtHfSila ghtq;fis my;yh`; ed;ikahf khw;wptpLthd;. NkYk;> my;yh`; kpf;f kd;dpg;NghdhfTk;> kpf;f fpUigAilNahdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (Gh;fhd; : 70)

Mdhy; ,k;kd;dpg;G ,iwtdpd; flikfSld; njhlh;Gila Fw;wq;fSf;fhFk;. kdpju;fSld; njhlh;Gila Fw;wq;fSf;fhd ghpfhuj;ij mth;fsplNk ngw;wplNtz;Lk;. mth;fs; kd;dpj;jhNy mg;ghtk; kd;dpf;fg;gLk;.

,];yhkpa rl;ljpl;lq;fs; ghtkd;dpg;gpd; thapiyj; jpwe;J Fw;wthspapd; kd ciyr;riy ePf;Ffpd;wJ. ,jdhy; mtd; jpUe;jp tho vj;jdpf;fpd;whd;. '''tuk;G kPwp jkf;Fj;jhNk jPq;fpioj;Jf; nfhz;l vd; mbahHfNs! my;yh`;Tila u`;kj;jpy; ePq;fs; ek;gpf;ifapof;f Ntz;lhk; - epr;rakhf my;yh`; ghtq;fs; ahitAk; kd;dpg;ghd; - epr;rakhf mtd; kpf;f kd;dpg;gtd;; kpf;f fUizAilatd;" (vd;W ehd; $wpaij egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf."" (]{kh; : 53)

,];yhk; ghtkPl;rp vd;gij vt;tpj rpukKkpd;wp ,yFtpy; mile;J nfhs;Sk; tplakhf khw;wpaJ. ''vtNuDk; xU jPikiar; nra;Jtpl;L> my;yJ jkf;Fj; jhNk mepahak; nra;J gpd;dH mtH (kdg;G+Htkhf) my;yh`;tplk; kd;dpg;Gf; Nfl;ghuhdhy; - mtH my;yh`;it kd;dpg;gtdhfTk; kpf;f fUiz cilatdhfTk; fhz;ghH. vtd; ghtj;ijr; rk;ghjpf;fpwhNdh mtd; jdf;Ff; NflhfNt mij epr;rakhf rk;ghjpf;fpwhd;. my;yh`; (ahtw;iwAk;) mwpe;jtdhfTk; QhdKilatdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" ep]h : 110 - 111)

ehk; NkNy Fwpg;gpl;lit guk;giu K];ypk;fSld; ,];yhj;jpd; mZFKiwahFk;. Mdhy; ,];yhj;ij Vw;wth;fSf;F ,uz;L tpjkhd $ypfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. xd;W mth;fs; Vw;fdNt xU J}jiu tpRthrpj;jikf;fhf> kw;wJ K`k;kj; egpath;fspd; J}Jj;Jtj;ij Vw;W ek;gpaik.

'',jw;F Kd;dH; vtHfSf;F ehk; Ntjj;ijf; nfhLj;jpUf;fpNwhNkh mtHfSk; ,jd; kPJ ek;gpf;if nfhs;fpwhHfs;. NkYk; (,J) mtHfSf;F Xjpf; fhz;gpf;fg;gl;lhy;> mtHfs;; 'ehq;fs; ,ij ek;GfpNwhk;;. epr;rakhf ,J ek;Kila ,iwtdplkpUe;J te;Js;s rj;jpa (trd)khFk;> ,jw;F Kd;dNu ehq;fs; (,iwtDf;F Kw;wpYk; topg;gl;l) K];ypk;fshfNt ,Ue;Njhk;" vd;W $WfpwhHfs;. ,tHfs; nghWik Nkw;nfhz;likf;fhf ,iwtdhy; ew;$yp mspf;fg;gLthHfs;;. NkYk;> ,tHfs; ed;ikiaf; nfhz;L jPikiaj; jLj;Jf; nfhs;thHfs;;. ehk; mtHfSf;Ff; nfhLj;jtw;wpypUe;J (jhdk; jUkq;fspy;) nryTk; nra;thHfs;."" (f]]; : 52 - 54)

mj;Jld; ,];yhj;ij Vw;gjw;F Kd;G mth;fs; nra;j Fw;wq;fs; midj;jpw;Fk; ,iwtd; nghJkd;dpg;ig toq;Ffpd;whd;. mk;h; gpd; M]; vd;w egpj;Njhoh; ,];yhj;ij Vw;W egpath;fsplk; cWjpnkhop mspf;fpd;wNghJ : ''ehd; Kd;G nra;j ghtq;fs; midj;Jk; kd;dpf;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;" vd;whu;. 'mk;Nu xU kdpjd; ,];yhj;ij Vw;why; mJ mtdpd; Kd;ida ghtq;fs; midj;ijAk; cilj;njhpe;JtpLk; vd;gJ ckf;Fj; njhpahjh?" vd;W Nfl;lhh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 121)

,];yhj;jpy; kuzpf;Fk; xU kdpjd; ,t;Tyf tho;tpy; mtd; tpl;Lr;nrd;w rpy fphpiafspdhy; mtDila kuzj;jpd; gpd;Gk; mjw;fhd $ypfs; njhlh;e;J mtid mile;Jnfhz;bUf;fpd;wd. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'Xh; mbahd; kuzpj;Jtpl;lhy; mtdpd; rfy fphpiafSk; epd;WtpLfpd;wd> %d;W tplaq;fisj;jtpu : epue;jukhf gadspf;Fk; tpjj;jpy; mtd; nra;j jh;kk;> gadspf;Fk; fy;tp> mtDf;F gpuhh;j;jid GhpAk; rpwe;j gps;is." (K];ypk; : 1631)

NkYk; $wpdhh;fs;: 'ahh; xU Neh;topapd; gf;fk; miog;G tpLf;fpd;whNuh> mt;topapy; nry;gth;fSf;F toq;fg;gLk; ew;$ypiag; Nghd;W vt;tpjf; Fiwr;rYkpd;wp mtUf;Fk; toq;fg;gLk;. NkYk; ahh; xU topNfl;bd; gf;fk; miof;fpd;whNuh mt;topapy; nry;gth;fSf;Ff; fpilf;Fk; jz;lid Nghd;W vt;tpjf; FiwAkpd;wp mtDf;Fk; toq;fg;gLk;." ,JNghd;w Nghjidfspdhy; r%fj;jpy; tho;fpd;w xt;nthU K];ypKk; jhd; ey;y nraw;fisNa nra;aNtz;Lk; ey;y tplaj;jpw;F xj;jirahf ,Uf;fNtz;Lk;> mjd; gf;fk; kdpjh;fis miof;f Ntz;Lk;> vd;W jhd; rhh;e;j r%fj;ij rPuhfitj;jpl ghLgLfpd;whd;> Mh;tk;nfhs;fpd;whd;> mtDila Vl;by; vt;tpjj; jPikAk; vOjg;gl;Ltplf;$lhJ vd;gjw;fhf r%fj;jpy; Vw;gLk; gpur;rpidfSf;fhf Fuy;nfhLj;J mij ,y;yhnjhopf;f ghLgLfpd;whd;.

,];yhk; kdpj mwpitAk; rpe;jidiaAk; fz;zpag;gLj;jp mjd; %yk; mtd; rpe;jpj;J nray;gl Ntz;Lk; vd;W vjph; ghh;f;fpd;wJ. ''K/kpd;fSf;F epr;rakhf thdq;fspYk;> G+kpapYk; mj;jhl;rpfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. ,d;Dk; cq;fisg; gilj;jpUg;gjpYk;> mtd; capHg; gpuhzpfisg; gug;gpapUg;gjpYk; (ek;gpf;ifapy;) cWjpAs;s r%fj;jhUf;F mj;jhl;rpfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. NkYk; ,uT gfy; khwp khwp tUtjpYk;> thdj;jpypUe;J mUs; khhpia my;yh`; ,wf;fp itj;J> ,we;J Nghd G+kpia mijf; nfhz;L capHg;gpg;gjpYk;; fhw;Wfis khwp khwp tPrr;nra;tjpYk; mwpTila r%fj;jhUf;F mj;jhl;rpfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd."" ([h]pah : 3 - 5) ,t;thW ngUk;ghd;ikahd my; Fh;Md; trdq;fs; kdpj rpe;jidAld; ciuahLfpd;wd. mth;fs; Gj;Jzh;r;rp ngwf;$lhjh! mth;fs; Ma;T nra;af;$lhjh! mth;fs; rpe;jpf;ff;$lhjh! mth;fs; mwpaf;$lhjh! vd;W vOg;Gfpd;wd.

kdpjd; ghh;f;fpd;w mtd; Gyd;fspdhy; czh;fpd;w midj;jpYk; mtd; rpe;jidia Rje;jpukhf gad;gLj;jpl ,];yhk; mDkjpaspf;fpd;wJ. Mdhy; kdpj Gyd;fspdhy; czu Kbahj ,];yhk; $Wfpd;w (kWik Nghd;w) kiwthd tplaq;fspy; mtd; rpe;jidf;F ,lk; fpilahJ. mtd; rpe;jidahy; mjid mile;jplTk; KbahJ vd;fpwJ. mg;gb rpe;jpg;gjpdhy; mtd; rf;jpNa tPzhfpg; Nghfpd;wJ.

,];yhk; kdpj rpe;jidia fz;zpag;gLj;Jtjw;F kpfr;rpwe;j cjhuzk; xU kdpjd; mwptpd;wp> Mjhukpd;wp fz;%bj;jdkhf xUtiu gpd;gw;Wtij mJ KOikahf vjph;f;fpd;wJ. mjid kpfg;nghpa Fiwahff; $Wfpd;wJ. ''NkYk;> 'my;yh`; ,wf;fpitj;j ,(t;Ntjj;)ijg; gpd;gw;Wq;fs;" vd;W mtHfsplk; $wg;gl;lhy;> mtHfs; 'mg;gbay;y! vq;fSila %jhijaHfs; ve;j topapy; (elf;ff;) fz;NlhNkh> me;j topiaNa ehq;fSk; gpd;gw;WfpNwhk;" vd;W $WfpwhHfs;;. vd;d! mtHfSila %jhijaHfs;> vijAk; tpsq;fhjtHfshfTk;> NeHtopngwhjtHfshfTk; ,Ue;jhy; $lth? (gpd;gw;Wtu;)"" (gfuh : 170)

,];yhk; ,aw;ifahd khh;f;fkhFk;. mJ ,iwtd; Vw;gLj;jpa kdpj ,ay;GfSld; vt;tpjj;jpYk; Nkhjpl khl;lhJ. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;: ''v(e;j khHf;fj;)jpy; my;yh`; kdpjHfisg; gilj;jhNdh mJNt mtDila (epiyahd) ,aw;if khHf;fkhFk;;."" (&k; : 30)

Mdhy; xU kdpjd; ,Uf;fpd;w Rw;Wg;Gwr; #oy; fhuzq;fspdhy; ,e;j ,ay;ghd (,];yhj;ij ,ay;ghf ek;Gfpd;w) jd;ikapypUe;J rpyNtis jlk;Gus;fpd;whd;. egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xt;nthU gps;isAk; ,t;Tyfpy; gpwf;fpd;wNghJ ,ay;ghf ,];yhj;ij Vw;Fk; kNdhghtj;JlNd gpwf;fpd;wd. mth;fspd; jha; je;ijah;fNs mth;fis a+jh;fshf my;yJ fpwp];jth;fshf my;yJ neUg;G tzq;fpfshf khw;Wfpd;wdh;."

,];yhNk Neuhd ghij. my;Fh;Md; $WtJ Nghd;W : ''(egpNa!) ePH $Wk;; 'nka;ahfNt vd; ,iwtd; vdf;F Neuhd ghijapd; ghy; top fhl;bdhd; - mJ kpf;f cWjpahd khHf;fkhFk;; ,g;wh`Pkpd; NeHikahd khHf;fKkhFk;> mtH ,izitg;gtHfspy; xUtuhf ,Uf;ftpy;iy.""" (md;Mk; : 161).

kdpj mwpTf;Fg; nghUe;jhj xd;Wk; ,];yhj;jpy; ,y;iy. eLepiyahd vtUila mwpTk; ,];yhk; Kd;itj;j nfhs;ifjhd; rj;jpakhdJk; nghUj;jkhdJk; gaDs;sJk; vd;gij xg;Gf;nfhs;Sk;.

,];yhj;jpd; midj;Jf; fl;lisfspYk; mJ jLj;jtw;wpYk; ePjk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mjdhy; vtUf;Fk; mepahak; epfo khl;lhJ. xd;iw VtpapUe;jhy; epr;rakhf mjpy; ed;ik ,Uf;Fk;> xd;iw jilnra;jpUe;jhy; epr;rakhf mJ njspthd jPikahfj;jhd; ,Uf;Fk;. my;yJ mjpy; ,Uf;Fk; eyittpl nfLjp mjpfkhf ,Uf;Fk;. Fh;MidAk; egptopiaAk; MuhAk; xt;nthUtUf;Fk; ,J mg;gl;lkhf Gyd;gLfpd;wJ.

,];yhk; kdpj cs;sj;jpy; ajhh;j;jkhd nja;tPf nfhs;ifia gd;gLj;JfpwJ. xNu ,iwtidj; jtpu NtW vtUf;Fk; mbahdhf ,Ug;gij Kw;whff; fz;bf;fpd;wJ. mth; ,iwtdhy; mDg;gl;l jPh;f;fjhprpahf ,Ug;gpDk; rhpNa. my;yJ mtDf;F neUf;fkhd thdtuhf ,Ug;gpDk; rhpNa.

,jd;%yk; xU K];ypkpd; cs;sj;jpy; ,iwtidj;jtpu NtW vtUf;Fk; mQ;Rk; czh;itAk;> mtidj; jtpu NtW vtUk; nra;tjw;F my;yJ gadspg;gjw;F Mw;wYilath;fs; vd;w ek;gpf;ifiaAk; ,y;yhnjhopj;J mtdplj;jpy; cWjpahd ek;gpf;ifia tsh;f;fpd;wJ. ''(vdpDk; K\;hpf;Ffs;) mtidad;wp (NtW) nja;tq;fis Vw;gLj;jpf; nfhz;bUf;fpwhHfs; - mtHfs; ve;jg; nghUisAk; gilf;fkhl;lhHfs;; (Vnddpy;) mtHfNs gilf;fg;gl;ltHfs;. ,d;Dk; mtHfs;; jq;fSf;F ed;ik nra;J nfhs;sNth jPikia jLj;Jf; nfhs;sNth rf;jpngw khl;lhHfs;; NkYk; mtHfs; capHg;gpf;fNth> kupf;fr; nra;aNth> kPz;Lk; capH nfhLj;J vOg;gNth> ,ayhjtHfshfTk; ,Uf;fpd;wdH."" (Gh;fhd; : 3)

midj;Jk; ,iwtdpd; iftrNk ,Uf;fpd;wd. ''my;yh`;tpd; kPJ ngha; $Wgtd; my;yJ mtDila trdq;fisg; ngha;g;gpf;f Kw;gLgtd; - ,tHfis tpl kpf mepahak; nra;gtH ahH? ghtk; nra;gtHfs; epr;rakhf ntw;wpaila khl;lhHfs;."" (a+D]; : 17)

,iwtdplk; caupa me;j];Jk; fz;zpaKk; Xh; ,iwj;J}jUf;Nf ,Uf;fpd;wJ. vdpDk; ,iwtd; jd; J}jiug; ghh;j;Jf; $Wfpd;whd; : ''(egpNa!)> 'my;yh`; ehbdhyd;wp ehd; vdf;Nf ahnjhU ed;ikNah my;yJ jPikNah nra;J nfhs;s rf;jpapy;yhjtd;; kiwe;jpUg;gtw;iw ehd; mwpgtdhf ,Ue;jhy; ed;ikfis mjpfkhfj; Njbf;nfhz;bUg;Ngd;; (me;epiyapy; vt;tpjkhd) jPq;Fk; vd;idj; jPz;bapuhJ - ek;gpf;if nfhs;Sk; kf;fSf;F ehd; mr;r%l;b vr;rhpf;if nra;gtDk;> ed;khuhak; $WgtDNkad;wp Ntwpy;iy." ePH $Wk;;"" (m/uhg; : 188).

xU J}jhpd; epiyNa ,t;thwpUe;jhy; kw;w kdpjh;fspd; epiy vt;thwpUf;Fk;?

,];yhk; kdpj cs;sj;jpy; Vw;gLk; gak;> fyf;fk;> jLkhw;wk; Nghd;wtw;iw gpd;tUk; fhuzpfspdhy; ifahSfpd;wJ :

**kuzk; gw;wpa mr;rkpUe;jhy**; ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''NkYk;> ve;j Md;khTk; (Kd;dNu) vOjg;gl;bUf;Fk; jtizf;F ,zq;f> my;yh`;tpd; mDkjpapd;wp> kuzpg;gjpy;iy."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 145) kdpjd; kuzj;ijtpl;Lk; tpuz;Nlhl vt;tsTjhd; epidj;j NghjpYk; ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : '''ePq;fs; vij tpl;Lk; tpud;L XLfpwPHfNsh> me;j kuzk; epr;rakhf cq;fis re;jpf;Fk;> gpwF> kiwthdijAk; gfpuq;fkhdijAk; ed;fwpe;jtdplk; ePq;fs; nfhz;L kPl;lg;gLtPHfs; - mg;ghy;> mtd; ePq;fs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jit gw;wp cq;fSf;F mwptpg;ghd;" (vd;W) (egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf."" ([{k;M : 8)

**tUik> f\;lk; vd;gtw;wpd; kPJ gakpUe;jhy**; ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : '',d;Dk;> cztspf;f my;yh`; nghWg;Ngw;Wf; nfhs;shj ve;j caphpdKk; G+kpapy; ,y;iy. NkYk; mit thOk; ,lj;ijAk; (,Uf;Fk;) ,lj;ijAk;> mit (kbe;J) mlq;Fk; ,lj;ijAk; mtd; mwpfpwhd;. ,itaidj;Jk; (yt;`{y; k`;/G+y; vd;Dk;) njspthd Gj;jfj;jpy; (gjpthfp) ,Uf;fpd;wd."" (`\_j; : 6)

**Neha;> Nrhjidfs; gw;wpa gak**; ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;: ''G+kpapNyh> my;yJ cq;fspNyh rk;gtpf;fpw ve;jr; rk;gtKk; - mjid ehk; cz;lhf;Ftjw;F Kd;dNu (yt;`{y; k`;/G+s;) Vl;by; ,y;yhkypy;iy> epr;rakhf mJ my;yh`;Tf;F kpf vspjhdNjahFk;."" (`jPj; : 22)

Vida gilg;gpdq;fspdhy; Vw;gLk; nfLjpfs; gw;wpa gakh? egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'eP cd; ,ul;rfidf; fhj;Jf;nfhs; cd;id mtd; ghJfhg;ghd;> mtid ghJfhj;Jf;nfhs; cd; Kd;dhy; mtidf; fz;Lnfhs;tha;> eP ed;whf ,Uf;fpd;w NghJ mtid epidT $U> cdf;F Jd;gk; Vw;gLk; NghJ mtd; cd;id epidT $h;thd;> eP Nfl;lhy; my;yh`;tplNk Nfs;> cjtp NjbdhYk; mtdplNk cjtpNjL> elf;ftpUg;git midj;Jk; jPh;khdpf;fg;gl;Ltpl;ld. ,iwtdpd; jPh;khdkpd;wp kf;fshy; vt;tpjj;jpYk; vdf;F gadspf;f KbahJ> NkYk; mth;fs; vt;tsT Kad;whYk; cdf;nfd;W vOjhj xd;iw cdf;F Vw;gLj;jp jPq;Fnra;jpl KbahJ> cWjpahd ek;gpf;ifAld; nghWikahf cdf;F ey;ywq;fs; nra;aKbAnkdpd; mt;thW nra;Jnfhs;> mt;thW Kbahtpl;lhy; nghWikiaf; filg;gpbj;Jf;nfhs;> eP tpUk;ghtpl;lhYk; nghWikiaf; filgpbg;gjpy;jhd; epiwa ed;ikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. nghWikf;Fj;jhd; ,iwtd; cjTfpd;whd;> Jd;gj;Jld;jhd; ,d;gk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ vd;gij mwpe;Jnfhs;> NkYk; f\;lj;Jld;jhd; ,Nyrp ,Uf;fpd;wJ." (`hfpk; : 6303)

,];yhk;> khh;f;f tplaq;fspYk; cyf tplaq;fspYk; eLepiyiag; NgZk; xU khh;f;fkhFk;. '',Nj Kiwapy; ehk; cq;fis xU eLepiyahd ck;kj;jhf (rKjhakhf) Mf;fpAs;Nshk;."" (gfuh : 143)

mJ ,yFthdJk; vspjhdJkhd khh;f;fkhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ',iwtd; vd;id f\;lg;gLj;Jtjw;fhfNth f\;lj;ij tpUk;GtdhfNth mDg;gtpy;iy. khh;f;fj;ijf; fw;Wf; nfhLg;gtdhfTk; ,yFgLj;JgtdhfTNk ehd; mDg;gl;Ls;Nsd;." (K];ypk; : 1732)

,J jahsk;> kd;dpg;G> espdk; Nghd;w gz;Gfis jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;l khh;f;fkhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fspd; kidtp Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'A+jHfspy; xU FOtpdH ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfsplk; te;J> m];]hK miyf;Fk; (cq;fSf;F kuzk; cz;lhfl;Lk;) vd;W (rw;Nw khw;wp ryhk;) $wpdH. mtHfs; $wpaijg; Ghpe;Jnfhz;l ehd; mtHfSf;F miyf;Fk; m];]hK ty;ymdh (mt;thNw cq;fspd; kPJ kuzKk; rhgKk; cz;lhfl;Lk;) vd;Nwd;. mg;NghJ ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs;> 'Map\h! epjhdk;! vy;yh tp\aq;fspYk; espdj;ijf; ifahStijNa my;yh`; tpUk;Gfpwhd;" vd;W $wpdhHfs;. mg;NghJ ehd;> ,iwj;J}jH mtHfNs! mtHfs; nrhd;dij ePq;fs; Nfl;ftpy;iyah? vd;W Nfl;Nld;. mjw;F egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'ehd;jhd; tmiyf;Fk; (mt;thNw cq;fSf;F cz;lhfl;Lk;) vd;W nrhy;yptpl;NlNd! (mij eP ftdpf;ftpy;iyah?)" vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 6024)

,k;khh;f;fk; vg;NghJk; kdpjh;fSf;F eyitNa tpUk;Gfpd;wJ. ngUkhdhh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'kdpjh;fspy; ,iwtDf;F kpfTk; tpUg;gj;jpw;Fhpath; kf;fSf;F mjpfk; gaDs;stuhthh;. nraw;fspy; mtDf;F kpf tpUg;gkhdJ xU K];ypik Mde;jg;gLj;JtJ> my;yJ mtDila Jd;gj;ij ePf;FtJ> my;yJ mtd; flid epiwNtw;WtJ> my;yJ mtd; gl;bdpiag; Nghf;FtJ> xU rNfhju K];ypkpd; Njitia epiwNtw;w ele;J nry;tJ xU khjfhyk; gs;spthaypy; jpahdj;jpy; ,Ug;gijtpl vdf;F kpf tpUg;gkhdjhFk;> ahh; jd; Nfhgj;ijf; fl;Lg;gLj;Jfpd;whNuh> mthpd; ntl;fj;jyj;jpid ,iwtd; kiwf;fpd;whd;> NkYk; kWikehspy; ,iwtdpd; jpUg; nghUj;jj;jpdhy; mth; cs;sj;ij epug;gptpLfpd;whd;> ahh; jd; rNfhju K];ypkpd; Njitapd; epkpj;jk; ele;Jnrd;W mjid epiwNtw;wpf; nfhLf;fpd;whNuh> ghjq;fs; rUFk; kWikehspy; ,iwtd; mtd; ghjq;fis epiyg;gLj;Jthd;> Njid tpdhf;fphp gOjilar; nra;tijg;Nghd;W jPa FzKk; xU kdpjdpd; ey;ywq;fis mopj;JtpLk;." (jguhzp - ]`P`{y; [hkpc)

,];yhk; eLepiyiag; NgZk; khh;f;fkhFk;> mjpy; rf;jpf;F kPwpa f\;lk;> Jd;gk; ,Uf;fKbahJ. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''my;yh`; ve;j XH Mj;khTf;Fk; mJ jhq;fpf; nfhs;s Kbahj msT f\;lj;ij nfhLg;gjpy;iy. mJ rk;ghjpj;jjpd; ed;ik mjw;Nf> mJ rk;ghjpj;j jPikAk; mjw;Nf!"" (gfuh : 286).

,];yhkpa rl;lq;fs; ,e;jg; Nghf;fpid mbg;gilahff; nfhz;Ljhd; mike;Js;sd. egpath;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ehd; jLj;jtw;iwj; jtph;e;Jnfhs;Sq;fs;> ehd; Vtpatw;iw cq;fs; rf;jpf;F Vw;g eilKiwg; gLj;Jq;fs;> cq;fSf;F Kd;dpUe;jth;fs; mopTf;Ff; cl;gLj;jg;gl;lnjy;yhk; msTfle;j mth;fspd; Nfs;tpfspdhYk; mth;fspd; egpkhh;fSld; nfhz;l fUj;J Kuz;ghLfspdhYkhFk;." (K];ypk; : 1337)

,];yhj;jpd; midj;J rl;lq;fSk; tzf;f topghLfSk; kdpj rf;jpf;F cl;gl;lthNw mike;Js;sd. mj;NjhL rpy re;jh;g;gq;fspy; mf;flikfs; ePq;fptpLfpd;wijAk; ghh;f;fKbAk;.

rf;jpAs;sth;fs; epd;W njhoNtz;Lk; vd;gJ flikahFk;> vdpDk; epd;W njho rf;jpaw;wth;fs; mkh;e;j tz;zk; njhOifia epiwNtw;wKbAk;> mjw;F Kbahjth;fs; rha;e;jtz;zk; njhoyhk;> mjw;Fk; rf;jpngwhjth;fs; rkpf;iQ %yk; njhOifia epiwNtw;w Kbfpd;wJ.

Fwpg;gpl;l njhif gzj;ij vl;lhjth;fs; ]fhj; vDk; Viothp nfhLf;fj; Njitapy;iy> khwhf mth;fs; ]f;fhj;Jf;Fj; jFjpahdth;fshf ,Ue;jhy; mth;fSf;F ]fhj; toq;fg;gLk;.

NehAs;sth;> fh;g;gpzpj; jha;> khjtplha; fhyj;jpy; ,Ug;Nghh; Nehd;G Nehw;fj; Njitapy;iy.

Vio kw;Wk; cly;epiy gytPdkhdth;fs; kPJ `[; flik tpjpahfkhl;lhJ. '',d;Dk; mjw;F(r; nry;tjw;F)hpa ghijapy; gazk; nra;a rf;jp ngw;wpUf;Fk; kdpjHfSf;F my;yh`;Tf;fhf mt;tPL nrd;W `[; nra;tJ flikahFk;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 97)

kdpjd; jd;kPJ mopit> kuzj;ij mQ;Rk; mstpw;F eph;g;ge;j epiyf;F cs;shf;fg;gl;lhy; ,iwtd; jilnra;j ,we;jit> gd;wpapiwr;rp> kJghdk; vd;gtw;iw jd; capiuf; fhg;ghw;wj; Njitahd msT cl;nfhs;s KbAk;. ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! ehk; cq;fSf;F mspj;Js;stw;wpy; J}a;ikahdtw;iwNa cz;Zq;fs;; ePq;fs; my;yh`;itNa tzq;FgtHfshf ,Ug;gPHfshapd;> my;yh`;Tf;F ed;wp nrYj;jp thUq;fs;."" (gfuh : 172).

,t;trdj;jpw;F tpsf;fkspf;Fk; i]apj; FJg; vd;w mwpQu; ,g;gbf; $Wfpd;whu; : kdpjid kpUfkhfNth gupRj;j thdtuhfNth ,Ue;jplhky; xU rhjhuz gilg;ghfg; ghh;f;Fk; nfhs;if ,Jjhd;. ,tw;wpy; mtdJ gytPdk; jhq;fpapUf;fpd;wJ? vt;tplaj;jpid mtdhy; KOikahf nra;aKbfpd;wJ vd;gij fUj;jpw; nfhz;L mtd; f\;lq;fis vjph;Nehf;fhjthW flikfis mtd;kPJ Rkj;Jfpd;wJ.

,iwtdhy; ,wf;fg;gl;l Vida khh;f;fq;fis xU K];ypk; tpRthrpj;J fz;zpag;gLj;jpl Ntz;Lk;. NkYk; Vw;fdNt mDg;gl;l jPh;f;jhprpfspd; kPJ cfg;Gitj;J> rq;if nra;aNtz;Lk; vd;W ,];yhk; fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ''ahH my;yh`;tpd; kPJk; mtd; J}jHfs; kPJk; <khd; nfhz;L> mj;J}jHfspy; vtiuAk; gphpj;Jg; ghFghL nra;ahky; ,Uf;fpd;whHfNsh mtHfSila ew;$ypia (my;yh`;) mtHfSf;Ff; nfhLg;ghd;;. my;yh`; kd;dpg;gtdhfTk; kpf;f fUizAilNahdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (ep]h : 150)

kw;wth;fspd; khh;f;fq;fis tQ;rpg;gijAk; J}w;WtijAk; td;ikahff; fz;bf;fpd;wJ. ''my;yh`; my;yhjtw;iw tzq;FNthiu ePq;fs; jpl;lhjPHfs;; (mg;gbj; jpl;bdhy;) mtHfs; mwptpy;yhky;> (tuk;ig kPwp) my;yh`;itj; jpl;LthHfs; -"" (md;Mk; : 108)

khw;Wf;fUj;Js;s rNfhjuh;fSld; espdkhfTk; rhJ}hpaj;JlDk; tpthjpf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;fpd;wJ. ''(egpNa!) ck; ,iwtdpd; ghijapy; (kf;fis) tpNtfj;JlDk;> mofpa cgNjrj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; ePH miog;gPuhf! ,d;Dk;> mtHfsplj;jpy; kpf mofhd Kiwapy; jHf;fpg;gPuhf! nka;ahf ck; ,iwtd;> mtd; topiatpl;Lj; jtwpatHfisAk; (mtd; topiar; rhHe;J) NeHtop ngw;wtHfisAk; ed;F mwpthd;."" (e`;y; : 125).

xd;Wgl;l midtUf;Fk; nghJg;gilahd nja;tPff; Nfhl;ghl;bid ntspg;gLj;Jk; ciuahlypd;ghy; miog;G tpLf;fpd;wJ. ''(egpNa! mtHfsplk;) 'Ntjj;ijAilNahNu! ekf;Fk; cq;fSf;FkpilNa (,irthd) xU nghJ tp\aj;jpd; gf;fk; thUq;fs;;. (mjhtJ) ehk; my;yh`;itj; jtpu NtnwtiuAk; tzq;f khl;Nlhk;;. mtDf;F vtiuAk; ,izitf;f khl;Nlhk;; my;yh`;it tpl;L ek;kpy; rpyH rpyiuf; flTsHfshf vLj;Jf; nfhs;s khl;Nlhk;" vdf; $Wk;;. (K/kpd;fNs! ,jd; gpwFk;) mtHfs; Gwf;fdpj;J tpl;lhy;; 'epr;rakhf ehq;fs; K];ypk;fs; vd;gjw;F ePq;fs; rhl;rpahf ,Uq;fs;!" vd;W ePq;fs; $wptpLq;fs;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 64)

,];yhk; vd;gJ rkhjhdj;jpd; khh;f;fkhFk;. ,e;j rkhjhdk; xU K];ypk; rhh;e;jpUf;Fk; r%fk; vd;w juj;jpYk; Ngzg;gLfpd;wJ. ,jid egpath;fs; $Wk; NghJ : 'cz;ikahd ,iw tpRthrp ahnud;why;> mtdhy; kw;wth;fspd; clikfSf;Fk; caph;fSf;Fk; vt;tpj Mgj;Jk; njhe;juTk; ,Uf;fkhl;lhJ. xU K];ypkpd; ehtpdhYk; fuj;jpdhYk; kw;wth;fSf;F njhe;juT ,Uf;fkhl;lhJ. cz;ikahd jpahfp ahh; njhpAkh? ,iw topghl;by; jd; Md;khTld; Nghuhbatuhthh;. NkYk; K`h[ph; vd;gth; Fw;wkpiog;gij tpl;LtpLgtuhthh;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 4862)

mNj Nghd;W ,];yhk; K];ypk; r%fj;jpw;Fk; Vida r%fq;fSf;Fkpilapy; mj;JkPwy;fisj; jtph;j;J ghJfhg;G eltbf;iffspy; neUq;fpa ,izg;Gfis Vw;gLj;jp cyfyhtpa hPjpay; rkhjhdj;ijg; NgZfpd;wJ. mjpYk; tpN\lkhf khh;f;fj;ijf; Nfypnra;ahj mjidg; gug;Gtjw;Fj; jilahf ,Uf;fhj r%fq;fSld; ,g;gpizg;Gfs; epiwaNt fhzg;glNtz;Lk; vd;fpd;wJ. ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! ePq;fs; jPDy; ,];yhj;jpy; KOikahf Eioe;JtpLq;fs;;. jtpu i\j;jhDila mbr;rtLfis ePq;fs; gpd;gw;whjPHfs;;. epr;rakhf mtd; cq;fSf;F gfpuq;fkhd giftd; Mthd;."" (gfuh : 208)

rkhjhdj;ijj; njhlh;e;Jk; NgZtjw;fhf mepahaj;jpw;Fk; ml;^opaj;jpw;Fk; vjpuhf Fuy;nfhLf;FkhW Nghjpf;fpd;wJ. ''vtdhtJ (mk;khjj;jpy;) cq;fSf;F vjpuhf tuk;G kPwp ele;jhy;> cq;fs; Nky; mtd; vt;tsT tuk;G kPwpAs;shNdh mNj msT ePq;fs; mtd; Nky; tuk;G kPWq;fs;;."" (gfuh : 194)

,];yhk; rkhjhdj;jpd; kPJ nfhz;l Nguhtypd; fhuzkhfNt Aj;jj;jpYk; vjphpfs; rkhjhdj;ij Ntz;bf; nfhz;lhy; mjidAk; Vw;FkhW K];ypk;fSf;F fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ''mtHfs; rkhjhdj;jpd; gf;fk; rha;e;J (,zq;fp) te;jhy;> ePq;fSk; mjd; gf;fk; rha;tPuhf! my;yh`;tpd; kPNj cWjpahd ek;gpf;if itg;gPuhf - epr;rakhf mtd; (vy;yhtw;iwAk;) nrtpAWNthdhfTk;> ed;fwpgtdhfTk; ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (md;ghy; : 61)

vdpDk; mt;thW tpl;Lf;nfhLg;gjpdhy; mth;fs; Ra nfsutj;ij tpl;Lf;nfhLg;gij tpUk;gtpy;iy> rkhjhdj;ijg; NgZtJld; mth; ,optile;J tplhky; jq;fs; nfsutj;ijAk; ghJfhf;FkhW fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ''(K/kpd;fNs! Nghhpy;) ePq;fs; jsHr;rpaile;J> ijhpakpoe;J rkhjhdj;ijf; NfhuhjPHfs;;. (Vndd;why;) ePq;fs; jhk; NkNyhq;FgtHfs;; my;yh`; cq;fSlNdNa ,Uf;fpd;whd; - NkYk;> mtd; cq;fs; (ew;) nra;iffis cq;fSf;F (xU NghJk;) Fiwj;J tplkhl;lhd;."" (K`k;kj; : 35)

,];yhj;jpid Vw;FkhW vtiuAk; tw;GWj;j KbahJ. vt;tpj tw;GWj;jYk; fl;lhag;gLj;jYk; ,d;wp KO kdJlNd xUth; mjid Vw;fNtz;Lk;. ,];yhj;ijAk; mjd; NghjidfisAk; gug;Gtjpy; fl;lhag;gLjy; vd;W xd;W fpilahJ. ,iwtd; mjid fz;bf;fpd;whd;. ''(,];yhkpa) khHf;fj;jpy; (vt;tifahd) epHg;ge;jKkpy;iy. topNfl;bypUe;J NeHtop Kw;wpYk; (gphpe;J) njspthfptpl;lJ."" (gfuh : 256).

kf;fSf;F cz;ikahd nfhs;if vLj;Jr; nrhy;yg;gl;lgpd; mjid Vw;gJk; kWg;gJk; mth;fspd; RatpUg;gpNy ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mJjhd; kdpj chpikAk;$l. ''(egpNa!) ,d;Dk; ',e;jr; rj;jpa (Ntjk;) cq;fs; ,iwtdplkpUe;J (te;J)s;sJ MfNt> tpUk;GgtH (mjid) Vw;Wf; nfhs;sl;Lk;> tpUk;Ggth; mjid epuhfhpf;fl;Lk;" vd;W ePH $WtPuhf. (f`;g; : 29)

Vnddpy; Neh;top vd;gJ ,iwtd; iftrNk ,Uf;fpd;wJ. ''NkYk;> ck; ,iwtd; ehbapUe;jhy;> G+kpapYs;s ahtUNk <khd; nfhz;bUg;ghHfs;; vdNt> kdpjHfs; ahtUk; K/kpd;fshf (ek;gpf;if nfhz;Nlhuhf) MfptplNtz;Lnkd;W mtHfis ePH fl;lhag;gLj;j KbAkh?"" (a+D]; : 99)

Ntjk; nfhLf;fg;gl;lth;fspy; ,];yhj;ij Vw;f kWg;gth;fs; jq;fspd; khh;f;f mD\;lhdq;fis nra;tjw;fhd chpikia ,];yhk; toq;fpapUg;gJ mjd; jahsj; jd;ikapid vLj;Jf; fhl;Lfpd;wJ. ,];yhkpa rhk;uh[paj;jpd; KjyhtJ jiyth; mg+gf;h; (uyp) mth;fs; jd; giltPuh;fsplk; $wpa Nghjid ,jw;F rhd;W gfh;fpd;wJ : fpwp];jt Myaq;fspNy jq;fis KOikahf mh;g;gzpj;Jtpl;l xU rhuhiuf; fhz;gPh;fs;. mth;fis mg;gbNa tpl;LtpLq;fs;.

NkYk; mth;fspd; khh;f;fj;jpy; mDkjpf;fg;gl;l czT tiffisAk; ghdq;fisAk; cl;nfhs;tjw;fhd chpikAk; toq;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. mth;fspd; gd;wpfs; nfhiy nra;ag;gl khl;lhJ> mth;fspd; kJghdq;fs; nfhl;btplg;glkhl;lhJ. mth;fspd; rptpy; rl;lq;fSld; njhlh;Gila jpUkz tplaq;fs; tpthfuj;J nfhLf;fy; thq;fy; Nghd;tw;wpy; ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jpapUf;fpd;w epge;jidfSlDk; tiuaiwfSlDk; mth;fs; ek;gpf;ifg; gpufhuk; eilKiwg;gLj;j mDkjp toq;fg;gl;Ls;sJ.

,];yhk; mbik Kiwapid xopj;Jf; fl;baJ. mbikfis chpikapLtjpy; ngUk; $yp ,Ug;gjhfTk; Rtdj;jij; jUtjhfTk; thf;fspj;J mjid Cf;fg;gLj;jpaJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; Xh; mbikia chpikapLfpd;whNuh> me;j mbikapd; xt;nthU cWg;Gf;fhfTk; ,iwtd; chpikapLgtdpd; cWg;Gf;fis eufj;jpypUe;J tpLjiy nra;fpd;whd;. mtd; f\;lj;ijg; Nghf;fptpLfpd;whd;." (K];ypk; : )

Aj;jnkhd;wpy; ifjpahfg; gpbf;fg;gl;L mbikahf;Ftijj; jtpu kw;w vt;topapYk; mbikahf;Ftjid ,];yhk; mDkjpf;f tpy;iy. mJTk; ,];yhkpa Ml;rpahsNu mjidj; jPh;khdpf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;w epge;jidia Vw;gLj;jpapUf;fpd;wJ. mjw;fhd rpy epge;jidfisAk; my;Fh;Md; njspTgLj;jpAs;sJ. ''(K/kpd;fNs! type;J cq;fSld; Nghhpl tUk;) epuhfhpg;gtHfis ePq;fs; (Nghhpy;) re;jpg;gPHfshapd;> mtHfSila fOj;Jfis ntl;Lq;fs;; fLk; NghH nra;J (ePq;fs; mtHfis ntd;W) tpl;lhy; (mtHfSila) fl;Lfis gyg;gLj;jp tpLq;fs;; mjd; gpwF ahnjhU <Lngw;Nwh my;yJ (<L ngwhJ) cgfhukhfNth mtHfis tpl;L tpLq;fs;. NghH(g; giftHfs;) jq;fs; MAjq;fisf; fPNo itf;Fk; tiuapy; (,t;thW nra;Aq;fs;) ,J (,iw fl;lisahFk;) my;yh`; ehbapUe;jhy; (Nghhpd;wp mtNd) mtHfsplk; gopthq;fpapUg;ghd;; MapDk;> (Nghhpd; %yk;) mtd; cq;fspy; rpyiu> rpyiuf; nfhz;L Nrhjpf;fpd;whd;; MfNt> my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy;> ahH nfhy;yg;gLfpwhHfNsh mtHfSila (ew;) nray;fis mtd; gadw;Wg; NghFkhW nra;akhl;lhd;."" (K`k;kj; : 4)

,t;thW mbikKiw cUthtjid midj;J topfspYk; jLj;J xUtopia khj;jpuk; mDkjpj;j NghjpYk;> mk;Kiwapy; cUthFk; mbikfis ,y;yhnjhopg;gjw;Fk; chpikapLtjid rpy Fw;wq;fSf;fhd jz;lg;ghpfhukhf Vw;gLj;jpAs;sJ.

cjhuzk; :

**1 - jtWjyhf nfhiy nra;jhy**; > xU K/kpd; gpwpnjhU K/kpid nfhiy nra;tJ MFkhdjy;y. ''cq;fspy; vtNuDk; xU K/kpid jtwhf nfhiy nra;Jtpl;lhy;> mjw;Fg; ghpfhukhf K/kpdhd XH mbikia tpLjiy nra;a Ntz;Lk;;. mtDila FLk;gj;jhUf;F e\;l <L nfhLf;f Ntz;Lk; - mtDila FLk;gj;jhH (e\;l <l;Lj; njhifia kd;dpj;J) mij jHkkhf tpl;lhnyhopa. nfhy;yg;gl;l mtd; cq;fs; gif ,dj;ijr; rhHe;jtdhf (Mdhy;) K/kpdhf ,Ue;jhy;> K/kpdhd XH mbikia tpLjiy nra;jhy; NghJk; (e\;l <by;iy. ,we;j) mtd; cq;fSld; rkhjhd (cld;gbf;if) nra;J nfhz;l tFg;ghiur; NrHe;jtdhf ,Ue;jhy; mtd; nrhe;jf;fhuUf;F e\;l <L nfhLg;gJld;> K/kpdhd XH mbikia tpLjiy nra;aTk; Ntz;Lk;;."" (ep]h : 91)

2 - **rj;jpaj;ij Kwpj;Jtpl;lhy;** ''cq;fs; rj;jpaq;fspy; tPzhdtw;wpw;fhf my;yh`; cq;fisf; Fw;wk; gpbf;f khl;lhd;;. vdpDk; (VjhtJ xd;iw) cWjpg;gLj;jr; nra;Ak; rj;jpaq;fSf;fhf (mtw;wpy; jtwpdhy;) cq;fisg; gpbg;ghd;;. (vdNt rj;jpaj;ij Kwpj;jhy;) mjw;Fhpa ghpfhukhtJ> cq;fs; FLk;gj;jpdUf;F ePq;fs; nfhLf;Fk; Mfhuj;jpy; eLj;jukhdijf; nfhz;L gj;J ViofSf;F cztspf;f Ntz;Lk;> my;yJ mtHfSf;F Mil mzptpf;f Ntz;Lk;> my;yJ XH mbikia tpLjiy nra;a Ntz;Lk;."" (khapjh : 89)

2 - **jd; kidtpia ngw;w jha;f;F xg;gpl;Lf; $wptpl;L jpUk;gTk; Nrh;e;Jtho tpUk;gpdhy;.** ''NkYk; vtH jk; kidtpaiuj; jha;fnsdf; $wpa gpd; (tUe;jpj;) jhk; $wpaij tpl;Lk; jpUk;gp (kPz;Lk; jhk;gj;jpa tho;it ehb)dhy;> mt;tpUtUk; xUtiu xUtH jPz;Ltjw;F Kd;dH XH mbikia tpLtpf;f Ntz;Lk;."" (K[hjyh : 3)

3 - **ukohdpy; gfy; Neuj;jpy; jhk;gj;jpa cwtpy; <Lgly;.** mg+ `{iuuh(uyp) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ehq;fs; egp(]y;) mtHfSld; mkHe;jpUe;jNghJ mtHfsplk; xUtH te;J> egp mtHfNs! ehd; mope;J tpl;Nld;! vd;whH. egp(]y;) mtHfs; 'ckf;F vd;d NeHe;jJ?" vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. ehd; Nehd;G itj;Jf;nfhz;L vd; kidtpAld; $btpl;Nld;! vd;W mtH nrhd;dhH. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'tpLjiy nra;tjw;F XH mbik ck;kplk; ,Uf;fpwhuh?" vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. mtH> ,y;iy! vd;whH. 'njhlHe;J ,uz;L khjk; Nehd;G Nehw;f ckf;F rf;jp ,Uf;fpwjh?" vd;W egp(]y;) mtHfs; Nfl;lhHfs;. mtH> ,y;iy! vd;whH. 'mWgJ ViofSf;F cztspf;f ckf;F rf;jpapUf;fpwjh?" vd;W egp(]y;) mtHfs; Nfl;lhHfs;. mjw;Fk; mtH> ,y;iy! vd;whH. egp(]y;) mtHfsplk; NghPr;rk; gok; epiwe;j muf; vDk; msit nfhz;L tug;gl;lJ. mg;NghJ> egp(]y;) mtHfs; 'Nfs;tp Nfl;ltH vq;Nf?" vd;whHfs;. ehNd! vd;W mtH $wpdhH. ',ijg; ngw;W jHkk; nra;tPuhf!" vd;W egp(]y;) mtHfs; $wpdhHfs;. mg;NghJ mk;kdpjH> egp mtHfNs! vd;id tpl Vioahf ,Ug;NghUf;fh (ehd; jHkk; nra;a Ntz;Lk;)? kjPdhtpd; (fUq;fw;fs; epiwe;j) ,uz;L kiyfSf;Fk; ,ilg;gl;l gFjpapy; vd; FLk;gj;jpdiu tplg; guk Viofs; ahUkpy;iy! vd;W $wpdhH. mg;NghJ egp(]y;) mtHfs; jq;fspd; filtha;g; gw;fs; njhpAk; msTf;Fr; rphpj;jhHfs;: 'gpwF ,ij ck;Kila FLk;gj;jhUf;Nf cz;zf; nfhLj;J tpLtPuhf!" vd;whHfs;." (Gfhhp : 1936)

4 - **mbikfs; kPJ mj;JkPwp VJk; nra;Jtpl;lhy; mjw;fhd ghpfhukhf chpikapLtjid ,];yhk; VtpAs;sJ.** egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; jd; mbikf;F miwe;Jtpl;lhNuh my;yJ mbj;Jtpl;lhy; mjw;fhd ghpfhuk; mtid chpikapLtjhFk;." (K];ypk;)

mbikfis chpikapLtjw;F ,];yhk; mjpfk; Nguhty; nfhz;Ls;sJ vd;gij gpd;tUk; rhd;Wfs; njspTgLj;Jfpd;wd:

- chpikr; rPl;L vOjpf;nfhLf;FkhW fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. mjhtJ xU Fwpg;gpl;l msT njhifia jd;dplk; nfhLj;jhy; mtid chpikapLNtd; vd;W v[khd; vOjpf;nfhLg;gjhFk;. mbik Ntz;bf;nfhs;fpd;w re;jh;g;gj;jpy; chpikr;rPl;ilf; nfhLg;gjid rpy mwpQh;fs; fl;lhag;gLj;Jfpd;whh;fs;. gpd;tUk; jpUtrdj;ij mjw;F rhd;whff;nfhs;fpd;wdh;. '',d;Dk; cq;fs; tyf;fuq;fs; nrhe;jkhf;fpf; nfhz;ltHfspy; (mbikfspy; chpa njhifiaf; nfhLj;Njh my;yJ Kiwahf rk;ghjpj;Jj; jUtjhf thf;Ff; nfhLj;Njh) vtNuDk; (Rje;jpukhtjw;fhd) chpikg; gj;jpuk; nfhLf;f tpUk;gpdhy; - mjw;Fhpa ed;ikahd jFjpia ePq;fs; mt;tbikaplk; (,Ug;gJ gw;wp) mwptPHfshapd;> mtHfSf;F chpik gj;jpuk; vOjpf; nfhLq;fs;. ,d;Dk; mjw;fhd nghUis my;yh`; cq;fSf;F je;jpUf;Fk; nghUspypUe;J mtHfSf;Ff; nfhLg;gPHfshf."" (E}h; : 33)

- ]fhj; vDk; Vio thpapid chpikr;rPl;L vOjg;gl;l mbikfSf;F toq;FkhW ,];yhk; $Wfpd;wJ. ''(]fhj; vd;Dk;) jhdq;fs; jhpj;jpuHfSf;Fk;> ViofSf;Fk;> jhdj;ij t#y; nra;Ak; CopaHfSf;Fk;> ,];yhj;jpd; ghy; mtHfs; cs;sq;fs; <Hf;fg;gLtjw;fhfTk;> mbikfis tpLjiy nra;tjw;fhfTk;> fld; gl;bUg;gtHfSf;Fk;> my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; (NghH GhpNthUf;Fk;)> topg;Nghf;fHfSf;FNk chpait. (,J) my;yh`; tpjpj;j flikahFk; - my;yh`; (ahTk;) mwpgtd;> kpf;f QhdKilNahd;."" (njsgh : 60)

,];yhkpa khh;f;fk; kdpj tho;tpy; vy;yhtpjkhd Nfhzq;fisAk; cs;slf;fpAs;sJ. nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;> FLk;g tho;T> nghUshjhuk;> murpay;> topghLfs; vd midj;Jj; JiwfSf;Fkhd xOq;FfisAk; rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;sJ. mjd; %yk; Kd;khjphpkpf;f xU r%fj;ijf; fl;bnaOg;gpl KbAk;. kdpj Fyk; xd;Wgl;lhYk; mJNghd;wnjhU xOq;FgLj;jg;gl;l ahg;ig cUthf;fpl KbahJ. kdpj r%fk; ve;j mstpw;F mjidtpl;L xJq;FNkh me;j mstpw;F mjd; tPo;r;rpAk; nrd;Wnfhz;bUf;Fk;. '',t;Ntjj;ij xt;nthU nghUisAk; njspthf;FfpwjhfTk;> NeHtop fhl;bajhfTk;> u`;kj;jhfTk;> K];ypk;fSf;F ed;khuhakhfTk; ck;kPJ ehk; ,wf;fp itj;jpUf;fpNwhk;."" (e`;y; : 89)

xU K];ypk; jd; ,ul;rfDldhd njhlh;G> jhd; rhh;e;jpUf;Fk; r%fk;> #oy; vd;gtw;Wldhd njhlh;G vd;gtw;wpid ,];yhk; xOf;fikj;Js;sJ. mjd; Nghjidfspy; ,ay;G epiyf;F Kuzhd mk;rq;fNsh> MNuhf;fpakhd kdpj Gj;jpahy; (rpe;jidahy;) [Puzpf;f Kbahj tplaq;fNsh fpilahJ.

xU K];ypkpd; md;whl tho;Tld; njhlh;Ggl;l fhiyf; flid epiwNtw;Wfpd;w NghJ itj;Jf;nfhs;sNtz;ba xOq;F tpjpfs; Nghd;w rpwpa xOf;f tpjpfSk; $wg;gl;bUg;gjpypUe;J ,];yhj;jpd; cau;e;j jd;ikfis tpsq;f Kbfpd;wJ.

mg;Jh;u`;khd; gpd; i]j; vd;gth; $Wfpd;whh; : ]y;khd; vd;w egpj;Njhohplk; Nfl;fg;gl;lJ cq;fs; J}jh; fhiyf; flikfis epiwNtw;Wk; KiwAl;gl tho;tpd; midj;J mk;rq;fisAk; fw;Wj; je;jpUf;fpd;whuh? 'Mk;. ky[yk; fopf;Fk; NghJ fpg;yhit Kd;Ndhf;FtijAk; tyJ fuj;jhy; Rj;jk; nra;tijAk; %d;W fw;fSf;Ff; Fiwe;j njhifapdhy; Rj;jk;nra;tijAk; vYk;G kw;Wk; tpl;ilfspdhy; Rj;jk; nra;tijAk; jLj;jpUf;fpd;whh; vd;whh;." (K];ypk; : 262)

,];yhk; ngz;th;f;fj;jpdiu cah;j;jp fz;zpag; gLj;jpAs;sJ. ngz;fSf;F ey;Ygfhuk; nra;J fz;zpag; gLj;Jtjid> g+uzkpf;f rpwe;jth;fspd; gz;ghf milahsg; gLj;Jfpd;wJ. egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'tpRthrpfspy; g+uzkhd <khDilath;fs; ew;FzKilath;fNu> cq;fspy; rpwe;jth; cq;fspd; kidtpaUld; rpwe;jtNu." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 4176)

,];yhk;jhd; ngz;zpd; fz;zpaj;ijf; fhj;Jf;nfhLf;fpwJ. mts; jtwpd; Cw;W fpilahJ. Ke;ija khh;f;fj; jiyth;fs; $WtJ Nghd;W egp Mjk; Rtdj;jpypUe;J ntsptu ngz;Fyk; fhuzk; fpilahJ. ''kdpjHfNs! cq;fs; ,iwtDf;Fg; gae;J ele;J nfhs;Sq;fs;> mtd; cq;fs; ahtiuAk; xNu Mj;khtpypUe;J gilj;jhd;> mthpypUe;Nj mtH kidtpiaAk; gilj;jhd;;. gpd;dH ,t;tpUthpypUe;J> mNef Mz;fisAk; ngz;fisAk; (ntspg;gLj;jp cyfpy;) gutr; nra;jhd;;. MfNt> my;yh`;Tf;Nf gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;. mtidf; nfhz;Nl ePq;fs; xUtUf;nfhUtH (jkf;Fhpa chpikfisf;) Nfl;Lf; nfhs;fpwPHfs;;. NkYk; (cq;fs;) ,uj;jf; fyg;Gila cwtpdHfisAk; (MjhpAq;fs;). - epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fs; kPJ fz;fhzpg;gtdhfNt ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (ep]h : 1)

ngz;zpd; chpikapy; md;wpiof;fg;gl;l nfh^uj;ijAk; gutpf;fple;j mwpahikapidAk; ,];yhk; ,y;yhnjhopj;jJ. Fwpg;ghf ngz;iz Miztpl juj;jpy; Fiwthff; fUjp mtSf;F mspf;fg; glNtz;ba kdpj chpikfs; midj;Jk; jfu;f;fg;gl;ld. ,];yhk; mjid khw;wpaikj;jJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'ngz;fs; Mz;fspd; xd;Wtpl;l rNfhjhpfNs." (mg+ jhTj; : 230)

,];yhk; mtspd; khdj;ijf; fhj;jJ. mts; kPJ tPz;gyp Rkj;jp mts; khdj;jpy; ifitj;J Nehtpidg;gLj;JtjidAk; ngUk; ghtkhf;fp nra;gtDf;F cyfj;jpy; jz;lidiaAk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;sJ. ''vtHfs; fw;Gs;s ngz;fs; kPJ mtJ}W $wp (mij ep&gpf;f) ehd;F rhl;rpfisf; nfhz;L tutpy;iyNah> mtHfis ePq;fs; vz;gJ firab mbAq;fs;;. gpd;dH mtHfsJ rhl;rpaj;ij vf;fhyj;jpYk; Vw;Wf; nfhs;shjPHfs;. epr;rakhf mtHfs;jhd; jPatHfs;."" (E}h; : 4)

Ke;ija r%fq;fspy; mtSf;Ff; nfhLf;fg;glhjpUe;j mde;jur; nrhj;jpy; MZf;F ,Ug;gJ Nghd;W mtSf;Fk; chpikAz;L vd;gjid $WfpwJ. ''ngw;NwhNuh> neUq;fpa cwtpdHfNsh tpl;Lr; nrd;w (nrhj;)jpy; Mz;fSf;F ghfKz;L. mt;thNw ngw;NwhNuh> neUq;fpa cwtpdNuh tpl;Lr; nrd;w (nrhj;)jpy; ngz;fSf;Fk; ghfKz;L - (mjpypUe;Js;s nrhj;J) Fiwthf ,Ue;jhYk; rhp> mjpfkhf ,Ue;jhYk; rhpNa (,J my;yh`;tpdhy;) tpjpf;fg;gl;l ghfkhFk;."" (ep]h : 7)

nrhj;Jf;fis itj;jpUf;fTk; Rje;jpukhf nghUspay; eltbf;iffspy; <LglTk; g+uz Rje;jpuj;jpid mtSf;F toq;Ffpd;wJ. ,];yhkpa rl;lj;jpw;F Kuz;glhjthW vt;tpjf; fl;Lg;ghLkpd;wp nghUsPl;lTk; tpw;fTk; thq;fTk; mtSf;F chpik toq;fpaJ. ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;NlhNu! ePq;fs; rk;ghjpj;j tw;wpypUe;Jk;> G+kpapypUe;J ehk; cq;fSf;F ntspg;gLj;jpj; je;j (jhdpaq;fs;> fdp tiffs; Nghd;w)tw;wpypUe;Jk;> ey;ytw;iwNa (jhd jHkq;fspy;) nryT nra;Aq;fs;;."" (gfuh : 267)

mtSf;F fy;tp toq;Ftij ,];yhk; fl;lhag;gLj;jpaJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'mwpitf;fw;gJ xt;nthU Mz;> ngz;kPJk; flikahFk;." (,g;D kh[h : 224)

mtis ey;y Kiwapy; tsh;j;njLg;gjid xU kdpjid Rtdj;jpy; Eiotpw;Fk; fhuzpahff; $Wfpd;wJ. 'ahh; %d;W ngz;kf;fis ey;yKiwapy; tsh;j;J jpUkzk; Kbj;Jf; nfhLf;fpd;whNuh mtUf;F Rtdk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ."(mg+ jhTj; : 5147)

**,];yhk; Rj;jj;ij tpUk;Gk; khh;f;fkhFk;**

**1 - csr;Rj;jk; :**

* ,iwtDf;F ,izfw;gpg;gjpypUe;J jd;idg; ghpRj;jg;gLj;jy; : my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : '',izfw;gpg;gJ kpfg; nghpa mepahakFk;.""
* Kf];Jjpiatpl;L cs;sj;ij Rj;jg;gLj;jy; : '',d;Dk;> (ftdkw;w) njhOifahspfSf;Ff; NfLjhd;.mtHfs; vj;jifNahH vd;why; jk; njhOifapy; guhKfkhf(Tk;> mrpuj;ijahf)Tk; ,Ug;NghH. mtHfs; gpwUf;Ff; fhz;gpf;(fNt jhd; njhO)fpwhHfs;. NkYk;> mw;gkhd (Goq;Fk;) nghUs;fisf; (nfhLg;gij tpl;Lk;) jLf;fpwhHfs;."" (khCd;)
* Mztk;> mfq;fhuk; vd;gtw;iwj; jtph;j;jy;: ''(ngUikNahL) cd; Kfj;ij kdpjHfis tpl;Lk; jpUg;gpf; nfhs;shNj! G+kpapy; ngUikahfTk; elf;fhNj! mfg;ngUikf;fhuH> Mztq; nfhz;NlhH vtiuAk; epr;rakhf my;yh`; Nerpf;f khl;lhd;. cd; eilapy; (kpf NtfNkh> mjpf rhtjhdNkh ,y;yhky;) eLj;juj;ij Nkw;nfhs;; cd; FuiyAk; jho;j;jpf;nfhs;; Fuy;fspnyy;yhk; ntWf;fj;jf;fJ epr;rakhf fOijapd; FuNyahFk;."" (Yf;khd; : 18)
* ngUik : egpatu;fs; $wpdhu;fs; : 'ngUikAld; jd; Milia ,Oj;Jr; nry;gtid ,iwtd; kWikapy; VnuLj;Jk; ghu;f;fkhl;lhd;." (Gfhhp : 3465)
* jw;ngUik : egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vtUila cs;sj;jpy; mZtsNtDk; ngUik ,Uf;fpd;wNjh mth; Rtdk; Eioakhl;lhh;." mg;NghJ FOkpapUe;j Njhoh;fspy; xUth; : xU kdpjd; jd; Mil> mzpfyd;> fhyzpfs; vd;git mofhf ,Uf;fNtz;Lk; vd;W tpUk;Gfpd;whd; mJTk; ngUikapy; mlq;Fkh? vd;W tpdtpdhh;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : 'my;yh`; mofpatd;> mtd; moifNa tpUk;Gfpd;whd;. ngUik vd;gJ cz;ikia kWg;gJk; kdpjh;fis juf;Fiwthf fUJtJkhFk;." (K];ypk; : 91)
* nghwhik : egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ehd; cq;fSf;F nghwhikia vr;rhpf;fpd;Nwd;. neUg;G tpwif vhpg;gJ Nghd;W nghwhik ey;ywq;fis vwpj;JtpLk;." (mg+ jhTj; : 4903)

**2 - cly; Rj;jk; :**

''K/kpd;fNs! ePq;fs; njhOiff;Fj; jahuhFk; NghJ> (Kd;djhf) cq;fs; Kfq;fisAk;> Koq;iffs; tiu cq;fs; ,U iffisAk;> fOtpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. cq;fSila jiyfis (<uf;ifahy;) jltp (k];`{ nra;J) nfhs;Sq;fs;;. cq;fs; fhy;fis ,U fZf;fhy; tiu(f; fOtpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;) - ePq;fs; ngUe;njhlf;FilNahuhf (Fspf;ff; flikg; gl;Nlhuhf) ,Ue;jhy; Fspj;J(j; Njfk; KOtijAk; Rj;jk; nra;J)f; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. jtpu ePq;fs; NehahspfshfNth> my;yJ gpuahzj;jpNyh ,Ue;jhy;> my;yJ cq;fspy; vtUk; ky [yk; fopj;J te;jhYk;> my;yJ ePq;fs; ngz;fisj; jPz;b (cly;cwT nfhz;b)Ue;jhYk; (cq;fisr; Rj;jg;gLj;jpf; nfhs;s) cq;fSf;Fj; jz;zPH fpilf;fhtpl;lhy; (jak;Kk; nra;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;. mjhtJ) Rj;jkhd kz;izf; (ifapdhy; jltpf;) nfhz;L mitfshy; cq;fs; Kfq;fisAk;> cq;fSila iffisAk; jltpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. my;yh`; cq;fis tUj;jf; $ba ve;j rpukj;ijAk; nfhLf;f tpUk;gtpy;iy - Mdhy; mtd; cq;fisj; J}a;ikg; gLj;jTk;; ,d;Dk; ePq;fs; mtDf;F ed;wp nrYj;Jk; nghUl;L> jdJ mUl;nfhilia cq;fs; kPJ KOikahf;fTk; tpUk;Gfpwhd;."" (khapjh : 6)

mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; egpath;fij; njhl;Lk; mwpf;fpd;whh;fs;: ''ghpRj;jkhf ,Ug;gij tpUk;Gk; rpwe;j kdpjh;fs; mjpy; ,Uf;fpd;wdh;. my;yh`;Tk; ghpRj;jkhf ,Ug;gth;fisNa tpUk;Gfpd;whd;."" vd;w jpUtrdk; Fgh thrpfspd; tplaj;jpy; ,wq;fpaJ. mth;fs; ky[yk; fopj;Jtpl;L ePhpdhy; Rj;jk; nra;gth;fshf ,Ue;jdh;. mth;fs; tplaj;jpy; Nkw;fz;l trdk; ,wq;fpaJ. (njsgh : 108)(jph;kpjp : 3100)

,];yhk; kdpj cs;sq;fis fth;e;JtplTk;> rpe;jidfis ntd;nwLf;fTk; Njitahd cstpay; jpwd;fisAk; ngw;Ws;sJ. ,jdhy; ntF tpiutpy; mJ guTtij mtjhdpf;f Kbfpd;wJ. K];ypk;fspd; Fiwe;jstpyhd nghUspay;> cstpay; xj;Jiog;Gfs; fhzg;gbDk; ,];yhj;jpy; Eiogth;fspd; vz;zpf;if mjpfhpj;Nj nry;fpd;wJ. ,];yhj;jpd; tpNuhjpfSk; ,];yhj;Jld; nghwhik gpbj;jth;fSk; mjid vjph;g;gjw;Fk; nfhr;irg;gLj;jp mjidtpl;Lk; kdpjh;fis jLg;gjw;Fk; vz;zw;w Kaw;rpfs; Nkw;nfhz;Lk; $l> kf;fs; rhiu rhiuahf ,];yhj;jpDs; Eiofpd;wdh;. mjpy; Eioe;jtd; mjidtpl;L nry;tJ kpfTk; mhpNj. ,];yhj;jpd; Fiwfis Muha;e;J mjid tpNuhjpf;Fk; jtwhd Nehf;Fld; mjid Ma;Tnra;j ngUk;ghyhd fPioj;Nja thjpfs; ,];yhj;ij Vw;Fk; epiyf;F js;sg;gLtjw;F mjd; cstpay; mZFKiwfs; ngUk; gq;fhw;wpd. ,];yhk; nfhz;Lte;j mofpa NghjidfSk; ajhh;j;jkhd nfhs;iff; Nfhl;ghLk; rpe;jidkpf;f nghUe;Jk; mk;rq;fSk; ,];yhj;jpy; Eioaitj;jd. mth;fspd; tho;it khw;wpaikj;jd. mjd; vjphpfs;$l mjid rj;jpa khh;f;fkhf Vw;wdh;.

khh;f;NfhypNghj; vd;gth; mth;fspy; xUtuhthh;. ,];yhj;ij vjph;j;J Fiw$Wtjpy; ngah;Nghd ,tUf;Fk; Fh;Mdpd; kfj;Jtk; rj;jpaj;ijf; $w jilahf ,Uf;ftpy;iy. mth; $Wk; NghJ rq;ifkpf;f Ntj E}y;fspy; my;Fh;Md; rpwe;j juj;ijg; ngw;Wtpl;lJ vd;gJ Ma;thsh;fspd; xd;Wgl;l fUj;jhFk;. NtjE}y;fspd; tuyhw;wpy; ,Wjpahdjhf ,Ue;jNghjpYk;> mJ kdpjdpy; Vw;gLj;jpa jhw;ghpaj;jpy; midj;J Ntjq;fisAk; kpQ;rptpl;lJ. mJ GjpaNjhh; kdpjhgpkhd rpe;jidia Njhw;Wtpj;jJ. tpj;jpahrkhd xOf;ftpay; ghriwf;F mj;jpthukpl;lJ.

,];yhk; r%f gpizg;gpid typAWj;jpa khh;fkhFk;. xt;nthU K];ypKk; jd; rNfhju K];ypkpd; tplaj;jpy; fhprid nrYj;j Ntz;Lk;. mtd; vq;fpUe;j NghjpYk; rhpNa. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xUtUf; nfhUtH fUid GhptjpYk;> md;G nrYj;JtjpYk;> ,uf;fk; fhl;LtjpYk;(cz;ikahd) ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsHfis XH cliyg; Nghd;W eP fhz;gha;. (clypd;) XH cWg;G RftPdkile;jhy; mjDld; kw;w cWg;GfSk; (NrHe;J nfhz;L) cwq;fhky; tpopj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;fpd;wd. mj;Jld; (cly; KOJk;) fha;r;rYk; fz;L tpLfpwJ." (Gfhhp : 6011)

Jd;gj;jpypUg;gtdpd; epiyfis rPuhf;Ftjw;F mtrpakhd ]f;fhj; vDk; Vio thp %yNkh> typAWj;jg;gl;l jhd> jh;kq;fs; %yNkh cjtpf;fuk; ePl;LkhW ,];yhk; fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'jhd; tpUk;Gtij jd; rNfhjuDf;F tpUk;ghjtiu cq;fspy; xUth; K];ypkhf KbahJ." (Gfhhp : 13)

NrhjidfspYk; neUf;fbfspYk; mth;fSlNd ,Uf;FkhW typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. 'xU fl;blj;jpd; xU gFjp ,d;ndhU gFjpia vg;gb tYg;gLj;jpf; nfhz;bUf;fpwNjh mJ Nghd;Nw xU ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsH ,d;ndhU ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsH tp\aj;jpy; elf;f Ntz;Lk;" vd;W egp(]y;) $wptpl;Lj; jk; tpuy;fisf; NfhHj;Jf; fhl;bdhHfs;. (Gfhhp : 481)

mth;fSf;F cjtp xj;jhir mspf;FkhW ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;. ''K/kpdhd Mz;fSf;Fk; K/kpdhd ngz;fSk; xUtUf;nfhUtu; neUq;fpa Neru;fshtu;."" (mj;jt;gh : 71)

mth;fSf;F cjtp nra;ahky; Nkhrb nra;gtid ,];yhk; fz;bf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xU K];ypkpd; fz;zpak; jfh;f;fg;gLk; NghJ mtDila khdj;jpy; ifitf;fg;gLk; NghJ ahh; mtUf;F cjtp nra;ahky; Nkhrb nra;fpd;whNwuh> mtDf;F cjtp mtrpakhd Neuj;jpy; ,iwtd; mtDf;F cjtp nra;ahky; tpl;LtpLthd;. xU K];ypkpd; fz;zpak; jfhh;f;fg;gLk; NghJ mtDila khdj;jpy; ifitf;fg;gLk; NghJ ahh; mtUf;F cjtp nra;fpd;whNdh> mtDf;F cjtp Njitg;gLk; Neuj;jpy; ,iwtd; mtDf;F cjtpnra;thd;." (mg+ jhTj; : 4884)

xU kdpjd; kuzpf;Fk; Ntisapy; tpl;Lr; nry;fpd;w nrhj;Jf;fis gq;fPL nra;Ak; xOq;F tpjpfis ,];yhk; Fwpg;gpLfpd;wJ. mtDila fld;fisAk; kuzrhrdj;ijAk; epiwNtw;wpa gpd;dh; kPjkhFk; nrhj;Jf;fis kuzpj;jthpd; mde;juf;fhuh;fs; rpwpath;> nghpath;> Mz;> ngz; midtUf;Fk; ePjpahfTk; epahakhfTk; kuzpj;jth; gad;ngUk; tpjj;jpYk; toq;fpl Ntz;Lk; vd;fpd;wJ.

,];yhj;jpd; ,e;j gq;fPl;L Kiwia ,d;iwa Gj;jp[PtpfSk; Vw;fpd;wdh;. vtUf;Fk; jhd; epidj;jgb ,e;j gq;fPl;il Nkw;nfhs;s KbahJ. ,e;j gq;fPl;L Kiwapd; ,yhgk; vd;dntdpy; vt;tsT nghpa tsq;fisAk; rpwpa cilikfshf gphpf;fpd;wJ. tsq;fs; xU rhuhhplk; Klf;fg;gLtij ,y;yhnjhopf;fpd;wJ. my;-Fh;Mdpy; gps;isfs;> ngw;Nwhh;> fztd; - kidtp> rNfhju - rNfhjhpfs; Mfpath;fSf;F Nru Ntz;ba gq;Ffis ,iwtd; njspTgLj;Jfpd;whd;. mtw;iw tphpthf tpsf;f ,e;E}y; ,lk; nfhLf;fhJ. Nkyjpf tpsf;fq;fSf;F ,j;Jiwapy; vOjg;gl;l tphpthd E}y;fis thrpf;fTk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; Fwpg;gpl;lhh;fs; : ',iwtd; xt;nthUthpdJ gq;ifAk; Fwpg;gpl;Ls;shd; (nfhLj;Js;shd;) vdNt mde;juf; fhuUf;F kuzrhrdk; (nrhj;Jf;fis) vOJtJ vd;gJ fpilahJ." (mg+ jhTj; : 2870)

,];yhk; kuzrhrdk; vOJk; xOq;if khh;f;fkhf;fpAs;sJ. vdNt xU K];ypk; kuzpf;Fk; jUthapy; jd; nry;tj;jpy; xU gFjpia ey;topapy; nryT nra;AkhW kuzrhrdk; nra;a mDkjpAz;L. ,jdhy; mJ mtDila kuzj;jpd; gpd;dh; $l epue;jukhf gad; ngUk; jh;kkhf khwptpLk;. mjpfgl;rkhf %d;wpy; xU gFjpiaNa ,t;thW kuzrhrdk; nra;a mtDf;F mDkjp toq;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. ]mj; ,g;D mgP tf;fh];(uyp) mwptpj;jhH : 'ehd; kf;fhtpy; Neha;tha;g;gl;bUe;j NghJ> egp(]y;) mtHfs; vd;id eyk; tprhhpj;J te;jhHfs;. ehd;> ,iwj;J}jH mtHfNs! vd;dplk; nry;tk; cs;sJ. vd;Dila nry;tk; KOtijAk; (jHkj;jpw;fhf) ehd; kuzrhrdk; nra;Jtpll;Lkh? vd;W Nfl;Nld;. mtHfs;> Ntz;lhk; vd;W gjpyspj;jhHfs;. ehd; ghjpia (kuzrhrdk; nra;Jtpll;Lkh)? vd;W Nfl;Nld;. mjw;Fk; mtHfs; Ntz;lhk; vd;W $wpdhHfs;. ehd;> (mg;gbnad;why;>) %d;wpnyhU gq;if (kuzrhrdk; nra;al;Lkh)? vd;W Nfl;Nld;. mjw;ftHfs; %d;wpnyhU gq;fh! %d;wpnyhU gq;F $l mjpfk; jhd;. ePq;fs; cq;fs; thhpRfis kf;fsplk; ifNae;Jk; Viofshftpl;Lr; nry;tijtpl mtHfisj; jd;dpiwT nfhz;ltHfshf tpl;Lr; nry;tNj rpwe;jjhFk;. ePq;fs; (mtHfSf;fhf) vijr; nryT nra;jhYk; mJ ePq;fs; nra;j jHkNk ve;j mstpw;nfd;why;> ePq;fs; cq;fs; kidtpapd; thapy; ,Lfpw xU ftsk; czTk; $l (jHkkhfNt cq;fSf;F vOjg;gLk;). my;yh`; cq;fSf;F ePz;l MAis mspf;ff;$Lk;. mg;NghJ kf;fs; rpyH cq;fshy; gad; mile;jplTk;> NtW rpyH cq;fshy; ,og;Gf;Fs;shfTk; $Lk; vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 5354)

mk;kuz rhrdj;jpd; %yk; mtdJ mde;juf; fhuhfSf;F vt;tpjj; jPq;Fk; Vw;gl;Ltplf; $lhJ. '',JTk; mtHfspd; kuz rhrdKk; flDk; epiwNtw;wpa gpd;dHjhd;. Mdhy; (kuz rh]dj;ijf; nfhz;L thhpRfs;) vtUf;Fk; e\;lk; Vw;glf; $lhJ."" (ep]h : 12)

r%fj;jpy; Fw;wq;fs; eil ngWtijAk; mJ gutptpLtijAk; jtph;j;J mjd; ghJfhg;gij cWjpnra;Ak; nghUl;L ,];yhk; jz;lidfspd; xOq;Ffis mwpKfg;gLj;jpAs;sJ. mjd; %yk; caph;fisAk; khdj;iAk; nrhj;J nry;tq;fisAk; ghJfhf;fpd;wJ. jPa rf;jpfis xopj;J> rpyh; rpyh; kPJ mj;JkPWtjpypUe;J kf;fis fhf;fpd;wJ. ,jdhy; Fw;wk; epfo;tij xopf;fpd;wJ my;yJ Fiwf;fpd;wJ.

,jdhy; jhd; Fw;wq;fspd; juj;jpw;Nfw;w tpj;jpahrkhd jz;lidfis ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;sij mtjhdpf;f Kbfpd;wJ. Ntz;Lnkd;Nw nra;fpd;w nfhiyf;F gopthq;Fjiy jz;lidahf Vw;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. ''<khd; nfhz;NlhNu! nfhiyf;fhfg; gop jPHg;gJ cq;fs; kPJ tpjpf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ."" (gfuh : 178)

Mdhy; nfhiy nra;ag;gl;lthpd; ge;jq;fs; tpUk;gpdhy; nfhiyahspia kd;dpj;J tpl KbAk;. ''(nfhiy nra;j) mtDf;F mtdJ (K];ypk;) rNfhjudh(fpa nfhiyAz;ltdpd; thhpRfsh)y; VJk; kd;dpf;fg;gLkhdhy;> tof;fkhd Kiwiag; gpd;gw;wp (,jw;fhf epHzapf;fg; ngWk;) e\;l <l;ilf; nfhiy nra;jtd; ngUe; jd;ikAlDk;> ed;wpawpjYlDk; nrYj;jptply; Ntz;Lk;."" (gfuh : 178)

jpUl;Lf;F jz;lidahf ifiaj; Jz;bg;gij jz;lidahf itj;Js;sJ. ''jpUlNdh jpUbNah mtHfs; rk;ghjpj;j ghtj;jpw;F> my;yh`;tplkpUe;Js;s  jz;lizahf mtHfspd; fuq;fisj; jhpj;J tpLq;fs;. my;yh`; kpifj;jtDk;> Qhdk; kpf;NfhDkhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (khapjh : 38)

if Jz;bf;fg;gLtjid mwpe;j vtUk; jpUl Kd; tukhl;lhh;. kf;fspd; nry;tq;fSf;F ghJfhg;G fpilj;JtpLk;. jpUkzkhfhjth; tpgr;rhuk; nra;Jtpl;lhy; E}W firabfs; jz;lidahf toq;fg;gLk;. ''tpgrhhpAk;> tpgrhuDk; ,t; tpUthpy; xt;nthUtiuAk; E}W firab mbAq;fs;; nka;ahfNt> ePq;fs; my;yh`;tpd; kPJk;> ,Wjp ehs; kPJk; <khd; nfhz;ltHfshf ,Ue;jhy;> my;yh`;tpd; rl;lj;(ij epiwNtw;Wt)jpy;> mt;tpUtH kPJk; cq;fSf;F ,uf;fk; Vw;gl Ntz;lhk;; ,d;Dk; mt;tpUthpd; NtjidiaAk; K/kpd;fspy; xU $l;lj;jhH (Nehpy;) ghHf;fl;Lk;."" (E}h; : 2)

NkYk; mtJ}W$wp khdq;fspy; ifitg;gth;fSf;Fk; 80 firabfis jz;lidahf ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jpAs;sJ. ''vtHfs; fw;Gs;s ngz;fs; kPJ mtJ}W $wp (mij ep&gpf;f) ehd;F rhl;rpfisf; nfhz;L tutpy;iyNah> mtHfis ePq;fs; vz;gJ firab mbAq;fs;;. gpd;dH mtHfsJ rhl;rpaj;ij vf;fhyj;jpYk; Vw;Wf; nfhs;shjPHfs;. epr;rakhf mtHfs;jhd; jPatHfs;."" (E}h;: 4)

gpd;dh; Fw;wq;fis mstPL nra;tjw;fhd nghJthdNjhh; topia ,];yhk; mikf;fpd;wJ. '',d;Dk; jPikf;Ff; $yp mijg; Nghd;w jPikNa ahFk;;."" (\\_uh : 40) ''(K/kpd;fNs!) ePq;fs; jz;bg;gjhf ,Ue;jhy; ve;j mstpw;F ePq;fs; jz;bf;fg;gl;BHfNsh mJ Nghd;w msTf;Nf ePq;fSk; jz;bAq;fs;."" (e`;y; : 126)

Nkw; $wg;gl;l jz;lidfis epiwNtw;Wtjw;fhd epge;jidfisAk; fl;LghLfisAk; ,];yhk; Vw;gLj;jpapUg;gJld; xU Fw;wk; ele;Jtpl;lhy; Fwpg;gpl;l jz;lidfis epiw Ntw;wpj;jhd; MfNtz;Lk;> vd;W fl;lhag;gLj;jtpy;iy. rk;ge;jg; gl;lth; tpUk;gpdhy; kd;dpj;Jtpl KbAk; vd;W fUizapd; thapiyAk; jpwe;Nj itj;Js;sJ. ''vtH (mjid) kd;dpj;Jr; rkhjhdk; nra;fpwhNuh mtUf;Fhpa ew;$yp my;yh`;tplk; ,Uf;fpwJ."" (\\_uh : 40)

,e;j jz;lidfis mKy;gLj;Jtjdhy; ,];yhk; td;Kiwia tpUk;Gk; khh;f;fk; vd;W mu;j;jk; nfhs;sf;$lhJ. ,j;jz;lidfspd; Fwpf;Nfhs; kdpjh;fspd; cilikfisf; fhj;J ghJfhg;igg; gyg;gLj;jp r%fj;jpy; mikjpapid Vw;gLj;JtJk;> r%f mikjpf;F ghjfk; tpistpg;gth;fis jz;bg;gJkhFk;.

nfhiy nra;gtd; jhDk; gopthq;fg;gLNtd; vd;gjidAk; jpUbdtd; fuk; Jz;bf;fg;gLk; tpgr;rhuk; nra;gtDf;Fk; mtJ}W nrhy;gtDf;Fk; firab nfhLf;fg;gLk; vd;gjidAk; mwpe;Jtpl;lhy; mf;Fw;wq;fs; g+kpapy; eilngw khl;lhJ. xl;Lnkhj;j r%fNk <Nlw;wkile;JtpLk;. ,iwtdpd; $w;W vt;tsT ajhh;j;jkhdJ. ''ey;ywpthsHfNs! nfhiyf;Fg; gop jPHf;Fk; ,t;tpjpapd; %ykhf cq;fSf;F tho;Tz;L (,j;jifa Fw;wq;fs; ngUfhky;) ePq;fs; cq;fis(j; jPikfspy; epd;W) fhj;Jf; nfhs;syhk;."" (gfuh : 179)

rpyh; Nfl;ff;$Lk; : rpy Fw;wq;fSf;F ,];yhk; kpff; nfh^ukhd jz;lidfis Vw;gLj;jpAs;sNj? vd;why;…

,];yhk; fLikahd jz;lidfis Vwg;Lj;jpa Fw;wq;fs; midj;jpdJk; tpisTfs; kpfg; ghuJ}ukhdJ vd;gJ midtUk; Vw;w cz;ikNa! mtw;iw vjph;j;J r%fj;jpypUe;J ,y;yhJ xopj;jpl Ntz;Lk; vd;gjid midtUk; Vw;gh;. mjw;F jz;lidfisAk; Vw;gLj;jp jz;lidfspd; tiffspNy NtWghLk; fhzg;gLfpd;wJ.

,];yhk; tpjpj;Js;s jz;lidfs; nghUj;jkhditAk; ntw;wpfukhditAkhFk;. mit jhdh Fw;wq;fis jtph;f;f my;yJ Fiwf;f cjTfpd;wd? my;yJ kdpjd; itj;j rl;lq;fsh? vd;w tpdhtpw;fhd tpilfis xt;tUtUk; jd;dplNk Nfl;Lj; njhpe;J nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;.

kdpjh;fspd; tho;tpay; mk;rq;fis fUj;jpw; nfhz;L ,];yhk; tpahghuq;fs;> thliff;Ftply;> gq;F tpahghuk; Nghd;w midj;J gzhPjpahd nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;fisAk; gue;j mbg;gilapy; mDkjpj;Js;sJ. nfLjp tpistpf;fhky; chpikfis rhptu NgZjy; vd;w khh;f;f tiuaiufSf;F cl;gl;L nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;fis nra;a KbAk;. ,U jug;gpdUk; Fwpg;gpl;l tpahghu xg;ge;jj;jpd; mbg;gilfisAk; epge;jidfisAk; mwpe;J kdg;g+h;tkhf Vw;Wtpl;lhy; tpahghuk; nry;YgbahdNj. tl;b> #jhl;lk; Nghd;w xU rhuhh; khj;jpuk; gad; ngw;W kw;wth;fSf;F jPq;ifAk; mepahaj;ijAk; Vw;gLj;Jk; nfhLf;fy; thq;fy;fisNa ,];yhk; jilnra;Js;sJ. ,];yhkpa tiuaiufSf;F cl;gl;L tpahghuk; nra;Ak; xUtdpd; tpahghuj;jpy; mtDf;Nfh kw;wth;fSf;Nfh nfLjp ,Ue;jhNy mtid tpahghuk; nra;tjpypUe;J epWj;jpitf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;fpwJ. cjhuzk; : rpWtd;> Kl;lhy;> igj;jpak; gpbj;jtd; Nghd;Nwhh;fs; jilnra;ag; gLfpd;wdh;. mth;fspd; nfhLf;fy;; thq;fy; nry;YgbahfhJ. NkYk; fld; Rik epiwe;j xU tpahghhpapd; epiy nkd;NkYk; Nkhrkile;JtpLk; vd;wpUe;jhy; fld; nfhLj;jth;fspd; fld;fis milg;gjw;F mth; tpahghuk; njhlh;e;J nra;tjpypUe;J jilnra;ag;gLfpd;whh;.

kw;wth;fspd; chpikfis kPl;Lf; nfhLg;gjw;F Nkw;gb eltbf;iffis nra;tJ epahakhdNj vd;gjid mwpTs;s midtUk; Vw;gh;.

,];yhk; xw;WikiaAk; Rje;jpuj;ijAk; Nghjpf;Fk; khh;f;fkhFk;. Mypk;fs; midtUk; xU Filapd; fPo; mzpjpus Ntz;Lk; vd;W miog;G tpLf;fpd;wJ. gpd;tUk; eltbf;iffs; %yk; mth;fsplj;jpy; fz;zpak;> me;j];j;J vd;gd kyu Ntz;Lk; vd;W vjph;ghh;f;fpd;wJ.

nfhs;if> Nfhj;jpuk;> ,dk; hPjpahd gpbthjj;ij mth;fsplj;jpy; Vw;gLj;jp> r%f gpstpw;Fk; gphptpidf;Fk; tpj;jpLk; Raeyj;ijAk; msTfle;j ,r;irfisAk; mth;fs; tpl;Ltpl Ntz;Lk;. ''(,iwtdpd;) njspthd Mjhuq;fs; jq;fsplk; te;j gpd;dUk;> ahH jq;fSf;Fs; gphpitAz;Lgz;zpf; nfhz;L> khW ghlhfp tpl;lhHfNsh> mtHfs; Nghd;W ePq;fSk; MfptplhjPHfs;;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 105)

Kuz;ghL vd;gJ ,];yhj;jpd; rl;l %yj;jpd; (mfuhjpapNyNa) nfhs;ifapNyNa fpilahJ. ''epr;rakhf vtHfs; jq;fSila khHf;fj;ij (jk; tpUg;gg;gb gythwhfg;) gphpj;J> gy gphptpdHfshfg; gphpe;J tpl;ldNuh mtHfSld; (egpNa!) ckf;F vt;tpj rk;ge;jKkpy;iy mtHfSila tp\anky;yhk; my;yh`;tplNk cs;sJ - mtHfs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jtw;iwg; gw;wp Kbtpy; mtNd mtHfSf;F mwptpg;ghd;."" (md;Mk; : 159)

Vnddpy; Kuz;ghLfSk; gphptpidfSk; kdpjdpd; juj;ijf; Fiwj;J fz;zpaj;ijg; Nghf;fptpLfpd;wd. ''ePq;fs; fUj;J NtWghL nfhs;shjPHfs;; (mt;thW nfhz;lhy;) Nfhiofshfp tpLtPHfs;; cq;fs; gyk; Fd;wptpLk;; (Jd;gq;fisr; rfpj;Jf; nfhz;L) ePq;fs; nghWikahf ,Uq;fs;."" (md;ghy; : 46)

,];yhkpa nfhs;iffSf;Fk; topghLfSf;Fk; NrW g+Rk; ,izitj;jy; kw;Wk; E}jdkhd mk;rq;fis khh;f;fj;jpy; Vw;gLj;jy; vd;gtw;wpypUe;J ek;ikf; fhj;Jf;nfhs;sy;. ''mwpe;J nfhs;tPuhf! fyq;fkw;w khHf;f (topghL ahT)k; my;yh`;Tf;Nf chpaJ."" (]{kh; : 2)

K];ypk;fspd; ghJfhg;ig ];jpug;gLj;Jk; nghUl;L murpay; nghUshjhuk; vd;W midj;J tplaq;fspYk; mth;fSld; xw;Wikahf ,Uj;jy;. '',d;Dk;> ePq;fs; vy;NyhUk; my;yh`;tpd; fapw;iw tYthf gw;wpg; gpbj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;;. ePq;fs; gphpe;J tplhjPHfs;;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 103)

kdpj Fyk; mwpahj vj;jidNah nra;jpfis ,];yhk; jhd; ntspr;rj;jpw;F nfhz;Lte;jJ. Kd;nrd;w r%fq;fspd; nra;jpfis njhlh;G gLj;jpaJ. mjpfkhd jpUkiw trdq;fs; Kd;nrd;w J}jh;fs; gw;wpAk; mth;fspd; r%fj;jpdh; gw;wpAk; mth;fSf;F ele;jit gw;wpAk; $Wtij mtjhdpf;f Kbfpd;wJ. ''epr;rakhf ehk; %]hit ek; trdq;fSld;> njspthd mj;jhl;rpAlDk;> mDg;gpitj;Njhk;. (mtw;Wld; mtH) /gpHmt;dplKk; mtDila gpuKfHfsplKk; (te;jhH). mg;NghJ /gpHmt;Dila fl;lisia (mtDila r%fj;jhH) gpd;gw;wp te;jhHfs;. /gpHmt;Dila fl;lisNah NeHikahdjhf ,Uf;ftpy;iy."" (`\_j; : 96 - 97)

NkYk;> %]h jk; r%fj;jhhplk;; '''vd; r%fj;jhNu epr;rakhf ehd;> cq;fsplk; mDg;gg;gl;l my;yh`;tpd; J}jd; vd;gij ePq;fs; jplkhf mwpe;J nfhz;Nl> Vd; vd;id Jd;GWj;JfpwPHfs;?" vd;W $wpa Ntisia (egpNa! ePH epidT $HtPuhf) MfNt mtHfs; (NeHtopapypUe;J) rUfpa nghOJ> my;yh`; mtHfSila ,Ujaq;fis (NeHtopapypUe;J) rUfr; nra;jhd;. md;wpAk; - /gh]pf;Ffshd - ghtk; nra;Nthuhd r%fj;jhiu my;yh`; NeHtopapy; nrYj;jkhl;lhd;."" (]g; : 5)

,];yhj;jpd; Kjy; rl;l ahg;ghfpa my;-Fh;Md; Nghd;w xU E}iy nfhz;LtUkhW mJ kdpj Fyk; midj;jpw;Fk; rthy; tpl;lJ. mJ ,Jtiu Kwpabf;fg;gltpy;iy kWikehs; rk;gtpf;Fk; tiu mJ ePbf;Fk;. '',e;j FHMid Nghd;w xd;iwf; nfhz;L tUtjw;fhf kdpjHfSk; [pd;fSk; xd;W NrHe;J (Kad;W)> mtHfspy; xU rpyH rpyUf;F cjtp GhpgtHfshf ,Ue;jhYk;> ,J Nghd;w xd;iw mtHfs; nfhz;L tuKbahJ"" vd;W (egpNa) ePH $Wk;. (,];uh : 88)

Kjy; rthypypUe;J xU gb fPopwq;fp my; Fh;Mdpd; mj;jpahaq;fspy; rpy mj;jpahaq;fisNaDk; nfhz;LtUkhW rthy; tpl;lJ. my;yJ ''',(t; Ntjj;)ij mtH ngha;ahff; fw;gid nra;J nfhz;lhH" vd;W mtHfs; $WfpwhHfsh? '(mg;gbahdhy;) ePq;fSk; ,ijg; Nghd;w fw;gid nra;ag;gl;l gj;J mj;jpahaq;fis nfhz;L thUq;fs; - ePq;fs; cz;ikahsHfshf ,Ue;jhy;! my;yh`;itj; jtpHj;J cq;fSf;F rhj;jpakhd vy;NyhiuANk (,jw;Fj; Jiz nra;a) mioj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;" vd;W (egpNa!) ePH $WtPuhf."" (`\_j; : 13)

,Wjpahf my; Fh;Mdpd; mj;jpahaq;fisg; Nghd;w xU mj;jpahaj;ijf; nfhz;LtUkhW rthy;tpl;lJ. '',d;Dk;> (K`k;kJ (]y;) vd;w) ek; mbahUf;F ehk; mUspAs;s (Ntjj;)jpy; ePq;fs; re;Njfk; cilNahuhf ,Ug;gPHfshdhy;> (me;j re;Njfj;jpy;) cz;ik cilNahuhfTk; ,Ug;gPHfshdhy; my;yh`;itj; jtpu cq;fs; cjtpahsHfis(nay;yhk; xd;whf) mioj;J (itj;J)f;nfhz;L ,J Nghd;w XH mj;jpahaNkDk; nfhd;L thUq;fs;."" (gfuh : 23)

,];yhkpa khhf;fj;jpd; Njhw;wk; cyf KbitAk; kWikehs; neUq;fptpl;lJ vd;gijAk; czh;j;Jk; milahsq;fspy; Xh; milahskhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; jhd; ,Wjp egp vd;gjid> jd; tUif kWik rk;gtpf;fg; Nghfpd;wJ vd;gjid typAWj;Jk; mj;jhl;rpahFk; vd;W $wpdhh;fs;. md]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpwhh;fs; : 'egp (]y;) mth;fs; xU ehs; : 'ehDk; kWikAk; ,t;thWjhd; mDg;gg;gl;Ls;Nshk;" vd;W $wptpl;L jd; Ms;fhl;b tpuiyAk; eL tpuiyAk; Nrh;j;Jf; fhl;bdhhfs;." (K];ypk;)

**,];yhk; $Wk; murpay;**

,];yhk; Vida Jiwfis NgZtJ Nghd;W murpay; epyikfSf;Fk; Kf;fpaj;Jtk; nfhLf;fpd;wJ. ,];yhkpa ehL Njhw;Wtjw;fhd mbg;gil tplaq;fisAk;> %y rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;Ls;sJ. ,e;j rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; mbg;gil tpjpfisAk; eilKiwg;gLj;jp> mtd; fl;lisfis epiw Ntw;wf;$ba Ml;rpahsh;fis cUthf;fpAs;sJ. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd;: ''mQ;Qhd fhyj;J jPHg;igah mtHfs; tpUk;GfpwhHfs;? cWjpahd ek;gpf;ifAs;s kf;fSf;F my;yh`;ittpl jPHg;G toq;Ftjpy; mofhdtd; ahH?""(khapjh : 50)

,];yhkpa Ml;rpahsd; kf;fspd; gpujpepjp. jdJ gpujpepjpj;Jtj;jpy; gpd;tUk; tplaq;fis filgpbg;gJ mtDf;F flikahFk; my;yJ mj;jpatrpakhFk;.

my;yh`;tpd; rl;ljpl;lj;jpd; mbg;ilapy; midtUk; tho;f;ifia mikj;Jf; nfhs;sy;. mth;fspd; khh;f;fk;> caph;> clikfSf;f ghJfhg;gspj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'XH mbahDf;Ff; Fbkf;fspd; nghWg;ig my;yh`; toq;fpapUf;f> mtd; mtHfspd; eyidf; fhf;fj; jtwpdhy;> nrhHf;fj;jpd; thiliaf; $l mtd; ngwkhl;lhd;." (Gfhhp : 7150)

ckh; (uyp) jdJ Njhoh;fSf;F $wpaJ Nghd;W jhd; xU ,];yhkpa Ml;rpahsd; ,Uf;fNtz;Lk;. mth; $wpajhtJ : 'vdf;F xU egiu jhUq;fs; my;yJ mwptpj;Jj; jhUq;fs;> vdf;F Kf;fpakhd K];ypk;fsJ tplaj;jpy; mtiu gad;gLj;jpf; nfhs;Ntd;. mjw;F (Njhoh;fs;) $wpdhh;fs; : mg;Jh; u`;khd; gpd; mt;g; (nghUj;jkhdth;) vd;wdh;. mjw;F (ckh; (uyp) mth;fs;) mth; gytPdkhdth;. Njhoh;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ,d;dhh; (,Utiu Fwpj;Jf; $wpdh;). mjw;F ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; vdf;F ve;j NjitAk; ,y;iy vdf;$w> Njhoh;fs; : ePq;fs; ahiu tpUk;GfphPh;fs;? vd tpdt ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; : ehd; vjph;ghh;f;Fk; kdpjh;> mth;fSf;F jiyth;fs; fhzg;gl;lhy; me;j egh; mth;fspy; xUtuhf ,Ug;ghh;> mth;fSf;F jiyth;fs; fhzg;glhtpl;lhy; me;j egh; mth;fsJ jiyth; Nghy ,Ug;ghh;. mjw;F Njhoh;fs; : mjw;F nghUj;jkhtuhf ugP/ gpd; `hhpi] jtpu NtW ahiuAk; ehk; mwpa khl;Nlhk; vd;wdh;. mjw;F ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; : cz;ik $wptpl;Bh;fs; vd;whh;fs;."

K];ypk;fSila tplaq;fspy; jiyikj;Jtj;jpw;F jFjpapy;yhj> nghWg;Gf;fis rhptu epiwNtw;wj; njhpahjth;fis epakpf;ff; $lhJ. Vnddpy; ,t;thW epakpj;jhy; ez;gh;fisAk; neUq;fpath;fisAk; epakpj;J> jiyikj;Jtj;jpw;F jFjpahdth;fis tpl;LtpLthh;fs;.

KjyhtJ fyPgh mg+gf;fh; (uyp) mth;fs; arPPj; gpd; mg+ Rg;ahd; mth;fis \hk; Njrj;jpw;F fth;zuhf mDg;Gk; NghJ $wpdhh;fs; : arPNj! ckf;F neUq;fpath;fs; cs;shh;fs;. mth;fs; Ml;rpapNy jhf;fj;ij Vw;gLj;jptpLthh;fs; vd;gijj;jhd; mjpfkhf gag;gLfpd;Nwd;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpAs;shh;fs; : 'ahh; K];ypk;fsJ tplaj;jpy; nghWg;Gjhhpfshf epakpf;fg;gl;L mth; jdJ neUq;fpath;fis epakpj;jhy; mtUf;F my;yh`;Tila rhgk; Vw;gLtJld;> me;j egiu eufpy; Eiotpf;Fk; tiu mthplkpUe;J ePjpiaAk;> ve;j xd;iwAk; Vw;Wf;nfhs;skhl;lhd;." (`hfpk; : 7024)

,e;j mbg;gilf; Nfhl;ghLfSk; rl;ltpjpfSk; rpy tplaq;fisf;nfhz;L rpwg;GWfpd;wd. mitahtd :

* ,iwtd; itj;j Md;kpf newp : mjd;%yk; Ml;rpahsDk;> FbkfDk;> gzf;fhud;> Vio> nts;isad;> fWg;gd; midtUk; rkNk. ve;j xU kdpjDila me;j];J> rpwg;G vt;tsTjhd; cah;e;jhYk; mth; ,e;j ,];yhkpa Nfhl;ghl;bw;F khw;wk; nra;aNth> Kuzhd xU rl;lj;ij egp topahf gpd;gw;wNth KbahJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''NkYk;> my;yh`;Tk; mtDila J}jUk; xU fhhpaj;ijg;gw;wpf; fl;lisapl;lhy;> mtHfSila mf;fhhpaj;jpy; NtW mgpg;gpuhak; nfhs;tjw;F <khd; nfhz;Ls;s ve;j MZf;Nfh ngz;Zf;Nfh chpikapy;iy MfNt> my;yh`;Tf;Fk; mtDila u]\_Yf;Fk; vtNuDk; khW nra;jhy; epr;rakhf mtHfs; gfpuq;khd topNfl;bNyNa ,Uf;fpwhHfs;."" (m`;]hg; : 36)
* ,e;j rl;lj;ij Ml;rpahsDk; FbkfDk; filgpbj;J mjid fz;zpag;gLj;jp jq;fsJ tho;f;ifapy; vLj;J elg;gjid my;yh`; midth; kPJk; flikahf;fpAs;shd;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''K/kpd;fsplk; mtHfSf;fpilNa (Vw;gLk; tptfhuq;fspy;) jPHg;Gf; $Wtjw;fhf my;yh`;tplKk; mtDila J}jhplKk; (tUk;gb) miof;fg;gl;lhy;> mtHfs; nrhy;(tJ) vy;yhk; 'ehq;fs; nrtpNaw;Nwhk;> (mjw;Ff;) fPo;gbe;Njhk;" vd;gJ jhd;; ,(j;jifa)tHfs; jhk; ntw;wpaile;jtHfs;."" (E}h; : 51)
* ,];yhj;jpy; ve;j xU jdpegUf;Fk; KOikahd Ml;rpajpfhuKk; ,y;iy. xU Ml;rpahsuhff; fhzg;gl;lhYk; mtuJ Ml;rp mjpfhuq;fs; ,];yhk; tiue;j vy;iyf;Fs;Ns cl;gl;ljhff; fhzg;gLk;. me;j Ml;rpahsh; ,];yhj;jpw;F khw;wkhf ele;jhy;> mtiu gpd;gw;wp mtUf;F fl;Lg;glj; Njitapy;iy. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : '(,iwtDf;F) khW nra;Ak;gb fl;lisaplg;glhj tiu> xU K];ypk; jkf;F tpUg;gkhd tp\aj;jpYk; tpUg;gkpy;yhj tp\aj;jpYk; (jiyikapd; fl;lisiar;) nrtpNaw;gJk; (mjw;Ff;) fPo;g;gbtJ flikahFk;. (,iwtDf;F) khW nra;Ak;gb fl;lisaplg;gl;lhy;(mijr;) nrtpNaw;gNjh (mjw;Ff;) fl;Lg;gLtNjh $lhJ." (Gfhhp 7144)
* fye;jhNyhrpj;jy; : ,e;j tplak; murpaypd; %y fUthFk;. ,jd; kPJjhd; murpay; tpOkpaq;fs; jq;fpAs;sd. ,e;j fye;jhNyhrpg;G %yk;jhd; ,];yhkpa ehL cUthFk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : '',d;Dk; jq;fs; ,iwtd; fl;lisfis Vw;W njhOifia (xOq;Fg;gb) epiyepWj;JthHfs; - md;wpAk; jk; fhhpaq;fisj; jk;kpilNa fye;jhNyhrpj;Jf; nfhs;tH; NkYk;> ehk; mtHfSf;F mspj;jtw;wpypUe;J (jhdkhfr;) nryT nra;thHfs;."" (\\_uh : 38)

my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''my;yh`;Tila u`;kj;jpd; fhuzkhfNt ePH mtHfsplk; nkd;ikahf (fdpthf) ele;J nfhs;fpwPH;. (nrhy;ypy;) ePH fLfLg;ghdtuhfTk;> fbd rpj;jKilatuhfTk; ,Ue;jpUg;gPuhdhy;> mtHfs; ck; r%fj;ij tpl;Lk; Xbg; NghapUg;ghHfs;;. vdNt mtHfspd; (gpiofis) myl;rpag;gLj;jptpLtPuhf. mt;thNw mtHfSf;fhf kd;dpg;Gj; NjLtPuhf. jtpu> rfy fhhpaq;fspYk; mtHfSld; fye;jhNyhrid nra;Ak;."" (MY ,k;uhd; : 159).

KjyhtJ ,iw trdj;jpy; ,];yhj;jpd; Kf;fpa tplaq;fSs; xd;whd njhOifAld; ,izj;Jf; $wpAs;shd;. ,jd; %yk; Kf;fpaj;Jtj;jpid czh;j;JtJk;> r%f eyNdhL njhlh;GgLfpd;w tplaq;fspy; mwpthspfSld;> kw;Wk; rpe;jidahsh;fSld; fye;jhNyhrpj;jp> KbTfs; vLg;gjd; Kf;fpj;Jtj;ij njspT gLj;Jfpd;wJ.

,uz;lhtJ trdj;jpy; my;yh`; K];ypk;fis Gfo;e;J $wpAs;shd;. Vnddpy; mth;fs; mth;fsJ midj;J tplaq;fspYk; fye;jhNyhrpg;gij fl;lhakhf NgZtNj!

,uz;lhk; trdj;jpy; Ml;rp elj;jf; $ba jdJ J}jhplk; r%f eyNdhL rk;kge;jg;gl;l tplaq;fspy; ,iwf;fl;lis fhzg;glhtpl;lhy; me;j tplaq;fspy; fye;jhrpf;Fk;gb Ntz;Lfpd;whd;. ve;j tplaj;jpy; njspthd ,iw (trdk;) fl;lis te;Js;sNjh mjpy; fye;jhNyhrpg;gjw;F gq;F fpilahJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; jdJ Njhoh;fSld; fye;jhNyhrpf;ff; $bath;fshff; fhzg;gl;lhh;fs;. mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; mwptpf;fpd;whh;fs; : ',iwj; J}jh; mth;fistpl jdJ Njhoh;fSld; mjpfkhf fye;jhNyhrpg;gijg; Nghd;W mjpfk; fye;jhNyhrpf;ff;$ba xUtiu ehd; fhztpy;iy." (jph;kpjp : 1714)

Vndd;why; khh;f;f mwpQh;fs; Ml;rpahsd; r%f eyNdhL njhlh;GgLfpd;w tplaq;fspNy fye;J MNyhrpg;gjid flikahf;fpAs;shh;fs;.

,];yhkpa khh;f;fk; Xh; Ml;rpahsid> jhd; Rke;Js;s nghWg;Gf;fis rhptu epiwNtw;wf; $ba gpujpepjpahfNt fzpf;fpd;wJ. mNjNghd;W Ml;rpahsd; ,Lfpd;w fl;lisfis vLj;J elf;ff;$bath;fshf r%fj;ij Mf;fpAs;sJ. ,];yhk; xt;nthU kdpjdpdJk; NgRk; chpikiaAk;> gpur;rpid Vw;glhj tz;zk; mJ fhl;ba mbg;gilapy;> nghUe;jf;$ba tpjj;jpy; tpkh;rpg;gjw;Fk; chpik mspj;Js;sJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'mwpe;Jnfhs;Sq;fs;> Nghuhl;lj;jpy; rpwe;jJ> mepahak; nra;Ak; Ml;rpahsdplk; Ngrf;$b cz;ikahd Ngr;rhFk;." (`hfpk; : 8543)

,];yhj;jpd; KjyhtJ fyPgh mg+gf;h; (uyp) mth;fs; Ml;rpg; nghWg;ig Vw;wTld; : 'kf;fNs! cq;fSf;F ehd; nghWg;ghsdhf epakpf;fg;gl;Ls;Nsd;. ,jdhy; ehd; cq;fistpl rpwe;jtdhf ,y;iy. vd;id Neuhd topapy; fz;lhy;> vdf;F cjtp nra;Aq;fs;. vd;id jtwpd; kPJ fz;lhy; jpUj;jptpLq;fs;. cq;fsJ tplaj;jpy; ehd; my;yh`;Tf;F fl;Lg;gLk; tiu vdf;F ePq;fs; fl;Lg;gLq;fs;> ehd; my;yh`;Tf;F khWnra;jhy; vdf;F ePq;fs; fl;Lg;gl;j; Njitapy;iy."

,Nj Nghd;W ,uz;lhtJ fyPgh ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; kpk;ghpy; jd; kf;fSf;F cgNjrk; nra;Ak; NghJ ,t;thW $wpdhh;fs; : 'kf;fNs! vd;dplj;jpy; VjhtJ Nfhzy;fis my;yJ Fiwfis fz;lhy; mjidj; jpUj;jpj;jhUq;fs;." xU ehl;Lg;Gw mugp kf;fs; kj;jpapNy vOe;J: 'my;yh`;tpd; kPJ Mizahf> cq;fsplj;jpy; VjhtJ Fiwfisf; fz;lhy; vk; thl;fshy; jpUj;JNthk;" vd;whh;. ,jid nrtpAw;w ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; Nfhgg;glTkpy;iy> me;j kdpjiu jz;bf;fTkpy;iy> khwhf jdJ ,U fuq;fisAk; thspd; gf;fk; cah;j;jp gpd;tUkhW $wpdhh;fs; : 'jdJ ck;kj;jpNy ckUila Fiwfis jpUj;jf;$ba egiu Mf;fpa my;yh`;Tf;Nf Gfo; midj;Jk;."

mNj Nghd;W jhd; Ml;rpahsd; fzf;Ff; Nfl;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;> Nfs;tp Nfl;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;. xU ehs; ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; gpurq;fk; epfo;j;jpf; nfhz;bUf;Fk; NghJ> mth; kPJ ,uz;L Milfs; fhzg;gl;ld. ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; kf;fis Nehf;fp kf;fNs! fl;lisfis nrtpAWq;fs;> mtw;wpd; gb elTq;fs; vd;W $wpdhh;fs;. clNd xU kdpjh; vOe;J topg;glj; Njitapy;iy vd;whh;. mjw;F ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; : Vd;> vd;whh;. mjw;F mk;kdpjh; : cq;fSf;F ,U Milfs; cs;sd> vq;fSf;F xU Miljhd; ,Uf;fpd;wJ vd;whh;. (ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; xt;nthU K];ypKf;Fk; xU Milia flikahf;fpapUe;jhh;fs;) gpd;dh; ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; cuj;j Fuypy; : mg;Jy;yh`;Nt! (jd; kfid Nehf;fp) ,J vdJ Mil> ,jid mtUf;Ff; nfhLj;Jtpl;Nld; vd;W mtUf;F mwptpf;Fk;gb $wpdhh;fs;. mjw;F me;j kdpjh; : ,g;nghOJ cq;fSf;F nrtprha;j;J fl;Lg;gl;Ltpl;Nlhk; vd;whh;.

,];yhk; ,e;j tplaq;fisAk; chpikfisAk; nghJ Rje;jpuq;fisAk; Ngzpg; ghJfhf;fpd;wJ. kNdh ,r;irapd; mbg;gilapy; cUthfpd;w rl;lq;fisAk; mjd; mbg;gilfisAk; ,];yhk; J}ukhf;fpAs;sJ. Vnddpy; ,th;fspd; rl;lq;fs; kNdh ,r;irapd; gpujpgspg;ghfj;jhd; fhzg;gLk;.

**,];yhk; $Wk; nghUshjhuj;jpy; rpy**

gzk; tho;f;iff;F mj;jpatrpakhFk;. ,];yhkpa khh;f;fk; r%f ePjp gpujpgspf;ff; $ba rkkhd r%fj;ij cUthf;Ftjpy; mf;fiw nrYj;Jfpd;wJ. mg;NghJ jhd; xt;nthU jdp kdpjDila tho;f;ifAk; tp];jPudKilajhf fhzg;gLk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''nry;tKk;> gps;isfSk; ,t;Tyf tho;f;ifapd; myq;fhuq;fNsahFk;."" (f`;g; : 46)

,];yhkpa fz;Nzhl;ljpy; gzk; mj;jpatrpakhf fzpf;fg;gLfpd;wJ. ,jid tpl;Lk; jdpkdpjNdh r%fNkh Njitaw;W tho KbahJ. ,e;j gzj;ij vt;thW rk;ghjpf;f Ntz;Lk;> vt;thW nrytspf;f Ntz;Lk; vd njspTgLj;jpAs;sJ. mNj Nghd;W jhd; rk;ghjpj;jjpypUe;J Fwpg;gpl;l xU tpfpjj;ij mjhtJ 2.5 gq;if ]fhj; vd;w ngahpy; toq;Ftij flikahff;fpAs;sJ. gzk; gilj;jth;fspd; gzj;jpw;F Xh; Mz;L g+h;j;jp mile;jhy; Fwpg;gpl;l ]fhj; njhifia mtw;wpypUe;J ntspahf;FtJ flikahFk;. ,e;j ]fhj; ViofSf;F tpepNahfpf;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;. jdp egh; nrhe;jkhf;fpf; nfhs;tjidAk; jdp egUf;F nrhe;jkhd tpahghuq;fisAk; ,];yhk; mq;fPfhpf;fpd;wJ. ,e;j tpahghuq;fis fz;zpag;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. mLj;jth;fSila nrhj;Jf;fis nrhe;jhkf;fpf; nfhs;tij ,];yhk; jilnra;Js;sJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''md;wpAk;> cq;fSf;fpilapy; xUtH kw;wthpd; nghUisj; jtwhd Kiwapy; rhg;gplhjPHfs;;."" (gfuh : 188)

,];yhk; vjph;ghh;f;fpd;w ,yl;rpak; epiwNtWtjw;fhf rpy xOf;f tpjpfis khh;f;fkhf;fpAs;sJ. ,jd; %yk; ,];yhkpa r%fj;jpd;> jdp kdpjDila tho;f;if rpwg;GWfpd;wJ. mjdbg;gilapy; :

1. tl;bia `uhk; Mf;fpAs;sJ. mJ jdJ rNfhjudJ ciog;Gf;fis tPzhf gwpg;gjhFk;. mtdJ gzj;ij chpikapd;wp vLg;gjhFk;. ,e;j tl;bahy; eyTfs; tPzhf;fg;gl;L xU rhuhhpd; ifapy; gzk; FtpAk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! ePq;fs; cz;ikahf K/kpd;fshf ,Ue;jhy;> my;yh`;Tf;F mQ;rpalq;fp> vQ;rpAs;s tl;bia thq;fhJ tpl;L tpLq;fs;. ,t;thW ePq;fs; nra;atpy;iynad;why; my;yh`;tplkpUe;Jk;> mtDila J}jhplkpUe;Jk; NghH mwptpf;fg;gl;L tpl;lJ (vd;gij mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs;) - ePq;fs; jt;gh nra;J (,g;ghtj;jpypUe;Jk;) kPz;Ltpl;lhy;> cq;fs; nghUs;fspd; mry; - Kjy; - cq;fSf;Fz;L. (fld;gl;NlhUf;F) ePq;fs; mepahak; nra;ahjPHfs; ePq;fSk; mepahak; nra;ag;gl khl;BHfs;.""( gfuh : 278)
2. ,];yhk; fld;nfhLg;gJ> thq;FtJgw;wp J}z;Lfpd;wJ. mjd;gf;fk; miog;GtpLf;fpd;wJ. ,jd; %yk; tl;bapd; njhlh;Gk; mjd; topfSk; FiwAk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; xU K];ypk; rNfhjuDf;F xU jph;`j;ij ,uz;L jlitfs; fldhff; nfhLf;fpd;whNdh> mtDf;F xNu jlitapy; ,uz;L jh;kk; nra;j $yp toq;fg;gLk;." (mg+ a/yh : 5030)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; xU K];ypk; rNfhjudJ f\;lj;ijg; Nghf;Ffpd;whNdh> my;yh`; kWik ehspd; f\;lq;fspy; xU f\;lj;ij mtid tpl;Lk; ePf;Fthd;."

fld; thq;fpath; f\;lkhd epiyapy; ,Ue;jhy; mtiu tw;GWj;jhky; mtUf;F fhy mtfhrk; toq;Ftij VTfpd;wJ. ,e;j nraiy fl;lis my;yhky; tuNtw;fj;jf;fjhf Mf;fpAs;sJ.

jhd; thq;fpa flid milg;gjw;F Kaw;rp vLf;Fk; egUf;Fj;jhd; ,e;j rYif> khwhf kWg;gtUf;F my;y. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''md;wpAk;> fld;gl;ltH (mjidj; jPHf;f ,ayhJ) f\;lj;jpy; ,Ug;gpd; (mtUf;F) trjpahd epiy tUk;tiuf; fhj;jpUq;fs;;."" (gfuh : 280)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'fld; ngw;wth; f\;lkhd epiyapy; ,Uf;Fk; NghJ mtUf;F mtfhrk; toq;fpdhy;> mtUf;F (fld; nfhLj;jtUf;F) xt;nthU ehSf;Fk; gjpyhf jh;kk; toq;fpajd; ed;ik toq;fg;gLk;." (,g;D kh[h : 2418)

fld; ngw;wth; jhd; ngw;w flidj; jpUg;gpf; nfhLf;f Kbahjtuhf ,Ue;jhy; mtiu f\;lg;gLj;Jtij ,];yhk; Mjhpf;ftpy;iy. mjd; rpwg;ig ,t;thW njspTgLj;Jfpd;wJ. '',d;Dk;> (flidj; jPHf;f ,ayhjtUf;F mij) jHkkhf tpl;L tpLtPHfshdhy; -(mjd; ed;ikfs; gw;wp) ePq;fs; mwptPHfshdhy; - (mJNt) cq;fSf;Fg; ngUk; ed;ikahFk;.""(gfuh : 280)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; kWik ehspy; my;yh`; jdJ f\;lq;fis ePf;f Ntz;Lnkd tpUk;Gfpd;whNuh> mth; fld; ngw;wth;fSf;F mtfhrk; mopf;fl;Lk;. my;yJ thq;fhJ tpl;L tpll;Lk;." (ig`fp : 10756)

1. ve;j tifahd nghUshf ,Ug;gpDk; mjid gJf;fpitg;gij ,];yhk; jLj;Js;sJ. kf;fSf;F Njitahd nghUis re;ijapy; KbAk; tiu gJf;fp itj;J gpd;dh; jkJ tpUg;gj;jpw;F Vw;wthW tpiyitj;J tpw;gjid jLf;fpd;wJ. ,jdhy; Vio> gzf;fhud; vd;w ghFghbd;wp kf;fSf;F jPq;F Vw;gLfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; gJf;fp itf;fpd;whNuh mth; jtwpioj;Jtpl;lhh; ghtk; nra;Jtpl;lhh;." (K];ypk; : 1605)

,khk; mg+ `dPgh mth;fspd; khztd; mg+ a+]{g; mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : xopf;ff; $ba midj;Jk; NkhrbNa! gJf;fNy! mJ jq;fkhfNth> nts;spahfNth ,Ug;gpDk; rhpNa. mjDila ghtid nfl;LtpLk; vd;W vz;zp gJf;fpdhYk; rhpNa. ,t;thW nghUl;fis gJf;Ftjd; %yk; kf;fSf;F jPq;Fjhd; Vw;gLfpd;wJ. kf;fSf;F gy;NtW Njitfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. ,jd; %yk; mth;fs; f\;lq;fSf;Fk; ,lh;fSf;Fk; cs;shfpd;wdh;.

,];yhkpa Ml;rpapy; vtNuDk; xUtu; tpahghu nghUis gJf;fy; nra;jhy;> tpahghhpf;F thq;FgtUf;F e\;lk; Vw;glh tz;zk; mg;nghUSf;F xU tpiyiaj; jPh;khdpj;J tpw;FkhW Ml;rpahsh; tpahghhpf;F fl;lisapLthh;. tpahghhp mjid kWg;ghuhapd; Ml;rpahsh; jiyapl;L eph;g;ge;jkhf Fwpg;gplg;gl;l Kiwapy; tpw;fitg;ghh;.

1. thp mwtpLtij jil nra;Js;sJ. xU tpahghhp jdJ nghUis tpw;gid nra;tjw;F my;yJ mjid ehl;bDs; nfhz;L tUtjw;Fg; gfukhf mtdplkpUe;J xU njhifia mwtpLtjhFk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: 'fg;gk; (thp) ngWgtd; Rtdk; Eioahkhl;lhd;." (,g;D Fi]kh : 2333)

vdNt ,e;j thpia nghWj;jtiuapy; mij nfhLg;gJk; $lhJ> mij ngWtJk; $lhJ. mjw;F ahnuy;yhk; vOj;J hPjpahfNth> rhl;rpahf ,Ug;gjd; %yNkh ve;j tpjj;jpy; cjtpahf ,Ue;jhYk; mth;fs; gpd;tUk; vr;rhpf;ifapypUe;J jg;g KbahJ. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: '`uhj;jpy; (jilnra;ag;gl;lij cz;L) tsh;e;j ve;jnthU khkprKk; Rtdk; Eioakhl;lhJ> eufNk mtw;wpw;F kpfj; jFjpahdjhFk;." (,g;D `pg;ghd;: 5567)

1. gzj;ij nghf;fprkhf Nrh;j;Jitj;J> jdp egh;fSk; r%fKk; mjd; %yk; gad; ngWk; tpjj;jpy; mij nrytplhky; ,Ug;gijAk; jilnra;Js;sJ. Vndd;why; mJ kdpjhpd; ifapy; jto Ntz;Lk;> mjd; %yk; nghUshjhuk; eilngw Ntz;Lk;. mg;NghJ jhd; r%f epiy rPh;ngWk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : '',d;Dk; vtHfs; nghd;idAk;> nts;spiaAk; Nrkpj;J itj;Jf; nfhz;L mtw;iw my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; nrytplhjpUf;fpd;whHfNsh (egpNa!) mtHfSf;F Nehtpid mspf;Fk; Ntjid cz;L vd;W ed;khuhak; $WtPuhf!."" (njsgh : 34)

,];yhj;jpy; jdpegUf;nfd chpikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. cjhuzkhf: ]fhj;> nghJ jh;kk;> FLk;gj;jpdUf;F nrytply;. kw;Wk; r%fj;jpw;nfd chpikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd. cjhuzkhf: ghlrhiyfs;> itj;jparhiyfs;> mehij ,y;yq;fs;> gs;spthay;fs; Nghd;wtw;wpw;F nrytply;. vdNt mt;tpU jug;gpdUf;Fk; jdJ gzj;jpd;%yk; nrytpLtj xU nry;te;jdpd; nghWg;ghFk;.

1. msit> epWitapy; Nkhrbnra;jy;: ,J `uhk; MFk;> xU tpjkhd fsTk; NkhrbAk; Vkhw;WjYkhFk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd;: ''mstpy; (vilapy;) Nkhrk; nra;gtHfSf;F NfLjhd;. mtHfs; kdpjHfsplkpUe;J mse;J thq;Fk; NghJ epiwthf mse;J thq;Ffpd;wdH. mtHfs; mse;Njh> epWj;Njh nfhLf;Fk; NghJ Fiw(j;J e\;lKz;lh)f;FfpwhHfs;."" (Kjg;gpgPd; : 1 - 3)
2. kdpjh;fs; midtUk; gad; ngUk; jz;zPh;> Nka;r;ry; epyq;fs; Nghd;w nghJr; nrhj;Jf;fspy; Mf;fpukpg;Gr; nrYj;Jjy;. my;yJ mtw;wpypUe;J gad; ngwhjthW nra;jy; vd;gdTk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. Vndd;why; vtUf;Fk; mjpy; jdpAhpik ,y;iy. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : '%d;W NgHfSld; kWikapy; my;yh`; NgrTk; khl;lhd; mtHfis VnwLj;Jg; ghHf;fTk; khl;lhd; (mtHfs; tUkhW:) (xUtd;> jd; nghUis (mjpf tpiyf;F)tpw;gjw;fhf (mijf; nfhs;Kjy; nra;jNghJ) thbf;ifahsH nfhLf;Fk; tpiyia tpl mjpf tpiy nfhLj;J thq;fpajhf (ngha;) rj;jpak; nra;jtd;. (kw;nwhUtd;)> m]H njhOiff;Fg; gpd; (kf;fs; $Lk; Neuj;jpy;) K];ypk; xUthpd; nry;tj;ij mgfhpj;Jf; nfhs;tjw;fhfg; ngha;rj;jpak; nra;jtd;. (,d;ndhUtd;)> jd; Njitf;F Nky; vQ;rpapUe;j jz;zPiu (kf;fs; cgNahfpg;gij)tpl;Lk; jLj;jtd; Mthd;. (kWikapy;) mtid Nehf;fp> cd; fuq;fs; cUthf;fhj jz;zPhpd; kPjj;ij kf;fs; cgNahfpf;f tplhky; jLj;jijg; Nghd;Nw ,d;W ehd; vd;Dila mUspypUe;Jcd;idj; jLf;fpNwd;" vd;W my;yh`; $Wthd;. (Gfhhp : 2369)

,d;DNkhh; `jP]py;: K];ypk;fs; %d;wpy; nghJThpik ngw;wth;fshthh;fs;: mitahtd jz;zPh;. Gy;> jP vd;gdthFk;. (m`;kj; : 23132)

1. mee;jur;nrhj;ij gq;fpLk; rl;lnthOq;F. kuzpj;jth; gad; ngWk; tpjj;jpy; xU ew;fhhpaj;ij nra;Jtpl;L> neUq;fpa kw;Wk; J}u cwTfis ftdpj;J nrhj;ij gphpj;jy;> ,jpy; vtUf;Fk; jhd; tpUk;gpa gpufhuk; gq;fPLnra;a KbahJ. ,e;j gq;fPl;L Kiwapd; ed;ikfspy; xd;Wjhd;> nrhj;Jf;fs; rpW> rpW clikfshf gphpf;fg;gl;L xUth; ifapy; ngUk; nrhj;Jfs; Klq;FtJ rhj;jpakw;wjhf khwptpLfpd;wJ. my;yh`; xt;nthUf;Fk; chpa gq;fpid toq;fpAs;shd;. vdNt mee;jf;fhuUf;F kuzrhrdk; toq;FtJ $lhJ. (mg+ jhTj; : 2870)
2. (tf;G) epue;ju jh;kk; rk;ge;jkhd rl;l xOq;Ffs;: ,];yhk; ,jpy; mjpfk; Mh;t %l;Lfpd;wJ. ,J ,Utifg;gLk;:

* 'tf;G" nra;gth;> tWikapy; thOk; jd; cwtpdiu tWikapypUe;Jk; gpwhplk; ifNae;jtjpypUe;Jk; ghJfhf;f Ntz;Lk; vDk; Nehf;fpy; mth;fSf;fhf tf;G nra;jy;. MapDk; me;e cwptpdh;fspd; kiwtpw;Fg; gpd;dhy; mr;nrhj;J nghJ eyd;fSf;fhf ghtpf;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;.
* nghJthd “'tf;G" -epue;ju jh;kk;- : ,jd; tUkhdk; itj;jparhiy> ghlrhiyfs;> ghijfs;> nghJ E}y; epiyaq;fs;> gs;spthay;fs;> mehij ,y;yq;fs;> KjpNahh;> mdhjutw;Nwhh; ,y;yq;fs; vd;gtw;iw epWTk; gzp> ,JNghd;w r%fj;jpw;F gpuNahrdk; jUk; topfspy; gad; gLj;jg;gLk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'kdpjd; kuzpj;jtpl;lhy;. mtdpd;; fphpiffs; midj;Jk; mtidtpl;Lk; njhlu;gw;WtpLk;> %d;W tplaq;fisj; jtpu: epue;ju jh;kk;> gpuNahrdk;jUk; mwpT> jdf;fhf gpuhh;j;jpf;Fk; ey;y Foe;ij." (K];ypk; : 1631)

1. ,];yhj;jpy; kuzrhrdk; : xU K];ypk; jdJ kuzj;jpw;F gpd;dhy; jdJ nrhj;jpy; xU gFjpia ew;fhhpaq;fSf;fhfTk; nghJ eyd;fSf;fhfTk; kuzrhrdk; (t]pa;aj;j) nra;AkhW ,];yhk; Ntz;Lfpd;wJ. vdpDk; mth; jdJ nrhj;jpy; %d;wpy; xU gFjpf;F mjpfkhf t]pa;aj; nra;af; $lhJ. Vnddpy; mJ mee;juf;fhuh;fSf;F jPq;if Vw;gLj;Jk;. Mkph; gpd; ]/j; vDk; egpj;Njhoh; $Wfpd;whh; : 'ehd; kf;fhtpy; Nehahspahf ,Uf;Fk; NghJ egpath;fs; vd;id Neha; tprhhpf;f te;jhh;fs; : ehd; Nfl;Nld;; : vdJ KO nrhj;ijAk; ehd; t]pa;aj; nra;ath? mjw;fth; : Ntz;lhk; vd;whh;fs;. mg;gbahapd; miuthrpia vdf;Nfl;Nld;. mg;NghJk; Ntz;lhk; vd;whh;fs;. mg;NghJ %d;wpy; xU gFjpia vd ehd; Nfl;Nld;. mg;NghJ : %d;wpy; xd;wh? %d;wpy; xd;W mjpfNk> ePh; cd; mee;ju;fis kdpjh;fsplk; if ePl;Lk; Viofshf tpl;Lr;nry;tij tpl mth;fis nry;te;jh;fshf tpl;Lr; nry;tJ NkyhdjhFk;. ePh; vt;tsTjhd; nrytspj;jhYk; mJ cdf;F jh;kk;jhd;> ePh; cd; kidtpapd; thapy; ,Lk; czTf; ftskhapDk; rhpNa." (Gfhhp : 5354)
2. gpd;tUk; ,iwtrdk; nghjpe;Js;s midj;Jk; `uhk; MFk;. ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! cq;fspy; xUtUf;nfhUtH nghUe;jpf; nfhs;Sk; Kiwapy; nra;J nfhs;Sk; tHj;jfk; my;yhky;> xUtH kw;nwhUthpd; nghUl;fis jtwhd Kiwapy; cz;zhjPHfs;;."" (ep]h : 29)

* mgfhpj;jy; : mjpy; kdpjh;fSf;F mepahaKk;> r%fj;jpw;F jPq;Fk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vth; jdJ fuj;jpdhy; xU K];ypkpd; chpikia Ruz;Lfpd;whNuh> my;yh`; mjw;Fg; gfukhf mtDf;F eufj;ijf; fl;lhag;gLj;jp> Rth;f;fj;ij jilnra;fpd;whd;. mjw;nfhU kdpjh; : mJ rpwpa tplakhdhYkh? vd tpdt> Mk;. mJ (gy; Jyf;Fk;) muhf; Fr;rpahapDk; rhpNa vd;whh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 137)
* fsT : mJ mePjkhd Kiwapy; kdpjh;fspd; chpikapy; mj;JkPWtjhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'tpgr;rhuk; nra;gtd; tpgr;rhuk; nra;Ak; NghJ (K/kpdhf) tpRthrpahf ,y;iy> fsntLg;gtd; fsntLf;Fk; NghJ K/kpdhf ,y;iy." (K];ypk; : 57)
* Vkhw;WjYk; je;jpuKk; : egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vth; vq;fSf;nfjpuhf MAjk; Ve;JfpwhNuh mth; ek;ikr; rhh;e;jth; my;y> vth; vq;fis Vkhw;Wfpd;whNuh mtUk; ek;ikr;rhh;e;jth; my;y." (K];ypk; : 101)
* yQ;rk; thq;Fjy; : ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''md;wpAk;> cq;fSf;fpilapy; xUtH kw;wthpd; nghUisj; jtwhd Kiwapy; rhg;gplhjPHfs;;. NkYk;> ePq;fs; mwpe;J nfhz;Nl gpw kf;fspd; nghUs;fspypUe;J (ve;j) xU gFjpiaAk;> mepahakhfj; cz;gjw;fhf mjpfhhpfsplk; (,yQ;rk; nfhLf;f) neUq;fhjPHfs;."" (gfuh : 188)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'my;yh`; rl;l tplaj;jpy; yQ;rk; thq;FgtidAk;> nfhLg;gtidAk; rgpj;jhh;fs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5076)

yQ;rk; nfhLg;gtd; rgpf;fg;glf; fhuzk; mtd;jhd; ,e;j jPa gof;fk; r%fj;jpy; gutf;fhuzk;> NkYk; yQ;rk; vLg;gtd; rgpf;fg;glf; fhuzk; ahnjdpy; mtd; mePjkhd Kiwapy; gzj;ij vLj;jikAk;> jhd; epiwNtw;w Ntz;ba nghWg;Gf;F Nkhrb nra;jikAkhFk;.

* mDkjp ,d;wp kw;w rNfhjudpd; tpahghuj;Jf;F vjpuhf tpahghuk; nra;jy; : mJ r%fj;jth;fspilapy; Nfhgj;ijAk; gifikiaAk; cz;Lgz;Zfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cj;jutpd;wp cq;fspy; xUth; jd; rNfhjudpd; tpahghuj;Jf;F vjpuhf tpahghuk; nra;aNtz;lhk;. mthpd; jpUkzg; Ngr;Rf;F vjpuhf jpUkzk; nra;aTk;Ntz;lhk;." (K];ypk; : 1412)

**,];yhk; $Wk; r%ftpay;**

r%f epiy rPh;ngWk; tz;zk; jdpegh;; chpikfisAk; flikfisAk; tiuaWf;Fk; rl;lq;fis ,];yhk; jd;dfj;Nj nfhz;Ls;sJ. ,f;flik> chpikfs; jdpg;gl;lit> nghJthdit vd NtWgLfpd;wd. my;yh`; flikahf;fpa chpikfSk; flikfSk; gpd;tUkhW :

* Fbkf;fs; Ml;rpahsDf;F nra;aNtz;ba flikfs; :
* Ml;rpahsDf;F topg;gl;L elg;gJ : my;yh`;Tf;F khWnra;ahj tplaj;jpy; jhd; mtUf;F topg;gl Ntz;Lk;. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : ''ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! my;yh`;Tf;F fPo;gbAq;fs;;. ,d;Dk; (my;yh`;tpd;) J}jUf;Fk;> cq;fspy; (NeHikahf) mjpfhuk; tfpg;gtHfSf;Fk; fPo;gbAq;fs;."" (ep]h : 59)
* Ml;rpahsDf;F eyit ehLjy;> nkd;ikiaf; ifahz;L mtiu Vkhw;whjpUj;jy;> mtUf;Fk; mth; Fbkf;fSf;Fk; gpuNahrdk; mspf;Fk; tpjj;jpy; ey;YgNjrq;fis toq;Fjy;> kdpjh;fspd; Njitfis mtUf;F epidt+l;Ljy;. my;yh`; %]h> `h&d; Mfpa ,U egpkhh;fisAk; gph;mt;dplk; mDg;Gk; NghJ mth;fSf;Ff; $wpdhd;: ''ePq;fs; ,UtUk; mtdplk; (rhe;jkhf) nkd;ikahd nrhy;yhy; nrhy;Yq;fs;> mjdhy;> mtd; ey;YgNjrk; ngwyhk;> my;yJ mr;rk; nfhs;syhk;."" (jh`h : 44). egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'khh;f;fk; vd;gJ eyit ehLtjhFk;. mg;NghJ egpj; Njhoh;fs; my;h`;tpd; J}jNu ahUf;F eyit ehLtJ vd; tpdtpdu;> my;yh`;Tf;Fk; mtdJ Ntjj;jpw;Fk; mtdJ J}jUf;Fk; K];ypk;fspd; jiyth;fSf;Fk; mth;fspd; nghJkf;fSf;Fk; eyit ehLtjhFk; vd;W gjpYiuj;jhu;fs; egp (]y;) mtu;fs;." (K];ypk; : 55)
* f\;lk;> neUf;fbfspd; NghJ mtUld; epw;wy;> mtUf;F vjpuhf fpsh;r;rp nra;aNth> cjtp nra;ahJ xJq;fp ,Uf;fNth> cjtp kWf;fNth $lhJ. ,th; mtUf;F igmj; (thf;fspj;jy;) nra;ahjtuhf ,Ug;gpDk; rhpNa. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; xU kdpjDf;F fl;Lgg;gl;L ,Uf;Fk; epiyapy; xUth; te;J cq;fs; xw;Wikiaf; Fiyf;f my;yJ gphptpidia Vw;gLj;j ehbdhy; mtid nfhd;WtpLq;fs;." (K];ypk; : 1852)
* Ml;rpahsd; Fbkf;fSf;F nra;aNtz;ba flikfs; :
* mth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; ePjkhf elj;jy; : xt;nthUthpdJk; chpikiag; Ngzy;> chpikfs;> flikfs;> nghWg;Gf;fis toq;Fjy;> rl;lk; vd;gtw;wpy; ePjkhf elg;gJ mth; kPJ flikahFk;. midtUk; mth; Kd; rkkhdth;fNs> egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'kWik ehspy; my;yh`;Tf;F kpf neUf;fkhf mkh;e;jpUg;gth; ePjkhd murdhthh;> NkYk; kWik ehspy; my;yh`;Tf;F kpf ntWg;Gf;FhpatDk;> fLk; Ntjidf;FhpatDk; mepahaf;fhu murdhthd;." (jph;kpjp : 1329)
* jd; Fbkf;fSf;F mepahak; nra;jy;> Vkhw;Wjy;> Nkhrb nra;jy; vd;gtw;iwj; jtph;j;jy; : egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'my;yh`; Xh; mbahid Ml;rpahsdhf epakpf;f mth; kuzpf;Fk; ehspy; jdJ Fbkf;fSf;F Nkhrb nra;jth; vd;w ngaUld; kuzpg;ghuhdhy;> my;yh`; mtUf;F Rth;f;fj;ij `uhk; Mf;Fthd;. (K];ypk; : 142)
* murpay;> r%f> nghUshjhu tplaq;fspy; mth;fSld; fye;jhNyhrpj;jy; -Neubahf khh;f;fj;jpy; $wg;glhj tplaq;fspy;- Rje;jpukhf jq;fsJ fUj;Jf;fis ntspapl mth;fSf;Fk; re;jh;g;gk; toq;Fjy;> mth;fspd; fUj;Jf;fspy; nghJ eyd; njd;gl;lhy; mtw;iw Vw;wy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; gj;h; Aj;jj;jpd; NghJ jz;zPh; fpzWfis Kd;Nd tpl;Ltpl;L xU ,lj;jpy; ,wq;fpdhh;fs;> mg;NghJ xU Njhoh; : my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ,J ,iwtdpd; fl;lisah? my;yJ Aj;j je;jpukh? vd tpdt> ,y;iy ,J Aj;j je;jpuk; jhd; vd egpath;fs; $w> fpzWfs; vq;fSf;Fg; gpd;dhy; ,Ue;jhy; gifth;fs; mtw;iwtpl;Lk; jLf;fg; gLthh;fs; vd;W mj;Njhoh; $w egpath;fs; mf;fUj;ij rhpfz;L mjid mKy;gLj;jpdhh;fs;.
* Ml;rpahsd; jd; Fbkf;fis MSfpd;w rl;lahg;G khh;f;fkhf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. jdpegh; fUj;Jf;fSf;Fk; kNdh ,r;irfSf;Fk; kuG rl;lq;fSf;Fk; ,lk; fpilahJ. Vnddpy; mit rhpahfTk; ,Uf;fyhk; rpyNtis gpioahfTk; ,Uf;fyhk;. ,uz;lhk; fyPgh ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; Ml;rpg; nghWg;ig Vw;w gpd;G jdJ rNfhjud; i]j; gpd; fj;jhg; mtu;fis nfhiy nra;j mg+ kh;ak; ]Y}yp vd;gtidg; ghh;j;J $Wfpd;whh;fs; : my;yh`;tpd; kPJ Mizahf ehd; cd;id tpUk;g khl;Nld; g+kp ,uj;jj;ij tpUk;Gk; tiuapy;> mjw;ftd;: mJ vdJ chpikfspy; vijahtJ jLj;Jtpl;lhYkh? vdf;Nfl;lhd;. mjw;F ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; ,y;iy vdf; $wpdhh;fs;. mg;Nghjtd; : mg;gbahdhy; guthapy;iy> ngz;fs;jhd; ftiyiag; ghuhl;Lfpd;wdh; vd;whd;.
* Fbkf;fis tpl;Lk; jpiukiwtpd;wp ,Uj;jy;. mth;fs; kPJ ngUik mbf;fhjpUj;jy;. mth;fSf;Fk; jdf;Fk; kj;jpapy;> jhk; tpUk;Gth;fSf;F mDkjp mspf;fTk;> tpUk;ghjth;fSf;F mDkjp kWf;fTk; nra;Ak; jufh;fis Vw;gLj;jp itj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vtd; K];ypk;fspd; tplaq;fspy; xd;iwg; nghWg;Ngw;W mth;fspd; ew;G> Njit> tWik> gQ;rk; vd;gtw;iw tpl;Lk; nghWg;gw;wtdhf ,Ug;ghNdh> my;yh`; kWikehspy; mtdpd;; Njit> tWik> gQ;rk; vd;gtw;iw tpl;Lk; jpiukiwthf ,Ug;ghd;." (`hfpk; : 373)
* Fbkf;fSf;F fUizfhl;Ljy;> mth;fSf;F ,ayhjtw;iw Rkj;jhjpUj;jy;> mth;fspd; tho;f;ifr; nrytpdj;jpy; neUf;fbia Vw;gLj;jhjpUj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ',iwth! vth; vdJ r%fj;jpd; tplaq;fspy; xU tplaj;ij nghWg;Ngw;W mth;fs; kPJ f\;lj;ij Vw;gLj;JthNuh> mth; kPJ f\;lj;ij Vw;gLj;Jthahf. vth; vdJ r%fj;jpd; tplaq;fspy; xU tplaj;ij nghWg;Ngw;W mth;fSld; md;ghf ele;Jnfhs;thNuh ePAk; mtUld; md;ghf elg;ghahf." (K];ypk; : 1828). ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; ,jd; ghuJ}uj;ij tpsf;Fk; NghJ : 'my;yh`;tpd; kPJ Mizahf> ,uhf;fpy; xU NfhNthpf;fOij fhy; jLf;fpdhYk;> ePh; Vd; mjw;F ghijia rPh;nra;J nfhLf;ftpy;iy vd ,iwtd; vd;dplk; Nfl;ghNdh vd ehd; gag;gLfpd;Nwd; vd;whh;fs;."

xU ,];yhkpa Ml;rpahsd;> `]Dy; g];hp (u`;) mtu;fs; fyPgh ckh; gpd; mg;Jy; m]P]; mth;fSf;F vOjpa fbjj;jpy; th;zpj;j mikg;gpy; ,Ug;gJ fl;lhakhFk;. mf;fbjk; gpd;tUkhW :

'K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! mwpe;Jnfhs;Sq;fs; : my;yh`; xU ePjkhd jiytiu> tise;J nry;gtid Neuhf;FgtuhfTk;> mepahaf;fhuid jLj;J epWj;Jgtuhftk;> nfl;ltid ey;ytdhf;Fgtdhf> gytPdkhdtDf;F gykhf> mepahak; ,iof;fg;gl;ltDf;F ePjpahf> my;yYWgDf;F epthuzkhfTk; Mf;fpAs;shd;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth; xl;lfq;fspd; md;ghd Nka;g;ghsidg; Nghd;whthh;. mtd; mitfSf;F rpwe;j Nka;r;ry; epyq;fisj;jhd; NjLthd;> moptplq;fis tpl;Lk; ghJfhg;ghd;> Itha; kpUfq;fis tpl;Lk; #L> Fsph; vd;gtw;wpd; jPq;if tpl;Lk; mtw;iwg; ghJfhg;ghd;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth;> jdJ gps;isfs; kPJ ,uf;fk; itj;Js;s je;ijiag; Nghyhthh;> mth;fSf;fhf Xbahb Ntiy nra;fpd;whh;> mth;fs; nghpath;fshfp tpl;lhy; mth;fis gbf;fitf;fpd;whh;> jdJ tho;ehs; KOJk; mth;fSf;fhf ciofpd;whh;> jd; kuzj;Jf;Fg; gpd;Gk; mth;fs; gad; ngw Nrkpf;fpd;whh;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth;> jd; gps;isAld; md;Gk; gupTk; mh;g;gzpg;Gk; nfhz;l jhiag; Nghd;whthh;> f\;lj;Jld; Rke;J> f\;lj;Jld; ngw;whs;. Foe;ijahf ,Uf;Fk; NghJ mtd; tpopf;Fk; NghJ fz; tpopj;J> mtd; mikjp ngWk; NghJ mikjpailths;> xUKiw ghy;nfhLg;ghs;> kWKiw epWj;Jths;> mtd; MNuhf;fpakhf ,Uf;Fk; NghJ Mde;jkilths;> mtd; NehAWk; NghJ ftiyailths;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth;> mehijapd; nghWg;ghsidAk; Viofspd; ghJfhtyidAk; Nghd;whthh;. mth; mth;fspd; rpWth;fis tsh;g;ghh;> nghpth;fis topelj;Jthh;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth;> cs;sk; mike;jpUf;Fk; ,lj;ijg; Nghd;whthh;. cs;sk; rPuile;jhy; mit rPuilAk;> mJ nfl;Ltpl;lhy; mitAk; nfl;LtpLk;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! xU ePjkhd jiyth;> my;yh`;Tf;Fk; mtd; mbahu;fSf;Fk; ,ilapy; epw;gtiug; Nghd;whthh;. mth; my;yh`;tpd; Ngr;irf; Nfl;L mth;fSf;Fk; nrtpkLf;f itg;ghh;> mth; my;yh`;itg; ghh;j;J mth;fSf;Fk; ghh;f;fitg;ghh;> mth; my;yh`;Tf;F topg;gl;L mth;fisAk; topg;glitg;ghh;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! ePq;fs; xU mbikiag; Nghd;W ,Uf;f Ntz;lhk;. mtdJ v[khd; mtid ek;gp mtdplj;jpy; jdJ nrhj;Jf;fisAk;;> FLk;gj;jpdiuAk; ghJfhg;ghf tpl;Lr; nry;fpd;whh;> mtd; mr;nry;tq;fis tPzhf;fp> FLk;gj;jpdiu rpjubf;fitj;J> NkYk; jd; FLk;gj;jpdiu Viofshf;fp tpLfpd;whd;> mthpd; gzj;ij rPuopj;J tpLfpd;whd;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs;. my;yh`; jz;lidfis ,wf;fpAs;shd;. mitfs; %yk; ghtq;fisAk; khdf;Nflhd tplaq;fisAk; vr;rhpg;gjw;fhf> mj;jz;lidfis nghWg;Ngw;gtNu mg;ghtq;fis nra;jhy; vt;thwpUf;Fk;? my;yh`; nfhiy nra;jtdplk; gopthq;fy; nra;tij jdJ mbahh;fSf;F tho;f;ifahf Mf;fpAs;shd;> mth;fSf;fhf gopthq;FgtNu nfhiy nra;jhy; vt;thwpUf;Fk;?

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! kuzj;ijAk; mjw;F gpd;Ds;s epiyiaAk; QhgfpAq;fs;. mg;NghJ cq;fs; $l;lj;jhUk; cjtpahsh;fSk; Fiwe;jpUg;ghh;fs;. vdNt mjw;fhfTk; mjw;Fg; gpd;dhy; ,Uf;Fk; ngUk; mjph;r;rpf;fhfTk; fl;Lr; rhjdk; vLj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs;. ePq;fs; ,Uf;Fk; tPL my;yhj xU tPL cq;fSf;F ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mjpy;jhd; ePz;l ehl;fs; cwq;fg; Nghfpd;wPh;fs;. cq;fis mjd; Moj;jpy; jdpahf tpl;Ltpl;L cq;fs; ez;gh;fs; nrd;W tpLthh;fs;. vdNt mjw;fhf cq;fSld; $l ,Uf;Fk; xd;iw fl;Lr;rhjdkhf vLj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;. “me;ehspy;> kdpjd; jd; rNfhjuid tpl;Lk;> jhia tpl;Lk;> je;ijia tpl;Lk;> kidtpia tpl;Lk;> gps;isfis tpl;Lk; tpuz;NlhLthd;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! epidT $Wq;fs; : 'kz;ziwfspy; ,Ug;git NkYk; fPOkhf Gwl;lg;gLk; NghJ> cs;sq;fspy; cs;sit ntspg;gLj;jg;gLk; NghJ mg;NghJ ,ufrpaq;fs; ntspg;gLk;. “rpwpaijNah nghpaijNah ve;j xd;W tpl;Litf;f khl;lhJ> mitfis $wpNa jtpu" K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! ,g;NghJ mtfhrk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ ,d;Dk; jtiz tutpy;iy. vjph;ghh;g;G Jz;bj;Jtpltpy;iy.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! my;yh`;tpd; mbahh;fSf;F kilah;fspd; jPh;g;igf; nfhz;L jPh;g;gspf;fhjPh;fs;. mepahaf;fhuh;fspd; ghijapy; mth;fis elj;jhjPh;fs;> ngUikf;fhuh;fis gytPdkhth;fs; kPJ rhl;btplhjPh;fs;> mth;fs; xU K/kpdplj;jpy; -nghWg;igNah ftdpf;f khl;lhh;fs;. cq;fs; jtWfs; midj;ijAk; Vw;Wf; nfhs;Sq;fs;> cq;fs; Rikfs; midj;ijAk; ePq;fNs Rke;J nfhs;Sq;fs;> Mlk;gukhf tho;gth;fisg; ghh;j;J Vkhe;J cq;fs; cupikia tplNth> NkYk; mth;fs; Mlk;gukhf cz;Ztijg; ghh;j;J Vkhe;J cq;fs; kWikapd; Mlk;gukhd czit tplNth Ntz;lhk;. ,d;W ePq;fs; rf;jpAld; ,Ug;gijg; ghh;f;fhjPh;fs;> ePq;fs; ehisf;F rf;jpAld; ,Ug;gijg; ghUq;fs;. ePq;fs; kuzj;jpd; tiyfspy; rpiwgpbf;fg; gl;Ls;sPh;fs;> kyf;Fkhh;fSk; egpkhh;fSk; u#y;khh;fSk; FOkp ,Uf;f my;yh`;tpd; Kd;dpiyapy; epWj;jg;gLtPh;fs;> mg;NghJ Kfq;fs; vd;Wk; epiyj;jpUg;gtDk; capUld; ,Ug;gtDkhd (my;yh`;Tf;F) fl;Lg;gl;bUf;Fk;.

K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! vdf;F Kd;dpUe;j mwpQh;fspd; cgNjrj;jpd; mstpw;F vdJ cgNjrk; ,y;yhtpbDk; cq;fs; kPJ ,uf;fk; itg;gjpYk; eyit ehLtjpYk; ehd; Fiwitf;ftpy;iy. vdNt vdJ fbjk; xUtd; jdJ NerDf;F kUe;J toq;Fk; xUtidg; Nghd;whFk;> mtd; MNuhf;fpak; ngw Ntz;Lnkd;W mtd; ntWf;fpd;w kUe;JfisAk; mtDf;F Cl;Lthd;. K/kpd;fspd; jiytNu! cq;fs;kPJ rhe;jpAk; rkhjhdKk; cz;lhtjhf."

**nghw;NwhUf;F nra;a Ntz;ba flik**

my;yh`;tpd; fl;lisf;F khw;wkpy;yhj tplaq;fspy; ngw;Nwhh;fSf;F topg;gLtJ> mth;fSf;F khW nra;ahjpUj;jy;> nrytspj;jy;> md;gspg;Gfis toq;Fjy; %yk;; mth;fSf;F cgfhuk; nra;jy;> czT> cil> ciwAs; Nghd;w mth;fspd; mj;jpatrpaj; Njitfisg; nghWg;Ngw;wy;> mth;fSld; gzpthf Ngr Ntz;Lk;> cuj;Jg; Ngrf; $lhJ> mth;fSf;F gzptpil nra;tjpy; nghWikiaf; ifahoy;> mth;fspd; czh;Tfis kjpj;jy;> mth;fis Nehtpf;Fk; my;yJ mth;fspd; czh;Tfis Gz;gLj;Jk; Ngr;Rf;fs; Ntz;lhk;> mth;fis Nfhgg;gLj;jk; eltbf;iffSk; Ntz;lhk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''mtidad;wp (NtW vtiuAk;) ePH tzq;fyhfhJ vd;Wk;> ngw;NwhUf;F ed;ik nra;a Ntz;Lk; vd;Wk; ck;Kila ,iwtd; tpjpj;jpUf;fpd;whd;; mt;tpUthpy; xUtNuh my;yJ mtHfs; ,UtUNkh ck;kplj;jpy; KJik mile;J tpl;lhy;> mtHfis c/g; (rP) vd;W (fbe;Jk;) nrhy;y Ntz;lhk; - mt;tpUtiuAk; (ck;kplj;jpypUe;J) tpul;lTk; Ntz;lhk; - ,d;Dk; mt;tpUthplKk; fdpthd fz;zpakhd Ngr;irNa NgRtPuhf!

,d;Dk;> ,uf;fk; nfhz;L gzpT vd;Dk; ,wf;ifia mt;tpUtUf;fhfTk; ePH jho;j;JtPuhf NkYk;> 'vd; ,iwtNd! ehd; rpW gps;isahf ,Ue;j NghJ> vd;id(g;ghpNthL) mt;tpUtUk; tsHj;jJ Nghy;> ePAk; mtHfspUtUf;Fk; fpUig nra;thahf!" vd;Wk; $wpg; gpuhHj;jpg;gPuhf!"" (,];uh : 23)

mth;fis Nehtpid nra;tij ,];yhk; ngUk; ghtq;fisr; Nru;e;jjhff; fzpj;Js;sJ. mg;Jy;yh`; gpd; mk;U (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xU fpuhkthrp egp(]y;) mtHfsplk; te;J> ,iwj; J}jNu! ngUk; ghtq;fs; vit? vd;W Nfl;lhH. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> ,iwtDf;F ,iz fw;gpg;gJ. vd;whHfs;. mtH> gpwF vJ? vd;whH. gpwF jha; je;ijaiug; Gz;gLj;JtJ vd;W gjpYiuj;jhu;fs;;." (Gfhhp : 6920)

ngw;Nwhh;fspd; me;j];ijAk; mth;fSf;F toq;f Ntz;ba Kf;fpaj;jtj;ijAk; ,];yhk; njspTgLj;Jfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wpdhh;fs; : 'my;yh`;tpd; jpUg;nghUj;jk; je;ijapd; nghUj;jj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;wJ> my;yh`;tpd; Nfhgk; je;ijapd; Nfhgj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;wJ." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 429) .

mt;tpUtUk; khw;W kjj;jpy; ,Ue;jhYk;> mth;fspd; chpikfisg; NgZtJ fl;lhakhFk;. m];kh gpd;j; mgP gf;H(uyp) $wpdhH : vd;dplk;> vd; jhahH my;yh`;tpd; J}jUila fhyj;jpy; te;jpUe;jhHfs;. mg;NghJ mtHfs; ,izitg;gtuhf ,Ue;jhHfs;. ehd; my;yh`;tpd; J}jhplk;> vd; jhahH vd;dplk; MirAld; te;Js;shH. vd; jhaplk; mthpd; cwitg; Ngzp ey;y Kiwapy; ele;J nfhs;sl;Lkh? vd;W $wp khHf;fj; jPHg;G Nfl;Nld;. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> 'Mk;. eP cd; jhapd; cwitg; Ngzp mtUld; ey;y Kiwapy; ele;J nfhs;" vd;W $wpdhHfs;. (Gfhhp : 2620)

cgfhuk; nra;tjpYk;> Nrh;e;J elg;gjpYk;> md;G fhl;LtjpYk;> ,wf;fk; fhl;LtjpYk; je;ijia tpl jha;f;Nf Kd;Dhpik toq;fg;gLk;. mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xU kdpjh; egp (]y;) mth;fsplk; te;J : ehd; mjpfk; Nrhh;e;J elf;f jFjpahdth; ahh;? vd;W Nfl;lhh;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : cdJ jha; vd;whh;fs;. gpd;Gk; cdJ jha;. gpd;Gk; cdJ jha;. gpd;G cdJ je;ij gpd;G mtu;fSf;F neUf;fkhdth;fs; vd;whh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 2548)

jha;f;F %d;W chpikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> je;ijf;F xU chpik khj;jpuk; jhd; ,Uf;fpd;wJ> Vndd;why; jha;jhd; je;ij Rkf;fhj msT f\;lq;fisAk; RikfisAk; Rke;Js;shh;. my;yh`; jdJ jpUkiwapy; $WtJ Nghd;W : ''kdpjd; jd; ngw;NwhUf;F ed;ik nra;Ak; gb cgNjrk; nra;Njhk;;. mtDila jha;> ntF rpukj;JlNdNa mtidr; Rke;J ntF rpukj;JlNdNa mtidg; ngw;nwLf;fpwhs;;."" (m`;fhg; : 15)

mts; mtid f\;lj;jld; jd; tapw;wpy; rpRthf Rkf;fpd;whs;> mtd; mtspd; czitNa cz;L tho;fpd;whd;> gpd;G f\;lj;Jld; mtid ngw;nwLf;fpd;whs;> mtid ngw;nwLj;j gpd;G mtDf;F ghy; nfhLg;gjpYk; mtDf;fhf fz;tpopg;gjpYk; f\;lg;gLfpd;whs;.

**kidtp fztDf;F nra;a Ntz;ba flikfs;**

mjpfhuj;ij toq;Fjy; : FLk;gj;jpy; mjpfhuj;ij Vw;Fk; chpik mtDf;F ,Uf;fpd;wJ. FLk;gj;jpw;F vJ eyd; gaf;Fk; vd;gij mwpe;J mij mKy;gLj;Jk; jiytd; mtNd. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''(Mz;> ngz; ,Ughyhhpy;) my;yh`; rpyiu rpyiu tpl Nkd;ikg; gLj;jp itj;jpUf;fpwhd;. (Mz;fs;) jq;fs; nrhj;JfspypUe;J (ngz; ghyhUf;fhfr;) nryT nra;J tUtjpdhYk;> Mz;fs; ngz;fis epHtfpf;f Ntz;batHfshf ,Uf;fpd;wdH."" (ep]h : 34)

Vndd;why; (ngUk;ghYk;) Mz;fs; jhd; Njhd;Wfpd;w gpur;rpidfis jk; Gj;jpapdhy; mZFfpd;wdh;. ngz;fisg; nghWj;jtiuapy; cs;Szh;Nt mth;fspd; eltbf;iffspy; Mjpf;fk; nrYj;Jfpd;wJ. ,jdhy; jkJ FLk;g tho;f;if rk;ge;jkhd tplaq;fspy; mth;fspd; MNyhridfisAk; fUj;Jf;fisAk; ngwf; $lhJ vd;gJ nghUs; my;y.

mtUf;F fl;Lg;gly;> mthpd; Vty;fis vLj;J elj;jy; -mit my;yh`;tpd; fl;lisf;F khw;wkhf ,y;yhtpl;lhy;- Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ehd; my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu xU ngz; kdpjh;fspy; vtUf;F mjpfk; flikGhpa Ntz;Lk;? vdf; Nfl;Nld;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : mtsJ fztDf;F vd;W gjpyspj;jhh;fs;. mg;NghJ xU Mz; kdpjh;fspy; vtUf;F mjpfk; flik Ghpa Ntz;Lk;? vd tpdtpNdd;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : mtdJ jhapf;F vd;W gjpyspj;jhh;fs;." (`hfpk;: 7244)

mth; gLf;if miwf;F miof;Fk; NghJ> nry;y Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xUth; jd; kidtpia gLf;if miwf;F mioj;J> mts; mtUf;F tpil nfhLf;fhj epiyapy; mth; Nfhgj;Jld; J}q;Fthuhdhy;> mts; fhiyia milAk; tiuapy; thdth;fs; mts; kPJ rhgkpl;Lf; nfhz;bUg;ghh;fs;."" (K];ypk; : 1436)

mtUf;F ,ayhjtw;wpy; mtiu f\;lg;gLj;jf; $lhJ> mtUf;F Kbahjij mthplk; Nfl;ff; $lhJ> mthpd; nghUj;jj;ijg; ngw Mirg;gl Ntz;Lk;> mthpd; Njitfis epiwNtw;WtjpYk; mf;fiw fhl;l Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ehd; ahNuDk; xUth; kw;nwhUtUf;F rpuk; gzpf;f Ntz;Lnkd fl;lisapLNtdhapd;> xU ngz; jdJ fztDf;F rpuk;gzpAkhW VtpapUg;Ngd;." (jph;kpjp : 1159)

mthpd; nrhj;Jf;fisAk;> Foe;ijfisAk;> mthpd; khdj;ijAk; ghJfhj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'ngz;fspy; rpwe;jts; ahnud;why;> eP mtisg; ghh;j;jhy; cdf;F kfpo;r;rpiaj; jUths;> eP Vtpdhy; topg;gLths;> eP mtis tpl;Lk; kiwe;jpUe;jhy;> jhDk; ghJfhg;ghf ,Ue;J cdJ nrhj;ijAk; ghJfhg;ghs;. gpd;G ,j;jpUtrdj;ij Xjpdhh;fs; : Mz;fs; ngz;fs; kPJ mjpfhuk; gilj;jth;fs;…."

mth; nghUj;jj;Jld; mtUf;F mwptpj;J tpl;Nl tPl;bypUe;J ntspNaw Ntz;Lk;> mth; tPl;by; mth; tpUk;ghjth;fis Eiotpf;ff; $lhJ. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fSf; nfd;W cq;fs; kidtpah; kPJ rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> cq;fs; kidtpah;fSf;nfd;W cq;fs; kPJ rpy flikfs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> cq;fSf;nfd;W cq;fs; kidtpah; kPJ ,Uf;fpd;w flikfs;: ePq;fs; tpUk;ghjth;fSf;F cq;fspd; gLf;ifapy; ,lk; nfhLf;fhjpUj;jy;> NkYk; ePq;fs; tpUk;ghjth;fis cq;fs; tPl;bw;Fs; mDkjpf;fhjpUj;jy;> cq;fs; kidtpah;fSf;nfd;W cq;fs; kPJ cs;s flikfs;: mth;fSf;F cztspj;J> cilaspj;J mth;fis ey;yKiwapy; itj;Jf; nfhs;tjhFk;. (,g;D kh[h : 1851)

Muk;g fhy K];ypk;fs; ,e;j khh;f;f cgNjrq;fis eilKiwg; gLj;Jgth;fshf ,Ue;jh;fs;. ,Njh mTg; gpd;J K`;ypk; i\ghdp vDk; ngz;kzp jdJ kfSf;F jpUkz ehsd;W cgNjrpf;fpd;whh; : vd; mUik kfNs! eP gpwe;J tsh;e;j tPl;ilg; gphpe;J nry;yg; Nghfpd;wha;> ePh; mwpahj xU kdpjdplk;> gofhj xU Njhodplk;> eP mtUf;F mbikahf ,U> mth; cdf;F mbikahf ,Ug;ghh;> mtUf;fhf eP gj;J tplaq;fis ghJfhj;J itg;ghahf mit cdf;F ngUk; nghf;fp\khf ,Uf;Fk; :

KjyhtJk; ,uz;lhtJk; : kdj;jpUg;jpAld; mtUf;F gzpe;J el> Nfl;L> topg;gl;L el.

%d;whtJk; ehd;fhtJk; : mthpd; fz;> %f;F Mfpad tpOk; ,lj;jpid ftdpj;Jf;nfhs;. mthpd; fz; mrpq;fkhd Njhw;wj;jpd; kPJ tpof; $lhJ> mthpd; ehR kzkhd thiliaj; jtpu Efuf; $lhJ.

Ie;jhtJk; MWhtJk; : mthpd; J}q;Fk; Neuk;> cz;Zk; Neuk; vd;gtw;iw ftdpj;Jf; nfhs;sy;. grp mjpfhpg;gJk; J}f;fk; Fyk;gtJk; Nfhgj;ij Vw;gLj;Jk;.

VohtJk; vl;lhtJk; : mth; gzj;ij ghJfhj;jy;> mthpd; FLk;gj;jpdiu nfsutpj;jy;. gzj;jpy; Kf;fpaj;Jtk; ngWtJ kjpj;jyhFk; (tuNtw;gjhFk;)> FLk;gr;nrytpy; rpwe;jJ rpwe;j jpl;lkplyhFk;.

xd;gjhtJk; gj;jhtJk; : mthpd; fl;lisf;F khWnra;ahNj> mthpd; ,ufrpaj;ij ntspg;gLj;jhNj> eP mtUf;F khWnra;jhy; mthpd; cs;sk; nfhjpj;J tpLk;> mthpd; ,ufrpaj;ij gug;gptpl;lhy; mthpd; rjpapypUe;J eP jg;gkhl;lha;. mth; ftiyAld; ,Uf;Fk; NghJ mth; Kd; re;Njhrj;ij ntspg;gLj;jhNj> mth; re;Njhrj;jld; Gd;KWty; nra;Ak; NghJ eP ntWg;ig ntspg;gLj;jhNj.

**fztd; kidtpf;F nra;a Ntz;ba flik**

k`;h; : mJ kidtp fztdplkpUe;J ngwNtz;ba fl;lhakhd chpikahFk;. mjd; %yNk jpUkz cld;gbf;if g+uzkilfpd;wJ. kidtp nghUe;jpf; nfhz;lhYk; mJ tpokhl;lhJ. jpUkz cld;gbf;if epiwtile;Jtpl;lhy;> mts; tpUk;gpdhy; mjid jpUg;gpf; nfhLf;f KbAk;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''ePq;fs; (kzk; nra;J nfhz;l) ngz;fSf;F mtHfSila k`H (jpUkzf;nfhil)fis kfpo;NthL (nfhilahf) nfhLj;JtpLq;fs; - mjpypUe;J VNjDk; xd;iw kdnkhg;gp mtHfs; cq;fSf;F nfhLj;jhy; mijj; jhuhskhf> kfpo;Tld; GrpAq;fs;."" (ep]h : 4)

ePjpAk; rkj;JtKk; : (,uz;bw;F Nkw;gl;l kidtpah;fs; ,Ug;gth;)> vdNt mth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; czT> ghzk;> cil> ciwAy; ,utpy; jhpj;jy; vd;gtw;wpy; ePjpia filgpbg;gJ fl;lhakhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'vtUf;F ,uz;L kidtpkhh;fs; ,Ue;J mth; mth;fspy; xUth; gf;fk; rha;thuhdhy;> kWik ehspy; mthpd; xUgf;fk; rha;e;jtuhf tUthh;." (mg+jhTj; : 2133)

mtSf;Fk; mtsJ Foe;ijfSf;Fk; nrytspj;jy;. vdNt mtSf;F nghUj;jkhd trpg;gplj;ij mikj;Jf; nfhLg;gJk;> czT> ghzk;> cil Nghd;w tho;f;ifr; nrytpdq;fisg; nghWg; Ngw;wy;> mtSf;Fj; Njitahd gzj;ij toq;Fjy;> ,it midj;Jk; mtdJ rf;jpf;F cl;gl;lthNu. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''jf;f trjpAilatHfs;> jk; trjpf; Nfw;g (,t;tp\aj;jpy;) nryT nra;J nfhs;sTk;> Mdhy;> vtH kPJ mtUila czT (trjp) neUf;fbahf;fg; gl;Ls;sNjh> mtH jkf;F my;yh`; nfhLj;jjpy; ,Ue;J nryT nra;J nfhs;sTk;> ve;j Mj;khitAk; my;yh`; mjw;Ff; nfhLj;jpUg;gNjay;yhky; (kpifahf nryT nra;Ak; gb) rpukg;gLj;j khl;lhd;."" (jyhf; : 7)

K];ypk;fs; jkJ FLk;gj;jpdUf;F nryT nra;tjpy; Mh;tk; nfhs;s Ntz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhf mth;fs; nfhLf;Fk; nryTfis ed;ik ngw;Wj;jUk; jh;kkhf ,];yhk; Mf;fpAs;sJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; r/j; gpd; mgP tf;fh]; (uyp) mth;fSf;F $wpdhh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; nra;j (ey;y) nryT vJthapDk; jUkNkahFk;. ePq;fs; cq;fs; kidtpapd; thapy; ,Lfpw xU ftsk; (czT) $l (jUkNkahFk;.)" (Gfhhp : 2742)

mtd; mtspdJk; mtd; gps;isfspdJk; nrytpdj;jpy; Fiwnra;Ak; gl;rj;jpy;> kidtpf;F mtd; gzj;jpypUe;J Njitahd msit mtDf;Fj; njhpahky; vLf;f chpikAz;L. `pe;J gpd;J cj;gh mth;fs; ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fsplk; $Wfpd;whu; : '(vd; fztH) mg+ R/g;ahd; fUkpahd xUtH. vdf;Fk; vd; Foe;ijf;Fk; NghJkhd (gzj;)ij mtH jUtjpy;iy. ehd; mthplkpUe;J mtUf;Fj; njhpahky; vLj;Jf; nfhz;lijj; jtpu (NghJkhd njhifia mtuhfj; jukhl;lhH) vd;W $wpdhH. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> cdf;Fk; cd; Foe;ijf;Fk; NghJkhdij epahakhd msTf;F eP vLj;Jf;nfhs;! vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 5364)

,utpy; jupj;jYk; jhk;gj;jpa cwTk; : ,];yhk; fztdplk; epiWNtw;WkhWk;> ftdk; nrYj;JkhWk; Ntz;bf; nfhs;fpd;w Kf;fpakhd chpikfspy; xd;whFk;. mts; kidtp vd;w mbg;gilapy; mtSf;F ,uf;fk;> md;G> mtSld; nfhQ;rpf; FyhTjy;;> mtspd; clypaw; Njitfis epiwNtw;wpf; nfhLj;jy; vd;gd Njitg;gLfpd;wJ> ,y;yhtpbd; mts; mitfis jtwhd Kiwapy; ngw eph;g;ge;jpf;fg;glyhk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; [hgph; (uyp) mth;fsplk; Nfl;lhh;fs; : '[hgpNu! ePh; jpUkzk; Kbj;jPuh? mjw;fth;: Mk; vd;whh;> fd;dpg; ngz;zh my;yJ fd;dpfope;j ngz;zh? vd;whh;fs;> Vw;fdNt fd;dpfope;j ngz; vd;whh;fs;> mjw;F egpath;fs;: ePh; xU fd;dpg; ngz;iz jpUkzk; Kbj;jpUf;ff; $lhjh? eP mtSld; nfhQ;Rtha;> mtSk; cd;Dld; nfhQ;Rths;. eP mtis rphpf;fitg;gha;> mtSk;; cd;id rphpf;fitg;ghs; vd;whh;fs;." (Gfhhp : 6387)

**mtspd; ,ufrpaq;fis ghJfhj;jy;>** mtspd; Fiwfis ntspg;gLj;jhjpUj;jy;> mtsplk; fhz;git> Nfl;git vd;gtw;iw kiwj;jy;> mth;fspilNa cs;s jdpg;gl;l njhlh;Gfis ghJfhj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'kWik ehspNy my;yh`;tplj;jpy; me;j];jhy; kpff; nfl;ltd;> jd; kidtpAld; clYwT nfhz;L tpl;L mts; ,ufrpaq;fis gfpuq;fg; gLj;Jgtdhthd;. (K];ypk; : 1437)

**mtSld; mofpa Kiwapy; ele;Jnfhs;sy;>** rpwe;j Kiwapy; tho;f;if elj;jy;> jq;fsJ tho;f;ifAld; njhlh;Ggl;l tplaq;fspy; mtSld; MNyhrpj;jy;> jd; fUj;jpYk;> KbtpYk; khj;jpuk; ,Uf;ff; $lhJ> cz;ikahd el;gpd; %yk; mtSf;F re;Njhrj;ijAk; kd mikjpiaAk; toq;f Ntz;Lk;> mJ mtSld; ghpfhrk; nra;tjd; %yKk;> nfhQ;rp tpisahLtjd; %yKk;> nkd;ikahf NgRtjd; %yKkhFk;. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'K/kpd;fspy; g+uzkhd <khd; cilath;fs; mth;fspy; mofpa ew;Fzk; cilath;fshthh;fs;> cq;fspy; rpwe;jth;fs; cq;fsJ kidtpkh;fsplk; rpwe;jth;fNs." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 4176)

**mtshy; Vw;gLk; mnrsfhpaq;fis nghWj;Jf; nfhs;Sjy;>** mtspd; jtWfis nghUl;gLj;jhjpUj;jy;> mtspd; rUfs;fis NjlhjpUj;jy;> ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xU K/kpd; kw;nwhU K/kpdpid ntWf;f Ntz;lhk;> mtsplk; xU tplaj;ij ntWj;jhy;> kw;nwhU tplak; mtDf;F tpUg;gkhf ,Uf;Fk;." (K];ypk; : 1469)

**mtis jPa> Nkhrkhd ,lq;fspypUe;J ghJfhj;jy;.** my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''K/kpd;fNs! cq;fisAk;> cq;fs; FLk;gj;jhiuAk; (euf) neUg;ig tpl;Lf; fhg;ghw;wpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;; mjd; vhpnghUs; kdpjHfSk;> fy;YNkahFk;;."" (j`;hPk; : 6)

**mtSf;F nrhe;jkhd gzj;ij ghJfhj;jy;>** mtspd; cj;jutpd;wpNa jtpu mjpypUe;J vLf;fkhl;lhd;> mjpy; nfhLf;fy; thq;fy; nra;tjhapUe;jhYk; mts; mwpe;J nghUe;jpf; nfhz;L ,zf;fg;ghl;ilj; njhptpf;f Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xU K];ypkpd; g+uz kdj;jpUg;jpapd;wp mtdpd; gzk; `yhy; Mfkhl;lhJ."

**cwtpdh;f;F nra;aNtz;ba flik**

xU kdpjdpd; FLk;gj;jpdh;> ,uj;j cwtpdh;fs; MfpNahUld; Nrh;e;J elf;FkhW ,];yhk; J}z;Lfpd;wJ> mtd; gzk; gilj;jtdhf ,Ue;jhy; mtdpd; fl;lhakhd jh;kk; kw;Wk; Nkyjpf jh;kk; vd;gtw;wpd; %yk; mth;fspd; Njitfis epiwNtw;wpf; nfhLj;jy;> nryTf;fhf gzk; toq;Fjy; Ntz;Lk;. NkYk; mt;fspd; epyikfis tprhhpj;jy;> mth;fSld; md;ghf ele;J nfhs;sy;> mth;fspd; Jd;gk;> re;Njh\k; vd;gtw;wpy; gq;nfLj;jy;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''MfNt> my;yh`;Tf;Nf gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs;;. mtidf; nfhz;Nl ePq;fs; xUtUf;nfhUtH (jkf;Fhpa chpikfisf;) Nfl;Lf; nfhs;fpwPHfs;;. NkYk; (cq;fs;) ,uj;jf; fyg;Gila cwtpdHfisAk; (MjhpAq;fs;)."" (ep]h : 1)

xU K];ypk; jd; cwtpdh; jd;NdhL Nrh;e;J elf;fhtpl;lhYk; mth;fSld; Nrh;e;J elf;f Ntz;Lk;> mth;fs; mtDf;F mepahak; nra;J mtDf;F jPq;fpioj;jhYk; mth;fis kd;dpf;f Ntz;Lk;> mth;fs; mtid tpl;Lk; J}ukhfp> mtid ntWj;J ele;jhYk; mth;fSld; neUq;fpg; gofNtz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'gjpYf;F gjpy; cwthLfpwtH (cz;ikapy;) cwitg; NgZfpwtH my;yH;> khwhf cwT Kwpe;jhYk; me;j cwTld; ,izfpwtNu cwitg; NgZgtuhthH." (Gfhhp : 5991)

cwTfis Jz;bj;J elg;gij ,];yhk; vr;rhpf;fpd;wJ> mij ngUk; ghtkhf fzpf;fpd;wJ. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'my;yh`; gilg;gpdq;fis gilj;J Kbj;j NghJ cwthdJ (vOe;J ,iwtdpd; mhpahrdj;jpd; fhy;fisg; gw;wpf;nfhz;L) cwTfisj; Jz;bg;gjpypUe;J cd;dplk; ghJfhg;Gf; NfhhpNa ,g;gb epw;fpNwd; vd;W $wp(kd;whb)aJ. my;yh`;> Mk;. cd;id (cwit)g; Ngzp ele;J nfhs;gtDld; ehDk; ey;y Kiwapy; ele;Jnfs;Ntd; vd;gJk;> cd;idj; Jz;bj;J tpLgtid ehDk; Jz;bj;J tpLNtd; vd;gJk; cdf;Fj; jpUg;jpaspf;ftpy;iyah? vd;W Nfl;lhd;. mjw;F cwT> Mk; (jpUg;jpNa) vd; ,iwth! vd;W $wpaJ. my;yh`;> ,J cdf;fhf elf;Fk; vd;W nrhd;dhd;. ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs;> ePq;fs; tpUk;gpdhy; ''(eatQ;rfHfNs!) ePq;fs; (NghUf;F tuhky;) gpd;thq;fpf; nfhz;L g+kpapy; Fog;gk; tpistpf;fTk; cq;fs; cwTfisj; Jz;bj;JtplTk; KidfpwPHfsh?"" vDk; (jpUf;FHMd; 47:22 tJ) trdj;ij Xjpf;nfhs;Sq;fs; vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 5987)

**gps;isfSf;F epiw Ntw;w Ntz;ba flik**

mth;fis Ngzpf;fhj;jy;> mth;fspd; tplaq;fspy; mf;fiw fhl;Ljy;> mth;fis fz;bg;ghf tsh;j;jy;> mth;fspd; mj;jptrpa Njitfshd czT> cil> ciwAy; Mfpatw;iw nghWg;Ngw;wy;. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xUtd; jd; nghWg;gpy; cs;sth;fis tPzbg;gJ mtDf;F ghtj;jhy; NghJkhdjhFk;." (`hfpk; : 8526)

nghUj;jkhd ngah;fis mth;fSf;F njhpTnra;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'kWikehspy; ePq;fs; cq;fs; ngah;fisf; nfhz;Lk; cq;fsJ je;ijkhh;fspd; ngah;fisf; nfhz;Lk; jhd; miof;fg;gLtPh;fs;. vdNt cq;fspd; ngah;fis moFgLj;jpf;nfhs;Sq;fs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5818)

mth;fspd; cs;sq;fspy; rpwe;j Fzq;fis gjpaitj;jy; cjhuzkhf : ehzk;> nghpNahh;fis kjpj;jy;> fz;zpag;gLj;jy;> cz;ik> mkhdpjk;> ngw;Nwhh;f;F fl;Lg;gLjy;….. NkYk; fPo;j;jukhd Ngr;Rf;fs;> nray;fs; vd;gtw;iw tpl;Lk; mth;fis mg;Gwg;gLj;jy;. cjhuzkhf : ngha;> Vkhw;Wjy;> je;jpuk;> Nkhrb> fsT> ngw;NwhUf;F Nehtpid nra;jy;…. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'cq;fs; gps;isfis fz;zpakhf tsUq;fs;> mth;fSf;F mofpa xOf;fj;ijf; fw;Wf;nfhLq;fs;." (,g;D kh[h : 3671)

mth;fSf;F gpuNahrdkhd fy;tpia toq;Fjy;> ey;y Kiwapy; tsh;j;jy;> mth;fSf;F rpwe;j ez;gh;fis njhpT nra;J nfhLj;jy;. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; xt;nthUtUk; nghWg;ghsHfs; jk; nghWg;gpd; fPo; cs;stHfs; gw;wp xt;nthUtUk; tprhhpf;fg; gLtPHfs;. jiytH nghWg;ghspahthH. mtH jk; Fbkf;fs; gw;wp tprhhpf;fg; gLthHfs;. XH Mz; kfd; jd; FLk;gj;Jf;Fg; nghWg;ghspahthd;. jd; nghWg;gpYs;stHfs; gw;wp mtDk; Nfl;fg;gLthd;. xU ngz;> fztdpd; tPl;Lf;Fg; nghWg;ghspahths;. mts; jd;Dila nghWg;gpYs;stHfs; gw;wp tprhhpf;fg;gLths;. XH Copad; jd; Kjyhspapd; nry;tj;Jf;Fg; nghWg;ghspahthd;. mtd; jd;Dila nghWg;G gw;wp tprhhpf;fg; gLthd;." (Gfhhp : 893)

mth;fs; eykhf tho Mirg;gLjy;> mth;fSf;fhfg; gpuhh;j;jpj;jy;;> mth;fSf;F Nflhf gpuhh;j;jpf;fhjpUj;jy;;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; cq;fSf; nfjpuhfNth> cq;fs; gps;isfSf; nfjpuhfNth> cq;fs; Ntiyahl;fSf; nfjpuhfNth> cq;fs; nrhJj;Jf;fSf; nfjpuhfNth gpuhh;j;jpf;fhjPh;fs;. nfhilfis Vw;Wf; nfhs;tjw;fhf xU Neuj;ij my;yh`; itj;Js;shd; me;Neuj;ij ePq;fs; rkPgpg;gPh;fshdhy; cq;fs; gpuhh;j;jid Vw;Wf;nfhs;sg;gLk;." (mg+ jhTj; : 1532)

gps;isfSf;F kj;jpapy; ePjj;ijg; Ngzy; Ntz;Lk;. nfhilfspYk; md;gspg;GfspYk; xUtiu tpl kw;wtUf;F Nky; kpr;rkhf toq;ff; $lhJ. mJ ,uf;fk; fhl;LtjpyhdhYk; rhpNa. mth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; rkj;Jtj;ijg; NgzhjpUg;gjpUg;gJ mth;fis jkJ ngw;NwhUf;F Nehtpid nra;aj; J}z;Lfpd;wJ. NkYk; rNfhjuh;fSf;F kj;jpapy; Nfhgj;ijAk; FNuhjj;ijAk; J}z;btpLfpd;wJ.

E/khd; gpd; g\Ph; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'vdJ je;ij jdJ gzj;jpypUe;J vdf;F xU md;gspg;ig toq;fpdhh;. mg;NghJ vdJ jha; $wpdhh;fs; : ePq;fs; egpath;fsplk; nrd;W ,jw;F mtiu rhl;rpahf itf;Fk; tiu ed; ,jid nghUe;jpf; nfhs;s khl;Nld; vd;whh;fs;. vdNt vdJ je;ij vd;idAk; mioj;Jf; nfhz;L egpath;fslk; nrd;whh;fs;> egpath;fis vdJ md;gspg;gpd; kPJ rhl;rpahsdhf itg;gjw;fhf> ,iwj;J}jh; mth;fs; mthplk; Nfl;lhh;fs;: ,t;thW ePh; cdJ gps;isfs; midtUf;Fk; toq;fpdPuh? vd;W> mjw;F mth;: ,y;iy vd gjpyspj;jhh;. mjw;F egpath;fs;: my;yh`;itg; gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs;> cq;fs; gps;isfSf;F kj;jpapy; ePjkhf ele;J nfhs;Sq;fs;. vdNt vdJ je;ij me;j md;gspg;ig kPl;nlLj;jhh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 1623)

**mz;il tPl;lhUf;F nra;a Ntz;ba flik**

,];yhk; may;tPl;lhUf;F ngUk; me;j];ijAk; ngUk; chpikiaAk; toq;fpas;sJ. ,iwj; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'mz;il tPl;lhH Fwpj;J vd;dplk; (thdtH) [pg;hPy; mwpTWj;jpf; nfhz;NlapUe;jhH. ve;j mstpw;nfd;why;> mz;il tPl;lhiu vdf;F thhprhf;fp tpLthNuh vd;W $l ehd; vz;zpNdd;." (Gfhhp : 6014)

,];yhk; mth;fSf;F ghpg+uzkhd Kiwapy; cgfhuk; nra;Ak; gb VTfpd;wJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : ''NkYk;> my;yh`;itNa topgLq;fs;;. mtDld; vjidAk; ,iz itf;fhjPHfs;. NkYk;> jha; je;ijaHf;Fk;> neUq;fpa cwtpdHfSf;Fk;. mehijfSf;Fk;> ViofSf;Fk;> mz;il tPl;bYs;s cwtpdHfSf;Fk;> mUfpYs;s mz;il tPl;lhUf;Fk;> (gpuahzk;> njhopy; Nghd;wtw;wpy;) $l;lhspfshf ,Ug;NghUf;Fk;> topg;Nghf;fHfSf;Fk;> cq;fsplKs;s mbikfSf;Fk; md;Gld; cgfhuk; nra;Aq;fs;;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; fHtKilNahuhf> tPz; ngUik cilNahuhf ,Ug;gtHfis Nerpg;gjpy;iy."" (ep]h : 36)

nrhy;ypdhNyh nraypdhNyh mth;fSf;F Nehtpid nra;tij ,];yhk; jilnra;Js;sJ. mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'egp (]y;) mth;fsplk; : ngz;nzhUj;jp gfypy; Nehd;G Nehw;fpd;whs;> ,utpy; epd;W tzq;Ffpd;whs; Mdhy; mts; jd; mz;il tPl;lhUf;F Nehtpid nra;fpd;whs; vdf; $wg;gl;lJ. mjw;F egpath;fs; : mtspy; ve;j eyTk; ,y;iy> mts; eufj;jpy; ,Ug;ghs; vd;whh;fs;. NkYk; egpath;fsplk; $wg;gl;lJ : ,d;Dk; xU ngz; flikahd njhOifia epiwNtw;wp> ukohdpy; Nehd;G Nehw;W> vQ;rpa czit jh;kkhff; nfhLf;fpd;whs;> Mdhy; mts; xUtiuAk; jdJ ehthy; Nehtpg;gjpy;iy vdf; $wg;gl;lJ. mjw;F egpath;fs; : mts; Rtu;f;fj;jpy; ,Ug;ghs; vd;whh;fs;." (`hfpk; : 7305)

mth;fSf;F Nehtpid nra;tij <khDf;F Kuzhd fhhpakhf ,];yhk; fUJfpd;wJ. 'my;yh`;tpd; kPjhizahf! mtd; ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsd; my;yd;. my;yh`;tpd; kPjhizahf! mtd; ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsd; my;yd;. my;yh`;tpd; kPjhizahf mtd; ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsd; my;yd; vd;W (%d;W Kiw) ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs; $wpdhHfs;. mtd; ahH? ,iwj; J}jH mtHfNs! vd;W Nfl;fg;gl;lJ. mjw;F egp(]y;) mtHfs; vtDila ehr NtiyfspypUe;J mtDila mz;il tPl;lhH ghJfhg;G ngwtpy;iyNah mtd;jhd; vd;W gjpyspj;jhHfs;". (Gfhhp : 6016)

mNjNghd;W mthplkpUe;J Vw;gLk; jPq;Ffis rfpj;Jf;nfhz;L mtUld; nkd;ikahf ele;J nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;.

mz;il tPl;lhh;fs; %d;W tifg;gLfpd;wdh;:

* %d;W chpikfis cila mz;iltPl;lhd; : cwtpdh; vDk; chpik> mz;il tPl;lhd; vDk; chpik> K];ypk; vDk; chpik.
* ,uz;L chpikfis cila mz;il tPl;lhd; : mz;il tPl;lhd; vDk; chpik> K];ypk; vDk; chpik.
* Xu; chpik cila mz;il tPl;lhd;: mz;il tPl;lhd; vDk; chpik.

mg;Jy;yh`; gpd; mk;U (uyp) mth;fspd; tPl;by; Xh; ML mWf;fg;gl;bUe;jJ mth;fs; Nfl;lhh;fs; : vq;fs; a+j maytUf;F nfhLj;jPh;fsh? ehd; egp (]y;) mthfs; $wf; Nfl;Ls;Nsd; : '[pg;hPy; may;tPl;lth; tplaj;jpy; vdf;F cgNjrk; nra;J nfhz;Nl ,Ue;jhh;> mth;fs; vd; mee;juf;fhuh;fshf khwptpLthh;fNsh vd;W vz;Zk; msTf;F." (vd;w `jPi] mg;Jy;yh`; gpd; mk;u; uyp) $wpdhu;fs;. (jph;kpjpp : 1943)

**Njhoh;Sf;F nra;Ntz;ba flik**

,];yhk; Njhoh;fs; tplaj;jpy; mf;fiw fhl;LkhW J}z;Lfpd;wJ. mtu;fSf;nfd;W rpy chpikfisAk; ,];yhk; itj;Js;sJ. mitahtd mtUf;F ey;gNjrk; nra;jy;> ed;ikia ehLjy;. egp (]y;) mthfs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'my;yh`;tplj;jpy; ez;gh;fspy; rpwe;jth; ey;y Njhoikia cilatNd. NkYk; my;yh`;tplj;jpy; mz;il tPl;lhh;fspy; rpwe;jth; jdJ mz;il tPl;lhUld; ey;y Kiwapy; ele;J nfhz;ltNd." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 2539)

,U ez;gh;fspdJk; chpikfs; mth;fspy; ,Uthpy; xUth; kuzpj;j gpd;Gk; ePbf;fpd;wJ. gD} ]ykhitr; Nrh;e;j xU kdpjh; ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fsplk; Nfl;lhh; : 'my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu! vdJ ngw;Nwhh; ,UtUk; kuzpj;j gpd;Gk; mth;fSf;F ey;Ygfhuk; nra;a Ntz;ba tplaq;fs; vQ;rp ,Uf;fpd;wdth? mjw;F egpath;fs;: Mk;> mth;fSf;fhf gpuhhj;jpg;gJ> mth;fSf;fhf ghtkd;dpg;Gj; NjLtJ> mth;fSf;Fg; gpd; mth;fspd; cld; gbf;iffis epiwNtw;WtJ> ,uj;j cwtpdh;fis Nrh;e;J elg;gJ Vnddpy; mth;fs; %yNk me;j cwTfs; Vw;gl;ld> NkYk; mth;fspd; ez;gh;fis nfsutpj;jy;." (mg+jhTj; : 5142)

**tpUe;jpdhpw;fhd chpikfs;**

,];yhj;jpy; tpUe;jhspf;fhd chpiknad;gJ mth;fs; ed;F cgrhpf;fg;gl Ntz;Lk; vd;gjhFk;. xU egpj;Njhou; $Wfpd;whu; : 'egp(]y;) mtHfs; Ngrpa NghJ vd; fhJfshy; Nfl;Nld;. vd; fz;fshy; ghHj;Njd;. mg;NghJ mtHfs;> my;yh`;itAk; kWik ehisAk; ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltH jk; mz;il tPl;lhiuf; fz;zpag; gLj;jl;Lk;. my;yh`;itAk; kWik ehisAk; ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltH jk; tpUe;jhspf;Fj; jk; nfhiliaf; fz;zpakhf toq;fl;Lk; vd;W $wpdhHfs;. mg;NghJ> ,iwj;J}jH mtHfNs! mthpd; nfhil vd;d? vd;W Nfl;fg;gl;lJ. mjw;F mtHfs;> (mthpd; nfhil) xU gfy; XH ,uT (cgrhpg;gJ) MFk;. tpUe;Jgrhuk; %d;W jpdq;fshFk;. mjw;F Nky; (mspf;Fk; czTk; cgrhpg;Gk;) mtUf;Fj; jHkkhf mikAk;. NkYk;> my;yh`;itAk; kWik ehisAk; ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltH ey;yijg; Ngrl;Lk;. my;yJ tha; %b ,Uf;fl;Lk; vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 6019)

tpUe;jhspia cgrhpg;gij rpwe;j ew;nrayhf fUJfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mthfs; $wpdhh;fs; : Fjpiuapd; %f;fdf; fapiwg; gpbj;Jf; nfhz;L my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; NghupLfpd;w> kdpjh;fSf;F jPq;F nra;tij tpl;Lk; jtph;e;J elf;fpd;w kdpjidg; Nghd;w rpwe;j xUth; fpilahJ> NkYk; xUth; mth; jdJ Ml;L ke;ijAld; ehl;Lg; Gwj;jpy; tho;fpd;whh;> mthplk; te;jpwq;Fk; tpUe;jhspia ey;y Kiwapy; cgrhpj;J mthpd; chpikia epiwNtw;Wfpd;whh;> mtiug; Nghd;w rpwe;j xUtUk; fpilahJ vd;whh;fs;. (`hfpk; : 2378)

tpUe;jhspAld; ele;J nfs;s Ntz;ba rpy xOf;fq;fSk; cs;sd. mitahtd : mtiu mofpa Kiwapy; tuNtw;wy;> kyh;e;j Kfj;Jld; mtUld; ciuahLjy;> mofpa Kiwapy; mtiu topaDg;gp itj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mthfs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'xU kdpjh; jdJ tpUe;jhspAld; tPl;L thapy; tiu nry;tJ vdJ topKiwapy; cs;sNj." (,g;D kh[h : 3358)

mNj Nghd;W tpUe;jhsp tpUe;jspg;gthpd; epiyiag; Ghpe;J ele;j nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;> mtUf;F ,ayhjij mth; kPJ Rkj;jf; $lhJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'xUtu; rpukj;Jf;Fs;shFk; tiu mthplk; jq;fpapUg;gJ xU K];ypKf;F MFkhfkhl;lhJ. mg;NghJ Njhou;fs; Nfl;lhh;fs;: ,iwj;J}jNu vg;gb mtiu rpukkhf;FtJ vd;W> mjw;F egpath;fs; : mtUf;F tpUe;jspf;f xd;Wk; ,y;yhkyhFk; tiu mthplk; jq;fpapUg;gJ vd;whh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 48)

K];ypk;fspd; cjhuz GU\h; ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fisg; gw;wp ,khk; f];]hyp jdJ ',`;ah" vDk; E}ypy; $Wfpd;whh; : my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; jd;dplk; tUgth;fis fz;zpag;gLj;Jthh;fs;> rpyNtis ,uj;j cuNth> ghy;Fb cwNth ,y;yhj xUtUf;Ff; $l jdJ Milia cl;fhUk; gb tphpj;Jf; nfhLg;ghh;fs;> jhd; itj;jpUf;Fk; jiyaiziaf; $l tUgtUf;F nfhLg;ghh;fs;> mth; kWj;jhYk; fl;lhag;gLj;jp Vw;f itg;ghh;fs;> mthplk; tpUe;jhspahf te;j midUk; mth;jhd; kdpjh;fspy; fz;zpakhdth; vd vz;Zthh;fs;> mthplk; cl;fhh;e;jpUg;gth; xt;nthUtupdJk; chpikiag; Ngzp elg;ghh;fs;> midth; gf;fKk; jd; Kfj;ij jpUg;gp mthpd; mofpa Ngr;R> ey;YgNjrk;> vd;gtw;iw midtUk; ngWk; tz;zk; epfo;j;Jthh;fs;> mj;jld; mthpd; mit ehzk;> gzpT> mkhdpjk; vd;git gpujpgspf;Fk; mitahf ,Uf;Fk;> egpath;fs; jdJ Njhoh;fis mth;fspd; Gidg; ngaiuf; nfhz;Nl miog;ghh;fs;> mth; kdpjh;fspy; Nfhgj;ij tpl;Lk; J}ukhdtuhfTk;> jpUg;nghUj;jjpw;F neUf;fkhdtuhfTk; fhzg;gl;lhh;.

njhopy; kw;Wk; njhopyhsh;fs; rk;ge;jkhf ,];yhk; rpy Nfhl;ghLfis tFj;Js;sJ. mit njhopyjpgh; njhopyhspfSlDk;> njhopyhspfs; njhopyjpgUlDk; nfhz;bUf;f Ntz;ba njhlh;gpid njspTgLj;Jfpd;wd. mr;rl;ljpl;lq;fs; gpd;tUkhW :

**njhopyhsh;fspd; chpikfs;**

Kjyhspf;Fk; mtUf;Ff; fPohy; ,Ug;gth;fSf;Fk; ,ilapyhd njhlh;ghdJ> kdpj Neaj;ij ntspg;gLj;Jk; rNfhjuj;Jtkhd> rkj;Jtkhd njhlh;ghf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk; vd ,];yhk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cq;fs; mbikfs; cq;fs; rNfhjuh;fs; Mthh;fs;> mth;fis my;yh`; cq;fs; nghWg;gpy; itj;Js;shd;> vthpd; nghWg;gpy; jdJ rNfhjud; ,Uf;fpd;whNdh> mth; cz;ZtijNa mtUf;Fk; cz;zf; nfhLf;fl;Lk;> mth; mzptijNa mtUf;Fk; mzptpf;fl;Lk;> mth;fSf;F ,ayhjij nra;af; nfhLf;fhjPh;fs;> mg;gbf; nfhLg;gPh;fshapd; mth;fSf;F cjtpahf ,Uq;fs;.’ (Gfhhp : 30)

$ypf;fhudpd; chpik cupa Neuj;jpy; mthpd; $yp toq;fg;gl Ntz;Lk; vd;gjhFk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘%tUf;nfjpuhf fpahkj; ehspy; ehd; tof;Fiug;Ngd;! vd; ngauhy; rj;jpak; nra;J Nkhrb nra;jtd;> Rje;jpukhdtid (mbikahf) tpw;W me;jf; fpuaj;ijr; rhg;gpl;ltd;> $ypf;F xUtiu mkHj;jp> mthplk; Ntiy thq;fpf; nfhz;L $yp nfhLf;fhky; ,Ue;jtd; (Mfpa ,tHfs;jhd; me;j %tH)!’ (Gfhhp : 2270)

Ntiy njhlq;Ftjw;F Kd;dh; Ntiyahspapd; $yp jPh;khdpf;fg;gl Ntz;Lk;. Vndd;why; egp (]y;) mth;fs; $ypiaj; njspthf Fwpg;gplhky; xUtiu $ypf;F mkh;j;Jtij jilnra;Js;shh;fs;. (m`;kj; : 11582)

mth; jdJ Ntiyia Kbj;j clNd mthpd; $yp toq;fg;gl Ntz;Lk; vd fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘$ypf;fhudpd; $ypia mtdJ tpah;it fha;tjw;F Kd;G nfhLj;JtpLq;fs;.’ (,g;D kh[h : 2443)

mth;fspd; rf;jpf;F Nkw;gl;l Ntiyfis mth;fSf;F toq;FtJ $lhJ> mt;thW toq;Ftjhapd;> mtu;fspd; $ypia mjpfhpf;f Ntz;Lk;> my;yJ mth;fSf;F cjtp nra;a Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘mth;fSf;F ,ayhjij nra;af; nfhLf;fhjPh;fs;> mg;gbf; nfhLg;gPh;fshapd; mth;fSf;F cjtpahf ,Uq;fs;.’ (Gfhhp : 30)

ciog;G kw;Wk; ciog;ghspfspd; juj;ij cah;j;Jk; Nehf;fpy; cioj;J rk;ghjpg;gij rpwe;j rk;ghj;jpakhf ,];yhk; Mf;fpAs;sJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘xUtH jk; ifahy; cioj;J cz;gij tplr; rpwe;j czit xU NghJk; cz;z KbahJ. jhT+j; egp mtHfs; jq;fspd; ifahy; cioj;J cz;gtHfshfNt ,Ue;jdH.’ (Gfhhp : 2072)

,];yhk; njhopy; nra;tij J}z;Lfpd;wJ> mjpy; Mh;t %l;Lfpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mthfs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cq;fspy; xUtd; xU fapw;iw vLj;Jf; nfhz;L jd;Dila KJfpy; tpwFf; fl;ilr; Rke;J tpw;W tho;tJ kf;fsplk; ahrfk; Nfl;gij tplr; rpwe;jjhFk;. ,jd; %yk; my;yh`; mtDf;F ,opT Vw;glhky; jLj;J tpLthd;. kf;fs; mtDf;Ff; nfhLf;fTk; nra;ayhk; my;yJ kWf;fTk; nra;ayhk;.’ (Gfhhp : 1471)

**njhopy; mjpfhhpapd; (Kjyhspapd;) chpik**

,];yhk; njhopy; mjpfhhpaplk; njhopyhsh;fspd; chpikfisg; NgZkhW Ntz;LtJ NghyNt> njhopyhsh;fs; njhopy; mjpfhhpapd; chpikfisg; NgZkhWk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. mth;fSf;F xU Ntiy toq;fg;gl;lhy;> mjid jhkjkpd;wp nrt;tNd epiwNtw;WtJ mth;fspd; flikahFk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cq;fspy; xUth; xU Ntiyia nra;jhy; mjid nrt;tNd epiwNtw;Wtij my;yh`; tpUk;Gfpd;whd;.’ (mg+a/yh : 4386)

njhopyhsp jdJ Ntiyia eyd; gaf;Fk; Nehf;fpYk; rpwg;ghfTk; nra;tjid Cf;Ftpf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhf mjid rpwe;j> J}a;ikahd rk;ghj;jpakhf Mf;fpAs;sJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘rk;ghj;jpaj;jpy; rpwe;jJ njhopyhspapd; rk;ghj;jpakhFk;> mtd; eyit ehlNtz;Lk;.’ (m`;kj; : 8393)

**nghJthd flikfSk; chpikfSk;**

xU K];ypk; jd; rNfhju K];ypk;fs; tplaj;jpy; mf;fiwAs;stdhf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk; vd ,];yhk; fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘xUtUf;nfhUtH fUiz GhptjpYk;> md;G nrYj;JtjpYk;> ,uf;fk; fhl;LtjpYk; (cz;ikahd) ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsHfis XH cliyg; Nghd;W eP fhz;gha;. (clypd;) XH cWg;G RftPdkile;jhy; mjDld; kw;w cWg;GfSk; (NrHe;J nfhz;L) cwq;fhky; tpopj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;fpd;wd. mj;Jld; (cly; KOJk;) fha;r;rYk; Vw;gl;LtpLfpwJ.’ (Gfhhp : 6011)

mth;fspd; epiy rPh; ngwNtz;LnkDk; Nehf;fpy; ghLgl Ntz;Lk; vd;Wk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cq;fspy; xUtd; jhd; tpUk;Gtij jdJ rNfhjuDf;Fk; tpUk;Gk;ghjtiu g+uz K/kpdhf khl;lhd;.’ (Gfhhp : 13)

neUf;fbfspYk; NrhjidfspYk; mth;fSld; ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘xU fl;bbj;jpd; xU gFjp ,d;ndhU gFjpia vg;gb tYg;gLj;jpf; nfhz;bUf;fpwNjh mJ Nghd;Nw Xh; ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsH ,d;ndhU ,iw ek;gpf;ifahsH tp\aj;jpy; elf;f Ntz;Lk;’ vd;W egp(]y;) $wptpl;Lj; jk; tpuy;fisf; NfhHj;Jf; fhl;bdhHfs;. (Gfhhp : 481)

mth;fSf;F Njit Vw;gLfpd;w NghJ cjtp nra;AkhW ,];yhk; fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : “vdpDk; mtHfs; khHf;f tp\aj;jpy; cq;fsplk; cjtp Njbdhy;> cjtp GhptJ cq;fs; kPJ flikahFk; - Mdhy; cq;fsplk; cld;gbf;if nra;J nfhz;bUf;Fk; xU r%fj;jpw;F tpNuhjkhf (mtHfSf;F cjtp nra;tJ) $lhJ - my;yh`; ePq;fs; nra;gtw;iw ed;F ftdpj;Jf; nfhz;Nl ,Uf;fpd;whd;.” (md;ghy; : 72)

mth;fSf;F cjtp kWg;gij ,];yhk; jLf;fpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ve;j kdpjd; xU K];ypkpd; fz;zpak; mopf;fg;gLfpd;w Neuj;jpy;> my;yJ mtdJ khdk; rPuopf;fg;gLfpd;w Neuj;jpy;> mtDf;F cjtp nra;a kWf;fpd;whNdh> mtd; jdf;F cjtp Ntz;Lnkd Mirg;gLk; ,lj;jpy; my;yh`; mtDf;F cjtp nra;a kWj;JtpLthd;. NkYk; ve;j kdpjd; xU K];ypkpd; fz;zpak; mopf;fg;gLfpd;w Neuj;jpy;> my;yJ mtdJ khdk; rPuopf;fg;gLfpd;w Neuj;jpy;> mtDf;F cjtp nra;fpd;whNdh> mtd; jdf;F cjtp Ntz;Lnkd Mirg;gLk; ,lj;jpy; my;yh`; mtDf;F cjtpnra;thd;.’ (mg+jhT+j; : 4884)

**ew;Fzq;fs; gw;wp ,];yhk;**

,];yhk; ew;Fzq;fis rk;g+uzg;gLj;Jk; Nehf;fpy; Njhd;wpa khhf;fkhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘ehd; ew;Fzq;fis gupg+uzg;gLj;Jtjw;Nf mDg;gg;gl;Nld;.’ (`hfpk;)

egpath;fs; ve;j ew;Fzj;ijAk; typAWj;jhky; ,Uf;ftpy;iy. mNj Nghd;W ve;j jPa Fzj;ijAk; vr;rhpf;fhJ tpl;L tpltpy;iy. “vdpDk; (egpNa) kd;dpg;igf; iff; nfhs;tPuhf! ed;ikiaf; filgpbf;FkhW (kf;fis) VTtPuhf NkYk; mwptPdHfisg; Gwf;fzpj;J tpLk;.” (m/uhg; : 199)

xU K];ypkpd; r%fj;jpDldhd njhlh;GfSk;> Vidath;fSldhd njhlh;GfSk; vt;thW mika Ntz;Lk; vd;w fl;Lg;ghLfisAk; njspTgLj;jpdhh;fs;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘jil nra;ag;gl;ltw;iw tpl;Lk; cd;idg; fhj;Jf;nfhs;> kf;fspy; rpwe;j mbahdhf jpfOtha;. ,iwtd; cdf;F mopj;jtw;iwg; nghUe;jpf; nfhs;> kf;fspy; nghpa nry;te;jdhfj; jpfo;tha;. cd; mz;il tPl;lhDld; ed;whf ele;J nfhs; xU cz;ik tpRthrpahfj; jpfo;tha;. cdf;F tpUk;Ggtw;iw kw;wtUf;Fk; tpUk;gp tpL> Xh; cz;ik K];ypkhfj; jpfo;tha;. mjpfk; rphpf;fhNj Vnddpy; mjpfk; rphpg;gJ cs;sj;ij ,wf;fr; nra;JtpLk;.’ (jph;kpjp)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘gpw K];ypk;fs; vtUila ehT> ifapd; njhy;iyfspypUe;J ghJfhg;Gg; ngWfpwhHfNsh mtNu K];ypkhthH. NkYk; my;yh`;thy; jLf;fg;gl;ltw;iwtpl;L xJq;fpatNu K`h[puhthH.’ (Gfhhp : 10)

xU jlit egpath;fs; jd; Njhoh;fsplk; Nfl;lhh;fs; : ‘tq;fNuhj;Jf; fhud; ahh; njhpAkh?’ mjw;F mth;fs; vt;tpjg; gzKk; nry;tKkw;wth; jhd; vq;fspy; tq;fNuhj;Jf;fhud; Mthd; vd;wdu;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘vd; r%fj;jpy; tq;fNuhj;Jf;fhud; ahnud;why;> kWikapy; njhOif> Nehd;G> jh;kk; vd;gtw;iw vLj;Jf; nfhz;L tUthd; mNj Neuk; xUtDf;F jpl;bapUg;ghd;> xUtd; kPJ mtJ}W nrhy;ypapUg;ghd;> xUtd; ,uj;jj;ij Xl;bapUg;ghd;> mbj;jpUg;ghd;. mg;NghJ ,tDil ey;ywq;fs; mth;fSf;F nfhLf;fg;gLk;> ,t;thW xt;nthUf;Fk; nfhLj;J jPh;g;gspf;f Kd;dh; ,tDila ey;ywq;fs; jPh;e;Jtpl;lhy;> mth;fSila jPikfspypUe;J vLj;J ,td; kPJ Rkj;jg;gl;L ,Wjpapy; ,td; eufj;jpy; vLj;njwpag;gLthd;.’ (K];ypk; : 2581)

,];yhj;jpd; fl;lisfSk; tpsf;fq;fSk; xw;WikAld; ,ize;j xU r%fj;ij fl;bnaOg;GtjidNa ,yf;fhf; nfhz;Ls;sd. ,];yhk; jil nra;jtw;wpypUe;J xU rpy tplaq;fis cjhuzj;jpw;fhf ,q;F Kd;itf;fpd;Nwhk;:

,iwtDld; ,d;ndhUtiuf; $l;lhf;Ftij jil nra;fpd;wJ. “epr;rakhf my;yh`; jdf;F ,iz itg;gij kd;dpf;fNt khl;lhd;;. ,J my;yhj (ghtj;)ij jhd; ehbatUf;F kd;dpg;ghd;;.” (ep]h : 116)

#dpaj;ij jilnra;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpajhf mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: mopj;JtpLk; ghtq;fis jtph;e;J nfhs;Sq;fs;> ,iwDf;F ,izitj;jy;> #dpak; nra;jy;…… (Gfhhp : 2766)

mepahaj;ijAk; ml;^opaj;ijAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. nrhy;yhYk; nrayhYk; kw;wth; kPJ mle;NjUjy;> chpikfis mjid chpath;fSf;F epiw Ntw;whjpUj;jy; Nghd;w midj;ijAk; ,J nghjpe;Js;sJ. “vd; ,iwtd; `uhk; vdj; jLj;jpUg;git vy;yhk;> ntspg;gilahd my;yJ  me;juq;fkhd> khdf;Nflhd nray;fs;> ghtq;fs;;> epahakpd;wp (xUtUf;nfhUtH) nfhLik nra;tJ.” (m/uhg; : 33)

kdpj caph;fis nfhiy nra;tij jil nra;Js;sJ. “vtNdDk; xUtd;> xU K/kpid Ntz;Lnkd;Nw nfhiy nra;thdhapd; mtDf;F chpa jz;lid eufNk MFk;. vd;nwd;Wk; mq;NfNa jq;Fthd;. my;yh`; mtd; kPJ Nfhgk; nfhs;fpwhd;;. ,d;Dk; mtidr; rgpf;fpwhd;. mtDf;F kfj;jhd NtjidiaAk; (my;yh`;) jahhpj;jpUf;fpwhd;.” (ep]h : 93)

jd; caph;> nry;tk;> khdk; vd;gtw;wpw;fhf nfhiy nra;g;gl;ltDk; nfhiy nra;jtDk; ,t;ntr;rhpf;ifapypUe;J ntspNaWfpd;wdh;. egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ahh; jd; nry;tj;ijf; fhf;f Nghuhb nfhiy nra;ag;gLfpd;whNuh> mth; ,iwtdpd; ghijapy; caph;ePj;j jpahfpahthh;. NkYk; ahh; jd; FLk;gk;> nry;tk;> khh;f;fk; vd;gtw;wpw;fhfg; Nghuhb nfhiy nra;ag;gLfpd;whNuh> mtUk; ,iw ghijapy; caph;ePj;j jpahfpahthh;.’

cwTfisj; Jz;bj;J elg;gijAk; ,dge;Jf;fSld; Nfhgpj;J elg;gijAk; ,];yhk; jil nra;Js;sJ. ,iwtd; $Wfpd;whd; : “(NghUf;F tuhJ) ePq;fs; gpd; thq;FtPHfshapd;> ePq;fs; G+kpapy; Fog;gk; cz;lhf;fp cq;fs; Rw;wj;jhiu (mtHfSld; fye;J cwthLtjpypUe;Jk;) Jz;bj;J tplTk; KidtPHfshapd; ,j;jifNahiuj;jhk; my;yh`; rgpj;J> ,tHfisr; nrtplhf;fp ,tHfs; ghHitfisAk; FUlhf;fp tpl;lhd;.” (K`k;kj; : 22 - 23)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cwTfisj; Jz;bj;J elg;gtd; Rtdk; Eioakhl;lhd;.’ (K];ypk;)

cwTfis Jz;bj;J elg;gJ vd;gJ mth;fis re;jpf;fhky; tpl;LtpLtJk;> mth;fspd; epyikfis tprhhpj;J mwpahky; ,Ug;gJk;> mth;fspy; Vio> vspath;fSld; njhlh;gw;wpUg;gJkhFk;. ,td; nry;te;jdhf ,Ug;gpd; jd; Vio cwtpdh;fSf;F thwp toq;fpl Ntz;Lk;. Vnddpy; xU jh;kk; nra;tJ jh;kk; khj;jpuNk. mNjNtis jd; cwtpduhd Viof;F jh;kk; nra;tjdhy; ,uz;L tifahd $ypfs; fpilf;fpd;wd. 1- jhdjh;kk; 2- cwtpdUld; Nrh;e;J elj;jy;. ,td; Xh; Vioahf ,Ug;gpd; jd; cwtpdh;fsplk; ]yhk; $wp epyikfisf; Nfl;lwpthd;> ,jkhd thh;ijfisf; $wp kyh;e;j Kfj;Jld; ele;Jnfhs;thd;.

,];yhk; tpgr;rhuj;ijk; mjw;F ,l;Lr; nry;Yk; midj;J topfisAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. “ePq;fs; tpgr;rhuj;ij neUq;fhjPHfs;; epr;rakhf mJ khdf;NflhdjhFk;. NkYk;> (NtW NfLfspd; gf;fk; ,Oj;Jr; nry;Yk;) jPa topahfTk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ.” (,];uh : 32)

nghy;yhj Neha;fs; guTtij tpl;Lk; r%fj;ijf; fhg;gJNk tpgr;rhuk; jilnra;ag;gLtjw;fhd fhuzq;fshFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘Ie;J tplaq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> mtw;wpd; %yk; ePq;fs; Nrhjpf;fg;gLtPh;fshapd; mit cq;fis milahkypUf;f ,iwtdplk; ghJfhg;Gj; NjLfpNwd;. ve;j r%fj;jpy; tpgr;rhuk; Njhd;wp mth;fs; mjid mKy;gLj;Jfpd;whh;fNsh> Kd; nrd;wth;fSf;F Vw;glhj nfhy;iy Neha;fs; mth;fis gPbj;JtpLk;.’ (,g;D kh[h : 4019)

tpgr;rhuj;jpy; kpf;nfhbaJ jpUkzk; nra;a jilnrag;gl;l cwtpdh;fSld; tpgr;rhuk; nra;tjhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ahh; jpUkzk; nra;a jil nrag;gl;lth;fSld; tpgr;rhuk; nra;fpd;whNdh mtid nfhiy nra;JtpLq;fs;.’ (`hfpk;)

Xhpdr; Nrh;f;ifiaAk; ,];yhk; jilnra;Js;sJ. egp Y}j; (miy) mth;fspd; r%fj;jpdh; mopTf;F cl;gl;lij my; Fh;Md; $Wk; NghJ : “vdNt (jz;lid gw;wpa) ek; fl;lis te;Jtpl;l NghJ> ehk; (mt;T+hpd;) mjd; Nky; jl;ilf; fPo;jl;lhf;fp tpl;Nlhk;; ,d;Dk; mjd; kPJ Rlg;gl;l nrq;fw;fis kio Nghy; nghopaitj;Njhk;. mf;fw;fs; ck; ,iwtdplkpUe;J milahsk; ,lg;gl;bUe;jd. (mt;T+H) ,e;j mepahaf;fhuHfSf;F ntF njhiytpYk; ,y;iy.” (`\_j; : 82 - 83)

mjhtJ ahh; mth;fs; nra;j nraiy nra;fpd;whNuh mth; mth;fSf;F vw;gl;l jz;idfis gae;J nfhs;sl;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; VO egh;fSf;F Kk;%d;W Kiw rhgkpl;lhh;fs; mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘vtd; egp Y}j; mth;fspd; r%fj;jpdh; nra;j Xhpdr; Nrh;ifapy; <LgLfpd;whNdh> mtd; ehrkilal;Lk;> NkYk; vtd; xU ngz;izAk; mts; kfisAk; kidtpahf itj;jpUf;fpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;> vtd; jd; ngw;Nwhiu jpl;Lfpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;> vtd; xU kpUfj;Jld; clYwT nfhs;fpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;> vtd; g+kpapd; vy;iyfis khw;Wfpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;> vtd; my;yh`; my;yhj xd;wpw;fhf mWj;Jg; gopapLfpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;> ve;j mbik jd; v[khid tpl;L tpuz;NlhLfpd;whNdh mtDk; ehrkilal;Lk;.’ (`hfpk; : 8054)

NkYk; xU ngz; ,d;ndhU ngz;Zld; Xhpdr; Nrh;f;ifapy; <LgLtJ jilnra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ngz;fSf;fpilapd; Xhpdr;Nrh;f;ifapy; <LgLtJ tpgr;rhukhFk;.’ (mg+a/yh : 7491)

mehijfspd; nrhj;Jf;fis rhg;gpLtijAk; ,];yhk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. Vnddpy; gytPdkhdth;fspd; nrhj;Jf;fs; chpikfs; Nrjg;gLj;jg;gLfpd;wd. “epr;rakhf> ahH mehijfspd; nrhj;Jf;fis mepahakhf tpOq;FfpwhHfNsh mtHfs; jq;fs; tapWfspy; tpOq;Ftnjy;yhk; neUg;igj;jhd; - ,d;Dk; mtHfs; (kWikapy;) nfhOe;J tpl;nlwpAk; (euf) neUg;gpNyNa GFthHfs;.” (ep]h : 10)

mehijfis eph;tfpf;Fk; xU Vio Nkw;$wpa vr;rhpf;ifapypUe;J tpjptpyf;fhf;fg;gLfpd;whd;. me;j mehijfis ey;y Kiwapy; mutidj;J ftdpg;gJ mtd; gad; ngWk; tpjj;jpy; mtd; nrhj;Jf;fis eph;tfpg;gjdhy; me;j mdhijapd; tUkhdj;jpypUe;J xU gFjpia ,td; vLg;gjpy; jtwpy;iy. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : “,d;Dk; (mt;tehijfspd; nghWg;Ngw;Wf; nfhz;ltH) nry;te;juhf ,Ue;jhy; (mr;nrhj;jpypUe;J Cjpak; ngWtijj;) jtpHj;Jf; nfhs;sl;Lk; - Mdhy;> mtH Vioahf ,Ue;jhy; epahakhd msT rhg;gpl;Lf; nfhs;sTk;;.” (ep]h : 6)

ngha;rhl;rp nrhy;tijAk; ,];yhk; KOikahf jilnra;fpd;wJ. NkYk; mijg; ngUk; ghtkhf milahsg; gLj;Jfpd;wJ. Vnddpy; mJjhd; r%fj;jpy; chpikfs; kPwg;gLtjw;Fk; mePjp epyTtjw;Fk; fhuzkhf ,Uf;fpd;wJ. mj;Jld; mepahak; nra;jtd; njhlh;e;Jk; mepahaj;jpy; ,Uf;fTk; cjtpahf ,Uf;fpd;wJ. egpath;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ‘(xUKiw) ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs; ngUk; ghtq;fspNyNa kpfg; ngUk; ghtq;fis ehd; cq;fSf;F mwptpf;fl;Lkh?’ vd;W %d;W Kiw Nfl;lhHfs;. ehq;fs;> Mk;> ,iwj;J}jH mtHfNs! (mwptpAq;fs;) vd;W $wpNdhk;. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> ‘my;yh`;Tf;F ,iz itg;gJk;> ngw;Nwhiug; Gz;gLj;JtJk; vd;W nrhy;yptpl;L rha;e;J nfhz;bUe;j mtHfs; vOe;J mkHe;J> mwpe;J nfhs;Sq;fs; : ngha; NgRtJk; ngha; rhl;rpaKk; (kpfg; ngUk; ghtk;jhd;)’ vd;W $wpdhHfs;. ,ij mtHfs; jpUk;gj; jpUk;gr; nrhy;ypf; nfhz;NlapUe;jhHfs;. (,ijf; fz;l) ehd; mtHfs; epWj;jpf; nfhs;sf; $lhjh? vd;Nwd;. (Gfhhp : 5076)

#jhl;lj;ij jil nra;Js;sJ. mjpy; jdp egh; kw;Wk; r%fj;jpw;F gadpy;yhj topfspy; kdpj tsq;fSk; nghUshjhu tsq;fSk; mopTf;F cw;gLj;jg;gLfpd;wd. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : “<khd; nfhz;NlhNu! kJghdKk;> #jhl;lKk;> fw;rpiyfis topgLjYk;> mk;Gfs; vwpe;J Fwp Nfl;gJk;> i\j;jhdpd; mUtUf;fj;jf;f nray;fspYs;sitahFk;. MfNt ePq;fs; ,tw;iwj; jtpHj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; - mjdhy; ePq;fs; ntw;wpailtPHfs;.” (khapjh : 90)

#jhLgtd; mjpf nghUsPl;Lgtdhf ,Ug;gpd; epr;akhf jtwhd Kiwapd; kw;wth;fspd; nry;tj;ij rhg;gpLfpd;whd; (vd;gNj nghUs;). jpUk;gTk; ntw;wp ngw gytpjkhd rjpj;jpl;lq;fisAk; je;jpNuhghaq;fisAk; nra;fpd;whd;. mtd; Njhy;tpaile;J e\;lg; gl;ltdhf ,Ug;gpDk; gytpjkhd tpjj;jpy; jd; nry;tj;ij tPzbj;jtdhf fUjg;gLfpd;whd;. midj;J gzKk; mtid tpl;L nrd;W tpl;lhy;> #jhb jd; gzj;ij miltjw;fhf jpUl;L> nfhs;is vd;gtw;wpy; <Lgl;L gzk;jpul;l Kw;gLfpd;whd;.

topg;gwpf; nfhs;is Nghd;w Fb kf;fis mr;rKwr; nra;Ak; nraw;ghLfis Nkw; nfhs;tJk; ,];yhj;jpy; Kw;whf jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. mjdhy; xU r%fj;jpd; ,ay;G epiy ghjpf;fg;gLfpd;wJ.

“my;yh`;TlDk; mtd; J}jUlDk; NghH Ghpe;J> G+kpapy; Fog;gk; nra;J nfhz;L jphpgtHfSf;Fj; jz;liz ,Jjhd;; (mtHfs;) nfhy;yg;gLjy;> my;yJ J}f;fpyplg;gLjy;> my;yJ khWfhy; khWif ntl;lg;gLjy;> my;yJ ehL flj;jg;gLjy;; ,J mtHfSf;F ,t;Tyfpy; Vw;gLk; ,opthFk;;. kWikapy; mtHfSf;F kpff;fLikahd NtjidAKz;L.” (khapjh : 33)

topg;gwpf; nfhs;isf; fhuh;fspd; nraw;ghl;bw;Nfl;g jz;lid epiw Ntw;wg;gLk;. ,g;D mg;gh]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : mth;fs; nrhj;Jf;fis #iwahb caph;fisAk; Nrjj;ijAk; Vw;gLj;jpapUg;gpd; mth;fis nfhiy nra;J fOtpy; miwa Ntz;Lk;. NkYk; gzj;ij #iwahlhky; caph; Nrjk; khj;jpuk; nra;jpUg;gpd;> mth;fis nfhiy nra;a Ntz;Lk;. ve;j caph; NrjKk; nra;ahky; gzj;ij khj;jpuk; #iwahbapUg;gpd;> mth;fspd; khWfhy;> khWif Jz;bf;fg;glNtz;Lk;. mth;fs; gzj;ij vLf;fhky; gaKWj;jy; khj;jpuk; nra;jpUg;gpd;> mth;fs; ehL flj;jg;glNtz;Lk;. (ig`fp : 17090)

ngha; rj;jpak; nra;tJ jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. mjhtJ xUtd; kw;wtUf;F nrhe;jkhd xU nghUis jdjhf;fpf; nfhs;s ,iwtid rhl;rpahfitj;J rj;jpak; nra;tjhFk;. ,r;nrayhfpwJ xUtid eufj;jpy; Eioa itj;JtpLk;. “ahH my;yh`;tplj;jpy; jhd; nra;j thf;FWjpiaAk; jd; rj;jpag; gpukhzq;fisAk; mw;g tpiyf;F tpw;fpwhHfNsh> mtHfSf;F epr;rakhf kWikapy; ahnjhU ew;ghf;fpaKk; ,y;iy. md;wpAk;> my;yh`; mtHfSld; Ngr khl;lhd;;. ,d;Dk; ,Wjp ehspy; mtd; mtHfis (fUizAld;) ghHf;fTk; khl;lhd;. mtHfisg;(ghtj;ijtpl;Lg;) ghpRj;jkhf;fTk; khl;lhd;;. NkYk; mtHfSf;F Nehtpidkpf;f NtjidAk; cz;L.” (MY ,k;uhd; : 77)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ahh; xU K];ypk; rNfhjudpd; nghUis rj;jpaj;jpd; %yk; jdjhf;fpf; nfhs;fpd;whNdh> ,iwtd; mtDf;F euif fl;lhakhffp tpLfpd;whd;. Rtdj;ij jil nra;J tpLfpd;whd;. mg;NghJ xU kdpjh; my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu mJ xU rpwpa nghUshf ,Ug;gpDk; rhpah? vd;W tpdt> mJ xU gy; Jyf;Fk; Fr;rpahf ,Ug;gpDk; rhpNa. vd gjpyspj;jhh;fs;.’ (K];ypk; : 137)

jw;nfhiyiaAk; ,];yhk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. “ePq;fs; cq;fisNa nfhiy nra;J nfhs;shjPHfs; - epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fsplk; kpf;f fUizAilatdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;. vtNuDk; (my;yh`;tpd;) tuk;ig kPwp mepahakhf ,t;thW nra;jhy;> tpiuthfNt mtiu ehk; (euf) neUg;gpy; Eioar; nra;Nthk;;. my;yh`;Tf;F ,J RygkhdNjahFk;.” (ep]h : 29-30)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ahh; xU MAjj;jhy; jw;nfhiy nra;J nfhs;fpd;whNdh> kWikapy; ,iwtd; mjd; %yk; mtid Ntjid nra;thd;.’ (K];ypk; : 137)

ngha;> Nkhrb> ek;gpf;ifj; JNuhfk;> thf;F Nkhrb Nghd;w fPo;j;jukhd Fzq;fis ,];yhk; jilnra;fpd;wJ. “<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! ePq;fs; my;yh`;Tf;Fk;> (mtDila) J}jUf;Fk; Nkhrk; nra;ahjPHfs; ePq;fs; mwpe;J nfhz;Nl> cq;fsplKs;s mkhdpjg; nghUl;fspYk; Nkhrk; nra;ahjPHfs;.” (md;ghy; : 27)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ehd;F gz;Gfs; vtdplk; cs;sdNth mtd; tbfl;ba Kdh/gpf; Mthd;. mtw;wpy; VNjDk; xd;W ahhplNkDk; ,Ue;jhy; mij tpl;nlhopf;Fk; tiu eatQ;rfj;jpd; xU gz;G mtdplk; ,Ue;J nfhz;Nl ,Uf;Fk;. ek;gpdhy; JNuhfk; nra;thd;> Ngrpdhy; ngha; NgRthd;> xg;ge;jk; nra;jhy; mij kPWthd;> tpthjk; Ghpe;jhy; NeHik jtwpg; NgRthd;.’ (Gfhhp : 34)

K];ypk; fpue;jj;jpy; ‘mtd; njhOJ> Nehd;G itj;J jhd; cz;ikahd K];ypk; vd epidj;jhYk; rhpNa.’ vd;w thrfKk; te;Js;sJ.

r%fj;jpd; rNfhjuh;fSf;F kj;jpapy; Nfhgjhgq;fs;> nghwhik vd;gtw;iwAk; Kw;whfj; jtph;f;f Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ePq;fs; xUtUf; nfhUth; Nfhgpf;fNth> nghwhik nfhs;sNth> rjpj;jpl;lk; jPl;lNth Ntz;lhk;. my;yh`;tpd; mbikfshf khWq;fs;> midtUk; rNfhjuh;fshf MfptpLq;fs;. ve;j K];ypKk; jd; rNfhjuDld; %d;W ehl;fSf;F mjpfkhf Nfhgpj;jpg;gJ MFkhf khl;lhJ.’ (K];ypk; : 2559)

nghwhikapd; tpghPjq;fisAk; egpath;fs; Fwpg;gpl;lhh;fs;. ngUk;ghyhd gpur;rpidfSf;F mJNt fhuzkhf mikfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘nghwhikia ehd; cq;fSf;F vr;rhpf;fpd;Nwd;. neUg;G tpwif vwpj;JtpLtJ Nghd;W nghwhikAk; ey;ywq;fis vwpj;JtpLk;.’ (mg+jhTj; : 4903)

rhgkpLjy; jPa thh;j;ijfs; %yk; jpl;Ljy; vd;gdTk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sd. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘xU tpRthrp rhgkpLgtdhfNth> Fiw $WgtdhfNth> Nkhrkhd thh;j;ijfis NgRgtdhfNth> nra;gtdhfNth ,Uf;fkhl;lhd;.’ (m`;kj; : 3948)

tpNuhjpfSlDk; jPa thh;j;ijfis NgRtij tpl;Ltpl Ntz;Lk;. mg+ `{iuuh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ,izitg;ghsh;fSf;F vjpuhf gpuhh;j;jid Ghpa KbAkh vd egpath;fsplk; tpdtg;gl;l NghJ : mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ehd; rhgkpLgtdhf mDg;gg;gltpy;iy> ,uf;fk; fhl;LgtdhfNt mDg;ggl;Ls;Nsd;.’ (K];ypk; : )

fQ;rjdj;ijAk; cNyhgpj; jdj;ijAk; ,];yhk; vr;rhpf;fpd;wJ. Vnddpy; ,];yhkpa fz;Nzhl;lj;jpy; nry;tk; vd;gJ ,iwtDilajhFk; kdpjd; jdf;Fk; jd; nghWg;gpy; ,Ug;gth;fSf;Fk; epahakhf nrytpLtjw;fhf ,iwtd; mkhdpjkhf mjid toq;fpAs;shd;. NjitAs;s rNfhjuh;fSf;Fk; mjpy; chpikAs;sJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘jh;kk; nra;gtd; my;yh`;tpw;F neUf;fkhdtNd> NkYk; Rtdj;jpw;Fk;> kf;fSf;Fk; neUf;fkhdtNd> euif tpl;L J}ukhdtNd> cNyhgp my;yh`;tpypUe;J J}ukhdtdhthd;. NkYk; Rtdj;ij tpl;Lk;> kdpjh;fis tpl;Lk; J}ukhdtd;> eufj;jpw;F kpf;f neUf;fkhdtd;. fQ;rj;jdKila xU tzf;fthspia tpl nfhil nfhLf;Fk; Xh; mwptpyp ,iwtdplk; rpwe;jtdhth;.’ (jph;kpjp : 1961)

xU r%fj;jpy; cNyhgpj;jdk; vd;w tpahjp guTtjdhy; Vw;gLk; jPa tpisTfis egpath;fs njspTgLj;jpdhh;fs; : ‘mepahaj;ij ePq;fs; gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs; kWik ehspy; mJ ,Us;fshf cq;fis #o;e;J nfhs;Sk;. NkYk; cNyhgpj;jdj;ij gae;J nfhs;Sq;fs; mJjhd; cq;fSf;F Kd; nrd;wth;fis moptpw;Fl;gLj;jpaJ. mJNt mth;fis ,uj;jk; Xl;lTk;> jil nra;ag;gl;ltw;iw MFkhf;fTk; J}z;baJ.’ (K];ypk; : )

gzk; gilj;j xU K];ypKld; tWikf; Nfhl;by; thOk; mtDila rNfhjuh;fs; cjtp Nfhhp mth;fSf;F mtd; cjtpf;fuk; ePl;lhj NghJ my;yJ mth;fspd; Rikfisf; Fiwf;fhj NghJ ,];yhk; mtid tpl;Lk; J}ukhfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘,uz;L tplaq;fs; Xh; ,iw tpRthrpaplk; ,Uf;fkhl;lhJ: fQ;rj;jdk;> jPa Fzk;.’ (jph;kpjp : 1962)

nry;tj;ij Kiwaw;w tpjj;jpy; nryT nra;tijAk; tPz; tpiuak; nra;tjidAk; ,];yhk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. “,d;Dk;> cwtpdUf;F mtUila chpik (ghj;jpaij)fisf; nfhLg;gPuhf NkYk;> ViofSf;Fk; topg;Nghf;fHfSf;Fk;> (mtutHfSf;F chpaijf; nfhLj;J tpLtPuhf!) tPzhfg; (nghUis) tpiuaQ; nra;ahjPH. epr;rakhf tpuaQ; nra;gtHfs; i\j;jhd;fspd; rNfhjuHfshthHfs;;. i\j;jhNdh jd;Dila ,iwtDf;F ed;wp nfl;ltdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;.” (,];uh : 26 - 27)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘(ngw;nwLj;j) jha;khHfSf;Fj; Jd;gk; jUtijAk;> ngz; Foe;ijfis capUld; Gijg;gijAk; (epiwNtw;wf; flikg;gl;Ls;s gpw kdpjHfspd; chpikfis) epiwNtw;whkypUg;gijAk; gpwhpd; nry;tj;ij (mepahakhf) mgfhpj;Jf; nfhs;tijAk; Njitaw;w tPz; Ngr;Rf;fs; NgRtijAk; mjpfkhf Nfs;tpfs; Nfl;gijAk;> nry;tj;ij tPzhf;FtijAk; epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fSf;F `uhkhf (tpyf;fg;gl;ljhf)Mf;fpAs;shd;.’ (Gfhhp : 2408)

khh;f;fj;jpy; tPz; rpukj;ij Vw;gLj;jpf; nfhs;tijAk; msT fle;J nry;tijAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘epr;rakhf ,e;j khHf;fk; vspjhdJ. ,k;khHf;fj;ij vtUk; (jkf;F) rpukkhdjhf Mf;fpdhy;> mtiu mJ kpifj;JtpLk;. vdNt> eLepiyikiaNa Nkw;nfhs;Sq;fs;. ,ad;wtw;iwr; nra;Aq;fs; ew;nra;jpiaNa nrhy;Yq;fs; fhiyapYk; khiyapYk; ,utpy; rpwpJ NeuKk; (my;yh`;tplk;) cjtp NjLq;fs;.’ (Gfhhp : 39)

jw;ngUik> ngUik vd;gtw;iw vr;rhpf;fpd;wJ. “(ngUikNahL) cd; Kfj;ij kdpjHfis tpl;Lk; jpUg;gpf; nfhs;shNj! G+kpapy; ngUikahfTk; elf;fhNj! mfg; ngUikf;fhuH> Mztq; nfhz;NlhH vtiuAk; epr;rakhf my;yh`; Nerpf;f khl;lhd;. cd; eilapy; (kpf NtfNkh> mjpf rhtjhdNkh ,y;yhky;) eLj;juj;ij Nkw;nfhs;; cd; FuiyAk; jho;j;jpf; nfhs;; Fuy;fspnyy;yhk; ntWf;fj;jf;fJ epr;rakhf fOijapd; FuNyahFk;.” (Yf;khd; : 18 - 19)

ngUikiag; gw;wp egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘vtUila cs;sj;jpy; mZtsNtDk; ngUik ,Uf;fpd;wNjh mth; Rtdk; Eioakhl;lhh;. mg;NghJ FOkpapUe;j Njhoh;fspy; xUth; : xU kdpjd; jd; Mil> mzpfyd;> fhyzpfs; vd;git mofhf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;W tpUk;Gfpd;whd; mJTk; ngUikapy; mlq;Fkh? vd;W tpdtpdhh;. mjw;F egpath;fs; : my;yh`; mofpatd; mtd; moifNa tpUk;Gfpd;whd;. ngUik vd;gJ cz;ikia kWg;gJk; kdpjh;fis juf;Fiwthf fUJtJkhFk; vd;whu;fs;.’ (K];ypk; : 91)

NkYk; ngUikiag; gw;wp egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘ahh; jd; Milfis ngUikahf jiuapy; ,Oj;Jr; nry;fpd;whNuh> kWikapy; ,iwtd; mtid VnuLj;Jk; ghh;f;khl;lhd;.’ (Gfhhp : 3665)

kf;fspd; Fiwfis JUtpj; JUtp Muha;tijAk; mth;fisg; gw;wp jPa vz;zk; itg;gijAk; Gwk; NgRtjidAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. “K/kpd;fNs! (re;Njfkhd) gy vz;zq;fspypUe;J tpyfpf; nfhs;Sq;fs;; Vnddpy; epr;rakhf vz;zq;fspy; rpy ghtq;fshf ,Uf;Fk;; (gpwH Fiwfis) ePq;fs; JUtpj; JUtp Muha;e;J nfhz;buhjPHfs;; md;wpAk;> cq;fspy; rpyH rpyiug; gw;wpg; Gwk; Ngr Ntz;lhk;> cq;fspy; vtuhtJ jk;Kila ,we;j rNfhjudpd; khkprj;ijg; Grpf;f tpUk;Gthuh? (,y;iy!) mjid ePq;fs; ntWg;gPHfs;. ,d;Dk;> ePq;fs; my;yh`;it mQ;Rq;fs;. epr;rakhf ghtj;jpypUe;J kPs;tij my;yh`; Vw;Wf; nfhs;gtd;; kpf;f fpUig nra;gtd;.” (`{[;uhj; : 12)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; Nfl;lhh;fs; : ‘Gwk; vd;why; vd;d vd;W cq;fSf;Fj; njhpAkh? mjw;F Njhoh;fs; my;yh`;Tk; mtdJ J}jUNk mwpthh;fs; vd;wdh;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : cd; rNfhjuidg;gw;wp mth; tpUk;ghj xU tplaj;ij ,dndhUtuplk; $WtjhFk;. me;j tplak; mtuplj;jpy; ,Ue;jhYk; mJ GwkhFkh? vd;W tpdtg;gl;lNghJ> mtdplk; ,Ug;gijf; $WtJ jhd; GwkhFk;> mtdplk; ,y;yhjijf; $WtJ mtJ}whFk; vd;whh;fs;.’ (K];ypk; : 2589)

kw;wth;fspd; Ngr;ir mth;fs; mwpahj tpjj;jpy; Nfl;gjid egp (]y;) mth;fs; jil nra;Js;shh;fs;. (mtUf;Fmspf;fg;gLk; NtjidAk; epw;fhJ.) jhk; Nfl;gij kf;fs; tpUk;ghj epiyapy;. my;yJ> jk;ikf; fz;L kf;fs; ntUz;NlhLk; epiyapy;. mtHfspd; ciuahiliyf; fhJ jho;j;jp (xl;L)f; Nfl;fpwthpd; fhjpy; kWik ehspy; <ak; cUf;fp Cw;wg;gLk;. (Gfhhp : 7042)

kw;wth;fspd; Jd;gj;ijg; ghh;j;J FJ}fspg;gjid ,];yhk; jil nra;Js;sJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘Jd;gj;jpy; tPo;jpUf;Fk; cd; rNfhjuidg; ghh;j;J cd; re;Njhrj;ij ntspg;gLj;jptplhNj my;yh`; mtDf;F epthudj;ij toq;fp cd;id Nrhjpf;fyhk;.’ (jph;kpjp : 2506)

gl;lg; ngah; $wp miog;gjidAk; nrhy;> nray;> irf;fpidfs; %yk; ef;fy;> ieahz;b nra;tjidAk; ,opT gLj;JtjidAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. “K/kpd;fNs! xU r%fj;jhH gpwpanjhU r%fj;jhiug; ghpfhrk; nra;a Ntz;lhk;. Vnddpy; (ghpfrpf;fg;gLNthH)> mtHfistpl NkyhdtHfshf ,Uf;fyhk;;. (mt;thNw) ve;jg; ngz;fSk;> kw;nwe;jg; ngz;fisAk; (ghpfhrk; nra;a Ntz;lhk;) - Vnddpy; ,tHfs; mtHfis tpl NkyhdtHfshf ,Uf;fyhk;; ,d;Dk;> cq;fspy; xUtUf;nfhUtH gopj;Jf; nfhs;shjPHfs;> ,d;Dk; (cq;fspy;) xUtiunahUtH (jPa) gl;lg; ngaHfshy; miof;fhjPHfs;.” (`{[;uhj; : 11)

xU ePjpgjp jd; jPh;g;gpy; mePjpahf (gf;frh;hghf) elg;gjid jil nra;fpd;wJ. Vnddpy; ,];yhj;jpy; xU ePjpahsd; ,iwtdpd; rl;lj;ij eil Kiw gLj;Jgtdhff; fUjg;gLfpd;whd;. mtd; mePjpapioj;J tpl;lhy; mtDf;F toq;fg;gl;l mkhdpjj;ij Nkhrb nra;jtdhff; fzpf;fg;gLfpd;whd;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘,uz;L ePjpgjpfs; eufj;jpy; Eiothh;fs;> kw;nwhU ePjpgjp Rtdk; Eiothh;. rj;jpaj;ijf; nfhz;L jPh;g;gspj;j ePjpgjp Rtdk; Eiothh;> mePjpahf jPh;g;gspj;j ePjpgjpfs; eufk; Eioth;> mwpahikiaf; nfhz;L jPh;g;gspj;j ePjpgjpAk; eufk; Eiothd;. mg;NghJ egpj; Njhoh;fs; Nfl;lhh;fs; : mwpahikapd; fhuzkhf jPh;g;gspj;jtd; nra;j Fw;wnkd;d? mjw;F : mtd; fw;Fk; tiuf;Fk; jPh;g;gspf;ff; $lhJ vd;whh;fs;.’ (`hfpk;)

vt;tpj Nuh\Kkpd;wp jd; kidtpia ,d;ndhUtDf;Ff; $l;bf; nfhLg;gjid jil nra;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: ‘%d;W kdpjh;fis kWikapy; ,iwtd; VnuLj;Jk; ghh;f;fkhl;lhd;: jd;ngw;NwhUf;F khWnra;gtd;> MZf;F xg;ghf elf;Fk; ngz;> khw;whDf;F jd; kidtpia $l;bf;nfhLg;gtd;.’ (e]h<)

Mz;fs; ngz;fSf;F xg;ghtijAk;> ngz;fs; Mz;fSf;F xg;ghtijAk; jil nra;fpd;wJ. ,g;D mg;gh]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ‘,iwj;J}jH (]y;) mtHfs; Mz;fspy; ngz;fisg; Nghd;W xg;gid nra;J nfhs;gtHfisAk;> ngz;fspy; Mz;fisg; Nghy; xg;gid nra;J nfhs;gtHfisAk; rgpj;jhHfs;.’ (Gfhhp : 5885)

‘ey;yij nra;J tpl;L gpd;du; nrhy;ypf; fhl;Ltij ehd; cq;fSf;F vr;rhpf;fpd;Nwd;> (mJ ,iwtDf;F) ed;wp nfl;l tpjj;jpy; elg;gjhFk;> NkYk; ed;ikfis mopj;J tpLk; nraYkhFk; vd;W $wpa egp (]y;) mtu;fs; gpd; gpd;tUk; ,iwtrdj;ij Xjpf;fhl;bdhh;fs; : “ek;gpf;if nfhz;ltHfNs! kdpjHfSf;Ff; fhl;Ltjw;fhfNt jd; nghUisr; nrytopg;gtidg; Nghy;> nfhLj;jijr; nrhy;ypf; fhz;gpj;Jk;> Nehtpidfs; nra;Jk; cq;fs; ]jf;fhit (jhd jHkq;fisg;) ghohf;fp tplhjPHfs;;.”’ (gfuh : 264)

nfhLj;j jh;kj;ij jpUg;gf; Nfl;gJ jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. ‘jd; md;gspg;igj; jpUk;gg; ngWgtd; the;jpnaLj;j gpwF mij kPz;Lk; ef;Ffpd;w ehiag; Nghd;wtd; Mthd;’. (Gfhhp : 2589)

Nfhs; nrhy;tJk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. kdpjh;fSf;F kj;jpapy; gpur;rpidfis cz;L gz;Zk; tpjj;jpy; Nfhs; nrhy;ypj; jphpgtDf;F fLikhad jz;zlid ,Ug;gjhf vr;rhpf;fpd;wJ. “md;wpAk;> ,opthdtdhd mjpfk; rj;jpak; nra;Ak; xt;nthUtDf;Fk; ePH topg;glhjPH; (mj;jifatd;) Fiw $wpj;jphpgtd;> Nfhs; nrhy;ypf; nfhz;L elg;gtd;.” (fyk; : 10 - 11)

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘Nfhs; nrhy;gtd; Rtdk; Eioahkhl;lhd;.’ (K];ypk; : 105)

kdpjh;fSf;F kj;jpapy; gpur;rpidfis cz;L gz;Zk; tpjkhf Nfhs; nrhy;ypj;jphptjdhy; Vw;gLk; tpisTfs; ahtUk; mwpe;jitNa. egp (]y;) mth;fs; jil nra;j Nfhgjhgq;fs;> kd];jhgq;fs; vd;gd ,jdhy; Vw;gl;LtpLfpd;wd. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘xUtH jk; rNfhjuhplk; (kd];jhgk; nfhz;L) %d;W ehs;fSf;F Nky; Ngrhky; ,Ug;gJ mDkjpf;fg;gl;ljd;W. mtHfs; ,UtUk; re;jpf;Fk; NghJ xUtiu xUtH Kfj;ijj; jpUg;gpf;nfhs;tH. (,t;thW nra;ayhfhJ.) ]yhik Kjypy; njhlq;FfpwtH jhk; ,tHfspy; rpwe;jtuhthH.’ (Gfhhp : 6077)

NkYk; Nfhs; nrhy;tjd; tpisthf kw;wth;fs; gw;wp Nkhrkhd vz;zq;fSk; kw;wth;fis JUtpj; JUtp MuhAk; gof;fk; vw;gLfpd;wJ. ,tw;iw my; Fh;Md; jil nra;fpd;wJ: ‘Vnddpy; epr;rakhf vz;zq;fspy; rpy ghtq;fshf ,Uf;Fk;; (gpwH Fiwfis) ePq;fs; JUtpj; JUtp Muha;e;J nfhz;buhjPHfs;;.’ (`{[;uhj; : 12)

,y;yhjth;fspd; ,y;yhikiag; gad; gLj;jp mth;fSf;F vjpuhf nraw;gLtJ jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. mg;NghJ jhd; ,uf;fk;> xw;Wik> rNfhju thQ;irAs;s xU r%fj;ij cUthf;fpl Kbfpd;wJ. “NkYk;> my;yh`;itNa topgLq;fs;;. mtDld; vjidAk; ,iz itf;fhjPHfs;. NkYk;> jha; je;ijaHf;Fk;> neUq;fpa cwtpdHfSf;Fk;. mehijfSf;Fk;> ViofSf;Fk;> mz;il tPl;bYs;s cwtpdHfSf;Fk;> mUfpYs;s mz;il tPl;lhUf;Fk;> (gpuahzk;> njhopy; Nghd;wtw;wpy;) $l;lhspfshf ,Ug;NghUf;Fk;> topg;Nghf;fHfSf;Fk;> cq;fsplKs;s mbikfSf;Fk; md;Gld; cgfhuk; nra;Aq;fs;;. epr;rakhf my;yh`; fHtKilNahuhf> tPz; ngUik cilNahuhf ,Ug;gtHfis Nerpg;gjpy;iy.” (ep]h : 21)

jd; mee;juf;fhuh;fis rpukj;jpw;F cl;gLj;Jk; Nehf;fpy; xUth; kuzrhrdk; vOjf; $lhJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : “(,JTk;) mtHfspd; kuz rh]dKk; flDk; epiwNtw;wpa gpd;dH jhd;. Mdhy; (kuz rh]dj;ijf; nfhz;L thhpRfs;) vtUf;Fk; e\;lk; Vw;glf; $lhJ.” (me;ep]h : 12)

**czT> Fbghdq;fs;> cilfs; vd;gtw;wpy; jil nra;ag;gl;lit**

kJghdk; mjNdhL njhlh;ghd Nghij t];Jf;fs; midj;Jk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sd. mit cz;Zgit> Fbg;git> Efh;git> Crpfs; %yk; Vw;wg;gLgit vd midj;ijAk; cs;slf;Fk;. “<khd; nfhz;NlhNu! kJghdKk;> #jhl;lKk;> fw;rpiyfis topgLjYk;> mk;Gfs; vwpe;J Fwp Nfl;gJk;> i\j;jhdpd; mUtUf;fj;jf;f nray;fspYs;sitahFk;. MfNt ePq;fs; ,tw;iwj; jtpHj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs; - mjdhy; ePq;fs; ntw;wpailtPHfs;. epr;rakhf i\j;jhd; tpUk;Gtnjy;yhk;> kJghdj;ijf; nfhz;Lk;> #jhl;lj;ijf; nfhz;Lk; cq;fspilNa gifikiaAk;> ntWg;igAk; cz;L gz;zp my;yh`;tpd; epidtpypUe;Jk;> njhOifapypUe;Jk; cq;fisj; jLj;J tplj;jhd;. vdNt> mtw;iw tpl;Lk; ePq;fs; tpyfpf; nfhs;s khl;BHfsh?” (khapjh : 90 - 91)

,];yhk; kJghdk; kw;Wk; mjd; mh;j;jj;jpy; ,Uf;Fk; midj;J tpjkhd t];Jf;fisAk; NtuWj;Jtpl;lJ.

egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : kJghdj;ijAk; mjid Gfl;Lgtd;> mUe;Jgtd;> gpspgtd;> Rkg;gtd;> tpw;gtd;> thq;Fgtd; kw;Wk; mjd; ngWkjpia cz;Zgtd; vd midtiuAk; ,iwtd; rgpj;Js;shd;. (`hfpk;)

,e;j fLikahd vr;rhpf;ifapd; %yk; ,];yhk; kdpjdpd; cs;Szh;TfisAk; rpe;jidiisAk; mit khRgLtjid tpl;Lk; ghJfhf;fpd;wJ. Vnddpy; mtd; kdpj epiyapypUe;J IawpT kpUfq;fspd; epiyf;F nrd;Wtplf;$lhJ.

NkYk; Nghij t];Jf;fSf;F mbikahfp ,Ug;gtd; mtw;iw miltjw;F nfhiy> nfhs;is vd ve;jg; ghtj;jpw;Fk; Jzpe;J tpLfpd;whd;. ,jdhy; jhd; ,];yhk; ngUk; ghtj;jpd; caph; ehbnad kJghdj;jpw;F ngah; #l;bAs;sJ.

,we;j gpuhzpfspd; ,iwr;rp> gd;wp ,iwr;rp kw;Wk; gpd;tUk; ,iw trdk; $Wfpd;w gpuhzpfspd; ,iwr;rp tiffs; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sd. “(jhdhfr;) nrj;jJ> ,uj;jk;> gd;wpapd; ,iwr;rp> my;yh`; my;yhjjpd; ngaH $wg;gl;L (mWf;fg;glhj)Jk;> fOj;J newpj;Jr; nrj;jJk;> mbgl;Lr; nrj;jJk;> fPNO tpOe;J nrj;jJk;> nfhk;ghy; Kl;Lg; gl;Lr; nrj;jJk;> (fub> Gyp Nghd;w) tpyq;Ffs; fbj;(Jr; nrj;)jitAk; cq;fs; kPJ `uhkhf;fg; gl;bUf;fpd;wd. (mDkjpf;fg;gl;ltw;wpy;) vij ePq;fs; (capNuhL ghHj;J> Kiwg;gb) mWj;jPHfNsh mijj; jtpu (mij cz;zyhk;. md;wpAk; gpw tzf;fk; nra;tjw;fhfr;) rpd;dq;fs; itf;fg; ngw;w ,lq;fspy; mWf;fg;gl;litAk;;> mk;Gfs; %yk; ePq;fs; Fwp Nfl;gJk; (cq;fSf;F tpyf;fg;gl;Ls;sd) - ,itahTk; (ngUk;) ghtq;fshFk;;.” (khapjh : 3)

mj;Jld; Ntz;Lnkd;Nw ,iwtdpd; ngah; $whky; mWf;fg; gl;litAk; my;yJ my;yh`; my;yhj xUtdpd; ngah; $wp mWf;fg;gl;liAk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sd. “vjd; kPJ (mWf;Fk;NghJ) my;yh`;tpd; ngaH $wg;gltpy;iyNah mijg; GrpahjPHfs; - epr;rakhf mJ ghtkhFk;;.” (md;Mk; : 121)

kpUfq;fspy; rpq;fk;> Gyp> Xeha; Nghd;w Ntl;ilg; gl;fSiladTk; gwitfspy; gUe;J Nghd;w Ntl;il efq;fis ciladTk; cz;gjw;F jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sd.

kdpj clYf;F ntspg;gilahd jPq;if Vw;gLj;Jk; midj;J tpjkhd Fbghdq;fSk; czT tiffSk; jil nra;ag; gl;Ls;sd. cjhuzkhf : Gifj;jy;: “ePq;fs; cq;fisNa nfhiy nra;J nfhs;shjPHfs; - epr;rakhf my;yh`; cq;fsplk; kpf;f fUizAilatdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;.” (me;ep]h : 21)

Mz;fs; gl;lhil mzptJk; jq;f Mguzq;fs; mzptJk; jil nra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ. Mdhy; ngz;fs; mzptjpy; jtW fpilahJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘vd; r%fj;jpy; jq;fKk; gl;Lk; ngz;fSf;F mDkjpf;fg;l;Ls;J. mz;fSf;F jilnra;ag;gl;Ls;sJ.’ (m`;kj; : 1966)

**,];yhk; Cf;Ftpj;j ed;dlj;ijfspy; rpytw;iw cjhuzj;jpw;fhf Kd;itf;fpd;Nwhk;**

nrhy;> nray; ,uz;bYk; Neh;ik ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. “epr;rakhf my;yh`; ePjp nrYj;JkhWk;> ed;ik nra;AkhWk;> cwtpdHfSf;F nfhLf;FkhWk; (cq;fis) VTfpwhd;; md;wpAk;> khdf;Nflhd fhhpaq;fs;> ghtq;fs;> mf;fpukq;fs; nra;jy; Mfpatw;iw tpl;Lk; (cq;fis) tpyf;Ffpd;whd; - ePq;fs; epidT $He;J rpe;jpg;gjw;fhf mtd; cq;fSf;F ey;YgNjrk; nra;fpwhd;.” (e`;y; : 90)

neUq;fpatDf;Fk; me;epaDf;Fk; xNu ePjpahf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. “ePq;fs; NgRk; nghOJ - mjdhy; ghjpf;fg;gLgtH neUq;fpa cwtpduhf ,Ue;j NghjpYk; - epahaNk NgRq;fs;; my;yh`;Tf;F (ePq;fs; nfhLj;j) cWjp nkhopia epiwNtw;Wq;fs;. ePq;fs; epidT ($He;J ele;J) nfhs;Sk; nghUl;Nl my;yh`; cq;fSf;F (,t;thW) Nghjpf;fpwhd;.” (md;Mk; : 152)

Nfhgk;> mikjp ,U re;jh;g;gj;jpYk; ePjpahf elf;f Ntz;Lk;> K];ypk;> K];ypk; my;yhjtDf;Fk; xNu epahak; mtrpakhFk;.

jd; Njitia tpl gpwh; Njitia Kw;gLj;JkhW ,];yhk; Cf;Ftpf;fpd;wJ. mJjhd; cz;ikahd Nerj;jpw;F milahskhFk;. mjdhy; r%f mq;fj;jth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; cahpaNjhh; gpizg;G Vw;gLfpd;wJ. ,g;gz;Gs;sth;fis my; Fh;Md; Gfo;e;J NgRfpd;wJ. “jq;fSf;Fj; NjitapUe;j NghjpYk;> jq;fis tpl mtHfisNa (cjtp ngWtjw;Fj; jf;ftHfshfj;) NjHe;njLj;Jf; nfhs;thHfs; - ,t;thW vtHfs; cs;sj;jpd; cNyhgpj;jdj;jpypUe;J fhf;fg;gl;lhHfNsh> mj;jifatHfs; jhd; ntw;wp ngw;wtHfs; MthHfs;.” (`\;h; : 9)

ey;y Njhoikia tuNtw;fpd;wJ. mj;Jld; jPath;fSldhd rfthrq;fis vr;rhpf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; ey;y Njhoik kw;Wk; jPa NjhoikiaAk; mtw;why; Vw;gLk; tpisT fisAk; gpd;tUk; cjhuzj;jpD}lhf njspTgLj;Jfpd;whh;fs; : ‘ey;y ez;gd; kw;Wk; nfl;l ez;gdpd; epiyahdJ f];J}hpiar; Rkf;fpwtdpd; epiyiaAk;> (ciyf; fsj;jpy;) ciy CJfpwtdpd; epiyiaAk; xj;jpUf;fpwJ. f];J}hpiar; Rkg;gtd; xd;W mij cdf;F md;gspg;ghf toq;fyhk;. my;yJ eP mtdplkpUe;J (mij tpiyf;F) thq;fpf; nfhs;syhk;. my;yJ mjpypUe;J eP eWkzj;ijNaDk; ngwyhk;. Mdhy; ciy CJgtNdh xd;W cd;Dila Milia vhpj;Jf; fhpj;JtpLthd; my;yJ (mtdplkpUe;J) eP JHthiliaahtJ mile;Nj jPUtha;.’ (Gfhhp : 5214)

,U j**u**g;Gf;fSf;F kj;jpapy; rpf;fy;fs; Vw;gLk; NghJ mth;fSf;F kj;jpapy; ey;ypzf;fk; Vw;gLj;Jtjid ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. “(egpNa!) jHkj;ijAk;> ed;ikahdtw;iwAk;> kdpjHfspilNa rkhjhdk; nra;J itg;gijAk; jtpu> mtHfspd; ,ufrpag; Ngr;rpy; ngUk;ghyhdtw;wpy; ve;j tpjkhd eyKk; ,y;iy. MfNt vtH my;yh`;tpd; jpUg; nghUj;jj;ij ehb ,ijr; nra;fpd;whNuh> mtUf;F ehk; kfj;jhd ew;$ypia toq;FNthk;.” (ep]h : 114)

,uz;L jug;ghUf;fpilapy; ey;ypzf;fj;ij Vw;gLj;Jtij ,];yhk; njhOif> Nehd;G Nghd;w Vida fl;lahkhd topghLfSf;F toq;fpapUf;Fk; juj;ijAk; me;j];ijAk; toq;fpapUf;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘njhOif> Nehd;G jh;kk; vd;gtw;iw tpl rpwe;j tplaj;ij mwptpf;fl;Lkh? ,uz;L jug;GfSf;F ,ilapy; ey;ypzf;fj;ij Vw;gLj;JtjhFk;. Vnddpy; ,uz;L jug;GfSf;fpilapy; rpf;fy; Njhd;WtJ midj;ijAk; mopj;Jtplf; $bajhFk;.’ (jph;kpjp : 2509)

rpije;j cs;sq;fis xd;W gLj;Jtjw;Fk; gphptpidia jtph;j;J xw;Wikia Vw;gLj;Jtjw;Fk; ngha; nrhy;tjw;fhd rYifiaf; $l ,];yhk; toq;Ffpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘gpd;tUk; epiyfspy; ngha;Aiug;gth;fis ehd; ngha;ah;fnsdf; fUj khl;Nld; : kf;fs; kj;jpapy; ey;ypzf;fj;ij Vw;gLj;Jk; Nehf;fpy; ngha;Aiug;gtd;> Aj;jjpy; ngha;Aiug;gtd;> xU fztd; kidtpaplKk;> kidtp fdtdplKk; $Wk; thh;j;ijfs;.’ (mg+ jhTj; : 4921)

NkYk; my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wk; NghJ : ‘(gu];guk; gpzq;fpa ,uz;L jug;ghhplKk;) ey;yij (Gide;J) nrhy;yp kf;fspilNa rkhjhdj;ij Vw;gLj;Jgtd; ngha;ad; my;yd;.’ (Gfhhp : 2692)

xt;nthUtUk; jd; rf;jpf;F cl;gl;ltpjj;jpy; midj;J toptiffspYk; ed;ikia VTtjidAk; jPikiaj; jtph;g;gjidAk; ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. ,jd; %yk; jhd; mwptw;wtd; Vw;Wf; nfhs;fpd;whd;> FWf;F topapy; nry;gtd; ey;topg;gLj;jg;gLfpd;whd;> kwe;jtd; epidt+l;lg;Lfpd;whd;> Neuhd topapy; nry;gtd; cjtp nra;ag;gLfpd;whd;> my;yh`;tpd; fl;lisfis eil Kiwg;gLj;jg; gl;L> mtd; tpyf;fy;fis jtph;e;J elg;gjd; %yk; kf;fs; ,];yhj;jpy; epiy ngWfpd;whh;fs;. r%fj;jpy; mepahak;> ml;^opak;> chpik kPwy; vd;gd gutptplhky; ,Uf;f ,JNt typikahd NflakhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘cq;fspy; xUth; jPa fhhpaj;ijf; fz;Ltpl;lhy; mjid jd; fuj;jpdhy; ePf;fl;Lk;> mjw;F ,ayhtpbd; jd; ehtpdhy; ePf;fl;Lk;> mjw;Fk; ,ayhtpbd; jd; cs;sj;jpdhy; mjid ntWj;Jtpll;Lk;. mJjhd; ,iw ek;gpf;ifapy; Mff; Fiwe;j gbj;jukhFk;.’ (K];ypk; : 49)

ed;ikia Vtp jPikia jLg;gjid tpl;L tpltjdhy; Vw;gLk; tpghPjj;ij egpath;fs; Xh; cjhuzj;jpd; %yk; njspTgLj;jpdhh;fs;: ‘my;yh`;tpd; (rl;l) tuk;GfSf;Ff; fl;Lg;gl;L elg;gtDf;Fk; mtw;iw kPwp elg;gtDf;Fk; ctik - xU rKjhaj;ijg; Nghd;wjhFk;. mtHfs; fg;gypy; (jq;fSf;F ,lk; gpbg;gjw;fhfr;) rPl;Lf; FYf;fpg; Nghl;lhHfs;. (mjd;gb) mtHfspy; rpyUf;Ff; fg;gypd; Nky; jsj;jpYk; rpyUf;Ff; fPo;j; jsj;jpy; fpilj;jJ. fPNo ,Ue;jtHfSf;Fj; jz;zPH Njitg;gl;l NghJ (mijf; nfhz;L tu) mtHfs; Nky; jsj;jpy; ,Ug;gtHfisf; fle;J nry;y Ntz;bapUe;jJ. (mjdhy; NkNy ,Ue;jtHfSf;Fr; rpukk; Vw;gl;lJ). mg;NghJ> fPo;j; jsj;jpy; ,Ue;jtHfs; (jkf;Fs;) ehk; (jz;zPUf;fhf) ek;Kila gq;fpy; (fPo;j; jsj;jpy;) Xl;ilapl;Lf; nfhs;Nthk; ekf;F NkNy ,Ug;gtHfisj; njhe;juT nra;ahkypUg;Nghk; vd;W Ngrpf; nfhz;lhHfs;. mtHfs; tpUk;gpa gb nra;J nfhs;s mtHfis Nky; jsj;jpy; cs;stHfs; tpl;L tpl;lhy; (fg;gypy; ,Ug;gtHfs;) midtUk; mope;J NghthHfs;. (Xl;ilapl tplhky;) mtHfspd; fuj;ijg; gpbj;Jf; nfhs;thHfshapd; mtHfSk; jg;gpg; gpioj;Jf; nfhs;thHfs;. (mtHfSld; kw;w) midtUk; jg;gpg; gpioj;Jf; nfhs;thHfs;.’ (Gfhhp : 2493)

ed;ikia Vtp jPikia jLg;gjid tpl;L tpLtjdhy; Vw;gLk; jz;lidia my;yh`; my; Fh;Mdpy; $Wfpd;whd; : “,];uhaPypd; re;jjpfspypUe;J> fh/gpuhfp tpl;ltHfs;> jhT+J> kHakpd; FkhuH <]h Mfpa ,tHfspd; ehthy; rgpf;fg;gl;Ls;sdH. Vndd;why; mtHfs; (,iwtdpd; fl;lisf;F) khW nra;J nfhz;Lk;> tuk;G kPwp ele;J nfhz;Lk; ,Ue;jhHfs;. ,d;Dk; jhk; nra;J nfhz;bUe;j jPa fhhpaq;fistpl;L xUtiunahUtH jLg;NghuhfTk; mtHfs; ,Uf;ftpy;iy. mtHfs; nra;J nfhz;bUe;jitnay;yhk; epr;rakhf kpfTk; jPaitahFk;.” (khapjh : 78)

ed;ikia Vtp jPikia jLg;gjw;F rpy xOq;F tpjpfSk; mZFKiwfSk; ,Uf;fpd;wd:

* jhd; Vtp> tpyf;Fk; mk;rq;fs; gw;wpa ajhh;j;jkhd mwpT ,Uj;jy;.(,y;yhtpbd; miof;fg;gLgth;fspd; khh;f;f tplaq;fspy; rpf;fiy Vw;gLj;jptpLthd;) Rg;ahd; vd;w egpj;Njhoh; $Wfpd;whh; : ehd; egpath;fsplk; my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ehd; vd; tho;tpy; cWjpahf filgpbf;f Ntz;ba xU tplaj;ij fw;Wj;jhUq;fs; vd;W Nfl;Nld;. mg;NghJ egpath;fs; : ‘my;yh`; jhd; vd; ,ul;rfd; vd;W nkhope;j gpd;dh; mjpy; cWjpahf ,Ug;gPuhf’ vd;whh;fs;. mg;NghJ ehd;> ePq;fs; vd; kPJ mjpfk; mQ;Rk; tplak; vd;d vd;W tpdtpajw;F jd; ehitg; gpbj;J ,ijj;jhd; vd;whh;fs;. (,e;j egpnkhopia tpsf;Fk; mg+ `hjk; vd;w mwpQh; $Wfpd;whh; : egp (]y;) mth;fs; : ehT vd;W $wptplhky; jd; ehitg; gpbj;J ,e;j ehit vd;W $wpajd; %yk; jhd; kf;fSf;F fw;Wf; nfhLf;Fk; tplaj;ij jhd; Kjypy; nra;J fhl;Lfpd;whh;fs;.) (,g;D `pg;ghd;: 5699)
* mtd; xU tplaj;ij jLg;gjd; %yk; Vw;gLk; tpghPjk; mjid jLf;fhky; ,Ue;jhy; Vw;gLtij tpl nghpjhf ,Uf;fhky; ,Uj;jy;.

jhd; jLf;Fk; tplaj;ij jhNd nra;gtdhfTk;> jhd; VTk; tplaj;ij jhNd nra;ahky; ,Ug;gtdhfTk; ,Uf;fhjpUj;jy;. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd; : “<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! ePq;fs; nra;ahjij Vd; nrhy;fpwPHfs;? ePq;fs; nra;ahjij ePq;fs; $WtJ my;yh`;tplk; nghpa ghtkhf ,Uf;fpwJ.” (]g; : 3)

* espdkhfTk; ,uf;fkhfTk; kf;fSf;F vLj;Jr; nrhy;y Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ‘ve;j tplaj;jpy; eypdk; ,Uf;fpd;wNjh me;j tplaj;ij mJ moFgLj;jhky; ,Ug;gjpy;iy> vjpy; fbdk; ifahsg;gLfpd;wNjh mJ mjid mrpq;fg; gLj;jhky; ,Ug;gJkpy;iy.’ (K];ypk; : 2594)
* ed;ikia Vtp> jPikia jLf;Fk; tplaj;jpy; jdf;F Vw;gLk; Jd;gq;fis rfpg;gtdhf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. “vd; mUik kfNd! eP njhOifia epiy ehl;Lthahf ed;ikia Vtp> jPikia tpl;Lk; (kdpjHfis) tpyf;Fthahf cdf;F Vw;gLk; f\;lq;fisg; nghWj;Jf; nfhs;thahf! epr;rakhf ,J cWjpkpf;f nray;fspy; cs;sjhFk;.” (Yf;khd; : 17)

,];yhk; ew;Fzj;ij typAWj;JtjDld; mjid xt;nthUtUk; jdjhf;fpf; nfhs;s Ntz;Lk; vd Cf;Ftpf;fpd;wJ. ‘,iw ek;gpf;ifapy; g+uzkhth;fs; ew;FzKs;sth;fSk; jq;fs; FLg;gj;jth;fSld; kpUJthf elg;gth;fSkhth;’ vd;W egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;. (jph;kpjp : 2612)

ew;FzKs;sth;fSf;F toq;fg;gLk; ew;$ypapid egp (]y;) mth;fs; gpd;tUkhW $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ‘cq;fspy; vdf;F kpf Nerj;jpw;FhpatUk;> kWikapy; vdf;F kpf neUf;fkhdtUk; ew;Fz rPyh;fNs> vdf;F Nfhgj;jpw;Fhpath;fSk; vd;id tpl;Lk; ntF njhiytpy; ,Ug;gth;fSk; mjpfk; NgRgth;fSk; kf;fis fth;tjw;fhf ngUikabg;gth;fSk; Mthh;fs;.’ (jph;kpjp : 2018)

ey;ytw;iw nra;AkhW ,];yhk; miof;fpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'eLepiy cs;sth;fshapDk;> jFjpAs;sth;fshapDk; ey;yijNa nra;Aq;fs;. mJ jFjpAs;stiu mile;jhy; mJ Nru Ntz;ba ,lj;ij mile;J tpl;lJ. ,y;yhtpl;lhy; mjw;F jFjpahdth;fspy; ePq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;hPh;fs;." (K];dj; \p`hg; : 747)

nra;jpg; gupkhw;wj;jpd; NghJ mjd; ek;gfj; jd;ikia cWjpg;gLj;JkhW fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. ''K/kpd;fNs! /gh]pf; (jPatd;) vtDk; cq;fsplk; xU nra;jpiaf; nfhz;L te;jhy;> mijj; jPHf;f tprhhpj;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;; (,y;iyNay;) mwpahikapdhy; (Fw;w kw;w) xU r%fj;jhUf;F ePq;fs; jPq;F nra;J tplyhk;; gpd;dH ePq;fs; nra;jit gw;wp ePq;fNs ifNrjg; gLgtHfshf (ftiyg;gLgtHfshf) MtPHfs;."" (`{[;uhj; : 6)

eyitNa ehLkhWk; VTfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'khh;f;fk; vd;gJ eyit ehLtjhFk;. mg;NghJ egpj; Njhoh;fs; my;h`;tpd; J}jNu ahUf;F eyit ehLtJ vd; tpdtpa NghJ> my;yh`;Tf;Fk; mtdJ Ntjj;jpw;Fk; mtdJ J}jUf;Fk; K];ypk;fspd; jiyth;fSf;Fk; mth;fspd; nghJkf;fSf;Fk; eyit ehLtjhFk; vd;whh;fs;."

my;yh`;Tf;F eyit ehLtJ vd;gJ mtid tpRthrpj;J mtDf;F khj;jpuk; tzf;f topghLfis nra;J mtdJ ngah;g; gz;Gfspy; mtidg; ghpRj;jg;gLj;jp ,iz fw;gpf;fhky; ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;.

mtdJ Ntjj;jpw;F eyit ehLtJ vd;gJ mJ ,iwtdplkpUe;J mUsg;gl;l mtdJ thh;j;ij vd;Wk; mUsg;gl;l ,Wjp Ntjk; vd;Wk; cWjpahf ek;GtJld; mJ Vtpatw;iw nra;Jk; jilnra;j midj;ijAk; jtph;e;Jk; ele;J mjidNa gpd;gw;wpnahOFk; topfhl;bahf vLj;Jf; nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;.

mtdJ J}jUf;F eyit ehLtJ vd;gJ mth; Vtpatw;wpy; mtUf;F topg;gl;L> $wpatw;iw cz;ikg;gLj;jp> mth; jLj;Js;stw;iw tpl;Lk; tpyfp elg;gjhFk;. NkYk; mtiu Nerpj;J> fz;zpag;gLj;jp> mth; topKiwfis eil Kiwg; gLj;jp> mtw;iw kf;fSf;F kj;jpapy; gug;gptpLtjhFk;.

K];ypk;fspd; jiyth;fSf;F eyit ehLtJ vd;gJ mth;fs; ghtkhd fhhpaq;fis Nkw;nfhs;SkhW fl;lis gpug;gpf;fhjtiu mth;fSf;F fl;Lg;gl;L elg;gjhFk;. NkYk; ey;y tplaq;fis mth;fSf;F njhpag;gLj;jp mtw;wpy; mth;fSf;F xj;jhirAld; ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. mth;fSf; nfjpuhf ntspg;glhky; espdkhd Kiwapy; kf;fs; chpikfis mth;fSf;F tpsq;fg;gLj;jpl Ntz;Lk;.

nghJ kf;fSf;F eyit ehLtJ vd;gJ mth;fspd; khh;f;f tplaq;fspYk; cyf tplaq;fspYk; ey;ytw;wpd; ghy; mth;fis topelhj;jp mth;fspd; Njitfis epiwNtw;Wk; nghUl;L mth;fSf;F xj;jhirahf ,Ue;J> mth;fSf;F Vw;gLk; nfLjpfspypUe;J mth;fisf; fhj;jpl Ntz;Lk;. mj;NjhL jdf;F tpUk;GtijNa mth;fSf;Fk; tpUk;GtJld; jdf;F tpUk;ghjtw;iw mth;fSf;Fk; tpUk;ghky; mth;fs; tpUk;Gk; tpjkhf mth;fis elhj;jpl Ntz;Lk;.

nfhil> jh;kk; vd;gtw;iw ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. mjdhy; kf;fs; kdij ntd;W> mth;fspd; Nerj;ijAk; ghrj;ijAk; ngw;wpl Kbd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ',uz;L Fzj;ij ,iwtd; tpUk;Gfpd;whd; xd;W ew;Fzk; kw;wJ jh;kk;. NkYk; ,uz;L Fzq;fis ,iwtd; ntWf;fpd;whd;> xd;W jPa Fzk; kw;wJ fQ;rj;jdk;. NkYk; ve;j kdpjDf;F my;yh`; eyit ehLfpd;whNdh> kf;fspd; Njitfis epiwNtw;Wk; epkpj;jk; mtid nraw;gLj;Jfpd;whd;."

jh;kj;jpw;fhd tiuaiuia my;-Fh;Md; $Wfpd;wJ : ''(cNyhgpiag; Nghy; vJTk; toq;fhJ) ck; ifia ck; fOj;jpy; fl;lg; gl;ljhf;fpf; nfhs;shjPH; md;wpAk;> (midj;ijAk; nrytopj;J ck; ifia) xNu tpupg;ghf tpupj;J tplhjPH;. mjdhy; ePH epe;jpf;fg;gl;ltuhfTk;> (ifapy; vJTkpy;yhj Xl;lhz;bahfp) Jf;fg;gl;ltuhfTk; MfptpLtPH."" (,];uh : 29)

kf;fspd; Fiwfis kiwf;FkhWk;> mth;fspd; Jd;gq;fis epth;j;jp nra;AkhWk;> mth;fspd; tplaq;fis Rygg;gLj;JkhWk; ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ahh; ,t;Tyfpy; xU tpRthrpapd; Jd;gq;fspy; xU Jd;gj;ij epth;j;jp nra;fpd;whNuh> ,iwtd; kWik ehspy; mthpd; Jd;gq;fspy; xU Jd;gj;ij mfw;wp tpLfpd;whd;. ahh; xU f\;lthspapd; f\;lj;ij Rygkhf;fpf; nfhLf;fpd;whNdh ,t;TyfpYk; kWikapYk; ,iwtd; mtdJ f\;lj;ij ,yFgLj;jpf; nfhLf;fpd;whd;. ahh; xU K];ypkpd; Fiwia kiwf;fpd;whNdh <UyfpYk; ,iwtd; mtdJ Fiwfis kiwj;J tpLfpd;whd;. xH mbahd; jd; rNfhjuDf;F cjtp nra;Ak; fhynky;yhk; my;yh`; mtDf;F cjtp nra;fpd;whd;." (K];ypk; : 2699)

tzf;f topghLfis nra;tjw;Fk; tpyf;fg;gl;litfis jtph;e;J elg;gjw;Fk; nghWik mtrpakhfpd;wJ. ,jdhy; ,];yhk; nghWikapid typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. ''vdNt (egpNa!) ck;Kila ,iwtdpd; jPHg;Gf;fhfg; nghWj;jpWg;gPuhf> epr;rakhf ePH ek; fz;fhzpg;gpy; ,Uf;fpd;wPH;."" (J}H : 48)

NkYk; ,iwtd; Vw;gLj;jpapUf;Fk; tpjpapd; kPJk; nghWikahf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. tWik> grp> Neha;> mr;rk; Nghd;wit kdpjid gPbf;Fk; NghJ mtd; nghWikiaf; iff;nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;. ''epr;rakhf ehk; cq;fis XusT mr;rj;jhYk;> grpahYk;> nghUs;fs;> capHfs;> tpisr;ry;fs; Mfpatw;wpd; ,og;gpdhYk; Nrhjpg;Nghk;;. Mdhy; nghWikAilNahUf;F (egpNa!) ePH ed;khuhaq; $WtPuhf!"" (gfuh : 55)

Nfhgj;ij mlf;FkhWk; ,ad;wsT kd;dpf;FkhWk; ,];yhk; fl;lisapLfpd;wJ. mjdhy; r%f mq;fj;jth;fSf;fpilapyhd cwTfs; tYg;nghWfpd;wd. Nfhgjhgq;fs; gpsTfs; ,y;yhnjhopf;fg;gLfpd;wd. vdNt ,t;tpU gz;GfisAk; nfhz;lth;fSf;F ,];yhk; kfj;jhd $ypapid toq;Ffpd;wJ. '',d;Dk; ePq;fs; cq;fs; ,iwtdpd; kd;dpg;igg; ngWtjw;Fk;> Rtdgjpapd; gf;fKk; tpiue;J nry;Yq;fs;;. mjd; (Rtdgjpapd;) mfyk; thdq;fs;> G+kpiag; NghYs;sJ. mJ gagf;jp cilNahUf;fhfNt jahH nra;J itf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. (gagf;jpAilNahH vj;jifNahH vd;why;>) mtHfs; ,d;gkhd (nry;t) epiyapYk;> Jd;gkhd (Vo;ik) epiyapYk; (,iwtdpd; ghijapy;) nrytpLthHfs;;. jtpu Nfhgj;ij mlf;fpf; nfhs;thHfs;. kdpjH(fs; nra;Ak; gpio)fis kd;dpg;Nghuha; ,Ug;ghHfs;. (,t;thW mofhf) ed;ik nra;NthiuNa my;yh`; Nerpf;fpd;whd;. (MY ,k;uhd : 133 - 134)

nfLjp nra;gth;fSf;Fk; ey;yijNa gpujp nra;AkhW ,];yhk; gzpf;fpd;wJ. ,jdhy; kdpj cs;sq;fspy; ,Uf;Fk; FNuhjk;> gopthq;Fk; vz;zk; ,y;yhnjhope;J mit (kpUJtile;J tpLfpd;wd) rPh;ngw;WtpLfpd;wd.

**,];yhj;jpy; xOf;f newpfs;**

,];yhk; gy xOf;f tpOkpaq;fis Kd;itj;J K];ypk;fs; jkJ md;whl tho;f;ifapy; eil Kiwg;gLj;jp ,];yhj;jpd; jdpj;Jtj;jpid ntspg;gLj;j Ntz;Lk; vd vjph;ghh;f;fpd;wJ.

**cztpd; NghJ filgpbf;f Ntz;ba rpy xOf;f newpfs**; :

czT cl;nfhs;s Kd;dh; my;yh`;tpd; ngaiuf; $Wjy;> tyf;fuj;jhy; jdf;F Kd;dhy; cs;stw;iw cz;Zjy;> cl;nfhz;l gpd;dh; ,iwtid Gfo;jy;. (,lf;fuk; nghJthf mWtWf;fj;jf;ftw;iw Nkw;nfhs;sNt gad;gLj;jg;gLfpd;J). 'ehd; ,iwj;J}jH (]y;) mtHfspd; kbapy; tsHe;J te;j rpWtdhf ,Ue;Njd;. (xU Kiw) vd; if czTj; jl;by; (,q;Fk; mq;Fkhf) miye;J nfhz;bUe;jJ. mg;NghJ ,iwj;J}jH (]y;) mtHfs; vd;dplk;> 'rpWtNd! my;yh`;tpd; ngaiur; nrhy;. cd; tyf; fuj;jhy; rhg;gpL. cd(J if)f;F mUfpypUf;Fk; gFjpapypUf;Fk; vLj;Jr;rhg;gpL!" vd;W $wpdhHfs;. mjd; gpwF ,JNt ehd; cz;Zk; Kiwahf mike;jJ vd cku; gpd; mgP ]ykh (uyp) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;. (Gfhhp : 5376)

1. ve;j czitAk; Fiw $whky; ,Uj;jy;. egp(]y;) mtHfs; ve;j czitAk; xU NghJk; Fiw $wpajpy;iy. mtHfs; XH czit tpUk;gpdhy; cz;ghHfs; ,y;iynad;why; tpl;L tpLthHfs;. (Gfhhp : 3563)

2. msTf;FkPwp ve;j czitAk; ghdj;ijAk; cl; nfhs;shJ ,Uj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'kdpjd; epug;Gk; igfspy; tapW kpf NkhrkhdjhFk;. kdpjh cd; tpyhit epkph;j;jj; Njitahd rpy gpbfs; cdf;Fg; NghJkhfptpLfpd;wd. mg;gbj;jhd; mtrpakhapd; %d;wpy; xU gFjp cztpw;Fk;> kw;nwhU gFjp ghzj;jpw;Fk;> kw;nwhU gFjp Rthrj;jpw;Fk; ,Uf;fl;Lk;." (,g;D `pg;ghd;: 5236)

3. ghj;jpuj;jpy; %r;rp tpLtjidAk; mjpy; CJtjidAk; jtph;j;jy;. ,g;D mg;gh]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ghj;jpuj;jpy; %r;R tpLtjidAk; mjpy; CJtijAk; egp (]y;) mth;fs; jLj;jhh;fs;." (mg+jhTj; : 3728)

4. kw;wth; mWtWg;ghff; fUJk; tz;zk; cl;nfhs;shjpUj;jy;. mg+ ]aPj; my;Fj;hP(uyp) $wpdhH: ,iwj;J}jH(]y;) mtHfs; jz;¡H Njhy; igfis ,f;jpdh]; nra;a Ntz;lhnkdj; jil tpjpj;jhHfs;. mjhtJ mtw;wpd; tha;g; gFjpia ntspg;gf;fkhfr; RUl;btpl;L mjpypUe;J ePH gUFtijj; jil nra;jhHfs (Gfhhp : 5625)

5. jdpj;J rhg;gplhky; kw;wth;fSld; Nrh;e;J rhg;gpLjy;. my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ehq;fs; rhg;gpLfpd;Nwhk; Mdhy; tapW epuk;Gtjpy;iy vd;W xU kdpjh; egp (]y;) mth;fsplk; Kiwg;ghL nra;jhh;. mjw;F egpath;fs; ePq;fs; jdpj;J rhg;gpLfpd;wPh;fsh my;yJ $l;lhf rhg;gpLfpd;hPh;fsh? vd;W tpdtpdhh;fs;. ehq;fs; jdpj;Nj rhg;gpLfpd;Nwhk; vd;W mk;kdpjh; $w> egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; $l;lhf ,iwtdpd; ngaH $wp rhg;gpLq;fs; cq;fs; cztpy; mgptpUj;jp nra;ag;gLk;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5224)

xUth; tpUe;jpw;F miof;fg;gl;L> miof;fg;glhj ,UtUk; mtUld; Nrh;e;J te;epjpUe;jhy; mtUf;fhf tpUe;Njhk;gy; nra;gthplk; mDkjp Nfhuy;.

**xU tPl;bw;Fs; Eioa cj;juT Nfl;gjd; xOq;F Kiwfs;**

* tPl;bw;F ntspNa epd;W cj;juT Nfl;ly;. ''<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! cq;fs; tPLfsy;yhj (NtW) tPLfspy;> m(t;tPl;bYs;s)tHfsplk; mDkjp ngw;W> mtHfSf;F ]yhk; nrhy;yhjtiu (mtw;wpDs;) gpuNtrpf;fhjPHfs;."" (E}h; : 27)
* tPl;bw;F cs;Ns nrd;W cj;juT Nfl;ly;. '',d;Dk; cq;fspYs;s Foe;ijfs; gpuhak; mile;J tpl;lhy; mtHfSk;> jq;fSf;F (tajpy;) %j;jtHfs; mDkjp Nfl;gJ Nghy; mDkjp Nfl;f Ntz;Lk;;."" (E}h; : 59)
* tPLfspy; ,Uf;Fk; ,ufrpaq;fisAk; kiwthd tplaq;fisAk; fhg;gjw;fhfNt ,];yhk; ,t;nthOf;fq;fis Vw;gLj;jpapUf;fpd;wJ. 'xUtH xU Jthuj;jpd; topahf egp(]y;) mtHfspd; tPl;bDs; vl;bg; ghHj;jhH. mg;NghJ egp(]y;) mtHfs; <Htopr; rPg;ghy; jk; jiyiaf; Nfhjpf; nfhz;bUe;jhHfs;. (mtH vl;bg; ghHj;jijawpe;j) egp(]y;) mtHfs;> eP ghHj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;fpwha; vd;W vdf;F (Kd;Ng) njhpe;jpUe;jhy; ,e;j <Htopiaf; nfhz;Nl cd; fz;izf; Fj;jpapUg;Ngd;. (tPl;Lf;Fs;> Eioa) mDkjp Nfl;f Ntz;Lk; vd;W rl;lkhf;fg;gl;lNj ghHitfs; (tuk;G kPwp tPl;bypUg;gtHfspd; kPJ tpof; $Lk; vd;w) fhuzj;jpdhy; jhd; vd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 5924)
* mDkjp fpilf;fhj NghJ njhlh;e;Jk; cj;juT Nfl;fhky; ,Uj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : '%d;W tpLj;jk; cj;juT Nfl;fg;gl;Lk; toq;fg;glhtpl;lhy; jpUk;gpr; nrd;W tpLq;fs;." (K];ypk; : 2154)
* cj;juT Nfl;gth; jhd; ahh; vd;gij Kjypy; $w Ntz;Lk;. [hgpH(uyp) mwptpj;jhH> vd; je;ij (xU A+jUf;Ff;) nfhLf;f Ntz;bapUe;j xU fld; tp\akhf egp(]y;) mtHfsplk; ehd; nrd;W fjitj; jl;bNdd;. mg;NghJ mtHfs;> ahH mJ? vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. mjw;F ehd;> ehd;jhd; vd;Nwd;. mg;NghJ egp(]y;) mtHfs;> ehd; ehd; vd;why;...? vd mij tpUk;ghjtHfisg; Nghd;W $wpdhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 6250)

**]yhk; (Kfkd;) $Wtjd; xOf;fk;**

r%fj;jpd; midj;J mq;fj;jth;fspilapYk; ]yhk; Kfkd; $Wtij ,];yhk; typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. 'cq;fs; kPJ ,iwtdpd; rhe;jpAk; rkhjhdKk; cz;lhfl;Lk;" vd;W $Wtjdhy; md;Gk; gu];gu cwTk; cz;lhfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'vd; Mj;kh vtd; iftrk; ,Uf;fpd;wNjh me;j ,iwtd; kPJ rj;jpakhf ePq;fs; tpRthrk; nfhs;Sk; tiu Rtdk; Eioa khl;Bh;fs;> ePq;fs; xUf;nfhUth; Nerk;itf;Fk; tiu tpRthrk; nfhs;skhl;Bh;fs;> cq;fSf;F kj;jpapy; Nerj;ij Vw;gLj;Jk; xU tplaj;ij mwptpf;fl;Lkh? cq;fSf;F kj;jpapy; ]yhj;ijg; gug;gpf;nfhs;Sq;fs;." (mg+jhTj; : 5193)

]yhj;jpw;F gjpy; $WtJ fl;lhakhFk;. ''cq;fSf;F ]yhk; $wg;gLk; nghOJ> mjw;Fg; gpujpahf mij tpl mofhd (thHj;ijfisf; nfhz;L) ]yhk; $Wq;fs;;. my;yJ mijNa jpUg;gpf; $Wq;fs;."" (ep]h : 86)

,];yhk; ]yhk; cld; njhh;Gila chpikfisAk; njspT gLj;jpAs;sJ. my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'thfdj;jpy; nry;gtH ele;J nry;gtUf;Fk;> ele;J nry;gtH mkHe;jpUg;gtUf;Fk;> rpW FOtpdH ngUq; FOtpdUf;Fk; (Kjypy;) ryhk; nrhy;yl;Lk;." (Gfhhp : 6233)

**$l;lj;jpd; xOf;fq;fs**; :

$l;lj;jpw;Fs; EioAk; NghJk; mq;fpUe;J ntspNaWk; NghJk; mq;fpUg;gth;fSf;F ]yhk; $w Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; xU $l;lj;jpw;F nrd;Wtpl;lhy; ]yhk; $Wq;fs; gpd;dh; mq;F mku tpUk;gpdhy; mkUq;fs;. vOe;J tpl;lhYk; ]yhk; $Wq;fs; vOk;Gtij tpl mkh;tNj rpwe;jjhFk;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 494)

jhuhskhf ,lk;tpl;L mkh;jy;. ''<khd; nfhz;ltHfNs! rigfspy; 'mfd;W ,lq;nfhLq;fs;;" vd;W cq;fSf;Fr; nrhy;yg; gl;lhy;> mfd;W ,lk; nfhLq;fs;> my;yh`; cq;fSf;F ,lq; nfhLg;ghd;; jtpu> 'vOe;jpUq;fs;" vd;W $wg;gl;lhy;> clNd vOe;jpUq;fs;> md;wpAk;> cq;fspy; <khd; nfhz;ltHfSf;Fk;> fy;tp Qhdk; mspf;fg;gl;ltHfSf;Fk; my;yh`; gjtpfis caHj;Jthd; - my;yh`;Nth ePq;fs; nra;gtw;iw ed;F mwpe;jtdhf ,Uf;fpd;whd;."" (K[hjyh : 11)

xUtiu vOg;gp tpl;L mtupd; ,lj;jpy; kw;nwhUtiu mkur;nra;jyhfhJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'xUth; kw;wtiu vOe;jpUf;f itj;J tpl;L jhd; mt;tplj;jpy; mku Ntz;lhk;. jhuhskhf ,lk; tpl;L mkh;e;JtpLq;fs;." (K];ypk; : 2177)

ahuhtJ xU ,lj;jpypUe;J vOe;J tpl;L kPz;Lk; mt;tplj;jpw;F te;J tpl;lhy; mtNu mt;tplj;jpw;F jFjpahdtuhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ahh; xU ,lj;jpypUe;J vOe;Jtpl;L kPz;Lk; mt;tplj;jpw;F te;Jtpl;lhy; mtNu mt;tplj;jpw;F kpfTk; jFjpahdtuhthh;."

mkh;e;jpUg;gth;fspd; mDkjpapd;wp mth;fisf; fle;J nry;yhjpUj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'mkh;e;jpUg; gth;fspd; mDkjpapd;wp mth;fisf; fle;J nry;tJ MFkhf khl;lhJ." (mg+jhTj; : 4845)

%d;whkth; ,Uf;f ,Uth; ,ufrpak; Ngrpf;nfhs;syhfhJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; %th; ,Uf;f ,Uth; jq;fSf;fpilapy; ,ufrpak; Ngrpf;nfhs;s Ntz;lhk;. mJ kw;wtUf;F ftiyia Vw;gLj;Jk;. ePq;fs; %d;W NgH ,Uf;Fk; NghJ %d;whktiu tpl;L tpl;L ,uz;L NgH kl;Lk; ,ufrpak; Ngr Ntz;lhk; ePq;fs; %tUk; kf;fSld; fyf;Fk; tiu! Vnddpy;> (mt;thW %d;W NgH ,Uf;Fk; NghJ ,UtH kl;Lk; NgRtJ) %d;whktiu tUj;jkilar; nra;Ak;." (Gfhhp : 6290)

$l;lj;jpd; kj;jpapy; (eLtpy;) mkuhJ ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. `{ijgh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : $l;lj;jpd; eLtpy; mkh;tjid egp (]y;) mth;fs; jilnra;Js;shh;fs;. (mg+jhTj; : 4826)

$l;lk; mjd; Ngr;Rf;fs; epiwe;jhfNth> my;yh`;itg; gw;wpa rpe;jid mw;wjhfNth ,Uf;ff; $lhJ. midthpdJk; khh;f;f hPjpahd kw;Wk; cyf tplaq;fisf; fUj;jpw; nfhz;l fye;Jiuahlyhf me;j $l;lk; ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 've;j xd;W $lypy; ,iwtdpd; ngah; epidT $wg;glhky; Kbtilfpd;wNjh mjd; mq;fj;jth;fs; ,we;j fOijapd; rlyj;ij tpl;L vOe;J nry;tijg; Nghd;W vOe;J nry;fpd;wdh;. mth;fSf;F ifNrjk; Vw;gl;L tpLfpd;wJ." (mg+jhTj; : 4855)

rigapy; ,Ug;gth;fs; tpUk;ghjtw;iw mth;fs; Kfj;jpd; Kd;Nd $wf;$lhJ. md]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'egp (]y;) mth;fspd; rigf;Fs; xU kdpjh; Eioe;jhh;. mth; fuq;fspy; kQ;ry; epw milahsk; fhzg;gl;lJ. egp (]y;) mt;hfs; jhd; tpUk;ghj xd;iwf; fz;Ltpl;lhy; mjid rk;ge;;jg;gl;lth; Kfj;jpd; Kd;Nd nrhy;tJ kpff; FiwthFk;. vdNt mth; ntspNa nrd;wJk; vk;kplk; $wpdhh;fs; : mthpd; iffis fOtptpLkhW ePq;fs; mthplk; $wpdhy; kpf ed;whf ,Uf;Fk;." (mg+jhTj; : 4182)

**xd;W$lypd; xOq;Ffs;**

vt;tplj;jpyhtJ kdpjh;fs; xd;W$Ltij nghJthf ,];yhk; tuNtw;fpd;wJ. xd;W $LtJ vd;gJ tuNtw;fg;gl;l tplakhFk;. mjdhy; vjph;ghh;f;fg;gLk; gaid KOikahf <l;bf; nfhs;s Kbfpd;wJ. xd;W$lYf;F gq;fk; tpistpf;Fk; midj;jf; fhuzpfisAk; ,];yhk; fise;J tpl Kaw;rpf;fpd;wJ. ,jdhy; ,];yhkpah;fs; jq;fs; cliy Rj;jkhf itj;jpUf;FkhW typAWj;Jfpd;wJ. xUtdplkpe;J tUk; Ju; thilapdhy; mUfpypUg;gth; Jd;Gwf; $lhJ. NkYk; mth;fspd; Milfs; Rj;jkhf ,Uf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;fpd;wJ. kw;wth;fs; ghh;j;J mWtWf;Fk; mstpw;F mtdpd; Njhw;wk; ,Uf;ff;$lhJ.

xUth; fijj;Jf; nfhz;bUf;Fk; NghJ ,ilapy; FWf;fplhky; mthpd; Ngr;Rf;F fhJ jho;j;j Ntz;Lk;. xU rigapy; mkh;e;J ,Ug;gth;fSf;F ,ila+W nra;ahky; fpilf;Fk; ,lj;jpy; mku Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; nts;spf;fpoik xd;W$ly; xd;wpy; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahh; nts;spf;fpoik Fspj;J tpl;L thridia g+rpf; nfhz;L jd;dplKs;s Milfspy; kpf rpwe;jij mzpe;J> gs;spthaYf;F nrd;W kw;w rNfhjuh;fSf;F njhe;juT nra;ahky; ,iwtd; ehbasT njhOifapy; <Lgl;lgpd;G ,khkpd; gpurq;fj;ij nrtpkLj;J mtUld; njhOifia epiw Ntw;Wfpd;whNuh> mthpd; ,r;nray; ,e;j nts;spf;Fk; Ke;jpa nts;spf;Fk; ,ilapy; mth; nra;j ghtq;fSf;F ghpfhukhf mike;jtpLk;." (,g;D Fi]kh : 1762)

xUth; Jk;kptpl;lhy; mth; ,iwtid Gfo;e;jpl Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; Jk;kpdhy;> my;`k;Jypy;yh`;; (vy;yhg; GfOk; my;yh`;Tf;Nf) vd;W nrhy;Yq;fs;. (,ijf; Nfl;Fk;) cq;fs; rNfhjuH my;yJ ez;gH aH`Kf;fy;yh`; (my;yh`; cq;fSf;Ff; fUiz Ghpal;Lk;) vd;W nrhy;yl;Lk;. mtH cq;fSf;F au;`Kf;fy;yh`; vd;w nrhd;dhy;> ePq;fs; (mtUf;fhf) a`;jPf;FKy;yh`; t A];yp`; ghyf;Fk; (my;yh`; cq;fSf;F ey;top fhl;ll;Lk;! cq;fs; epiyiar; rPuhf;fl;Lk;) vd;W nrhy;Yq;fs;." (Gfhhp : 6224)

Jk;kypd; NghJ gpd;tUk; xOf;fj;ij filgpbf;f Ntz;Lk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; xUth; Jk;Kk; NghJ jd; ,U iffisAk; jd; Kfj;jpy; itj;J rg;jj;ijj; jho;j;jpf; nfhs;sTk;." (`hfpk; : 7684)

nfhl;lhtp tpLgtd; ,ad;wsT mjid fl;Lg;gLj;jpf; nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;. Vnddpy; mJ Nrhk;gypd; milahskhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'my;yh`; Jk;kiy tpUk;Gfpd;whd;> nfhl;lhtpia ntWf;fpd;whd;. cq;fspy; xUth; Jk;kp “my; `k;J ypyh`; vd;W nrhd;dhy; mjid nrtpAw;wth; : “ah;`Kfy;yh`; vd;W vd;W nrhy;yNtz;Lk;. nfhl;lhtp i\j;jhdpd; Gwj;jpypUe;J tUtjhFk;> cq;fspy; xUtUf;F nfhl;lhtp te;jhy; ,ad;wsT mjid fl;Lg;gLj;jptplTk;. mth;“'`h" vd;W $wptpl;lhy; i\j;jhd; mtiug; ghh;j;J rphpj;JtpLfpd;whd;." (Gfhhp : 6223)

rigapy; Vg;gk; tpLtjid jtph;f;f Ntz;Lk;. ,g;D mg;gh]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whhfs; : 'egpath;fspd; rigapy; xUth; Vg;gk; tpl;lhh;. egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: vq;fsplk; Vg;gk; tpLtjid jtph;j;Jf; nfhs;Sq;fs;> cyfpy; mjpfk; tapW epwk;gpatd; kWikapy; ePz;l Neuk; gl;bzpapy; ,Ug;ghd;." (jph;kpjp : 2478)

**ciuahlypd; xOf;fk;**

xUth; fijj;J KbAk; tiu ,ilapy; FWf;fplhky; mthpd; Ngr;Rf;F KOikahf nrtp jho;j;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; ,Wjp `[;[pd; NghJ $wpdh;fs; : '(kdpjupd; Ngr;Rf;F nrtprha;g;gPuhf)" (Gfhhp : 121)

Nfl;Lf; nfhz;bUg;gth; GhpAk; tpjkhf njspthff; fijj;jy;. md;id Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : egp (]y;) mth;fs; midtUk; GhpAk;gb njspthf> gphpj;Jg; gphpj;J NgRgtuhf ,Ue;jhh;fs;. (mg+ jhTj; : 4839)

Kfkyh;rpAld; fijj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 've;j ed;ikahd fhhpaj;ijAk; rpwpjhff; fUj Ntz;lhk;> mJ cq;fs; rNfhjuid Kf kyh;r;rpAld; re;jpg;gjhapDk; rhpNa." (K];ypk; : 2626)

ey;y thh;j;ijfisNa fijj;jy;. 'kf;fs; jk; %l;Lf;fs; xt;nthd;Wf;fhfTk; #hpad; cjpf;Fk; xt;nthU ehspYk; jUkk; nra;tJ mtHfspd; kPJ flikahFk;. ,UtUf;fpilNa ePjp nrYj;JtJk; jUkkhFk; my;yJ mthpd; gazr; Rikfis mjpy; Vw;wp tpLtJk; jUkkhFk;. ey;y (,dpa) nrhy;Yk; xU jUkkhFk;. xUtH njhOiff;Fr; nry;y vLj;J itf;Fk; xt;NthH mbAk; jUkkhFk;. jPq;F jUk; nghUisg; ghijapype;J mfw;WtJk; xU jUkNkahFk;. (Gfhhp : 2989)

**NehAw;wtiu Neha; tprhhpf;Fk; xOq;Ffs;**

NehAw;wtiu re;jpj;J mth; epiy gw;wp tprhhpg;gjid ,];yhk; Mh;t%l;Lfpd;wJ. mjid xU K];ypk; kw;w K];ypKf;F nra;a Ntz;ba flikahf milahsg; gLj;Jfpd;wJ. 'xU K];ypk; ,d;ndhU K];ypKf;Fr; nra;a Ntz;ba flikfs; Ie;J. mit ]yhKf;F gjpYiug;gJ> Nehahspia tprhhpg;gJ> [dh]htg; gpd;njhlHtJ> tpUe;jiog;ig Vw;Wf; nfhs;tJ. Jk;KgtUf;F kWnkhop $WtJ MfpaitahFk;." (Gfhhp : 1240)

NehAw;w tiu eyk; tprhhpg;gjdhy; fpilf;Fk; ew;$ypapid K];ypk;fSf;F Mh;t%l;Lk; tpjkhf egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'ahh; xU NehAw;wtiu eyk; tprhhpf;fpd;whNuh mth; Rth;f;fj;jpy; gok; nfha;J nfhz;bUf;fpd;whh;." (K];ypk; : 2568)

eyk; tprhhpf;Fk; NghJ NehahspAld; ,uf;fkhfTk; gupthfTk; ele;J nfhs;sy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'NehAw;wthpd; new;wpapy; (my;yJ fuj;jpy;) ifiaitj;J epyik vg;gb ,Uf;fpd;wJ? vd;W tprhhpg;gJ jhd; eyk; tprhhpg;gjpd; g+uz KiwahFk;." (jph;kpjp : 2731)

Nehahspf;fhf gpuhh;j;jidGhptJ. ahh; xU Nehahspia tprhhpf;fr;nrd;W ckf;F g+uz Rfk; fpilf;f kfj;jhd mh;\pd; ,ul;rfdhfpa my;yh`;tplk; Nfl;fpd;Nwd; vd;W Nfl;Ltpl;lhy;> my;yh`; mtDila Nehiaf;Fzg;gLj;Jthd;.

**gupfhrk; nra;tjd; xOq;Ffs;**

rpyh; epidg;gJ Nghd;W ,];yhk; nghJthfNt gupfhrk;> tpisahl;Lf;fs;> mDkjpf;fg;gl;l Mlk;guq;fs; vd;gtw;iw tpl;Lk; mg;ghw;gl;l khh;f;fk; fpilahJ. `d;oyh my; ci]jp vd;w egpj;Njhoh; $Wfpd;whh;: 'xU Kiw mg+ gf;h; (uyp) mth;fs; vd;id re;jpj;J `d;oyhNt vg;gb ,Uf;fpd;wPh; vd;W Nfl;lhh;. “`d;oyh eatQ;rfdhfptpl;lhd; vdf; $w tpag;gile;j mg+ gf;h; (uyp) mth;fs; “my;yh`; ghpRj;jkhdtd; ePh; vd;d $Wfpd;wPh;? vd;W Nfl;lhh;. ehk; egpfshhplk; ,Uf;Fk; NghJ Rtdk;> eufk; gw;wpf; $wg;gLfpd;wJ. mg;NghJ mjidg; ghh;g;gJ Nghd;W gagf;fpjpAld; ,Uf;fpd;Nwhk;. egpath;fsplj;jpypUe;J fiye;J nrd;Wtpl;lhy;> midj;ijAk; kwe;JtpLfpd;Nwhk;. vd;W ehd; $wpaJk; ,t;thWjhd; vd;Dila epiyAk; ,Uf;fpd;wJ vd;W mg+ gf;h; $wppdhh;. clNd ehk; ,UtUk; egpath;fsplk; nrd;Nwhk;. my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu `d;oyh eatQ;rfdhfptpl;lhd;. vd;W ehd; $wpNdd;. mg;NghJ egpath;fs; Vd; mg;gbf; $Wfpd;wPh;fs; vd;W Nfl;lhh;fs;. my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu cq;fsplkpUf;Fk; NghJ Rtdk;> eufk; gw;wp epidf;fpd;Nwhk;> mtw;iw ek; fz;fspdhy; ghh;g;gJ Nghd;W ,Uf;fpd;wJ. cq;fsplkpUe;J nrd;Wtpl;lhy; midj;ijAk; kwe;JtpLfpd;Nwhk;. mg;NghJ egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'vd; caph; vtd; iftrk; ,Uf;fpdwNjh me;j ,iwtd; kPJ Mizahf> ePq;fs; vd;dplk; ,Ug;gJ Nghd;W vg;nghOJk; ,Ug;gPh;fshapd; cq;fs; gLf;if tuhpg;gpYk; ePq;fs; nry;fpd;w ghijfspYk; cq;fis thdth;fs; if FOf;Fthh;fs;. vdpDk; `d;oyhNt. mJ xU Neuk;> ,J xU Neuk; vd;W %d;W tpLj;jq;fs; $wpdhh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 2750)

,e;j egpnkhopapy; mDkjpf;fg;gl;l Kiwapy; cyf tplaq;fspy; <LgLtJk; kd mikjp ngWk; ,ju fhhpaq;fspy; <LgLtJk; cs;sj;jpw;F Gj;Jzh;r;rpjUk; mk;rkq;fs; vd njspTgLj;jpdhh;fs;. ghpfhrk; nra;Ak; xOq;ifAk; egpath;fs; $wpAs;shh;fs;. 'egpj;Njhoh;fs; Nfl;fpd;whh;fs; : my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ePq;fSkh ghpfhrk; nra;fpd;hPh;fs;? Mk;> cz;ikia khj;jpuk; jhd; ehd; $WNtd; vd;whh;fs;." (jph;kpjp : 1940)

nrhy;ypdhy; ghpfhrk; nra;tijg; Nghd;W nraypdhYk; ghpfhrk; nra;a KbAk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; jdJ Njhoh;fSld; ghpfhrk; nra;gtuhf ,Ue;jhh;fs;. md]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : ']h`ph; vd;W xU ehl;Lg;Gw kdpjh; ,Ue;jhh;> mth; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fSf;F ehl;Lg; Gwj;jpypUe;J md;gspg;Gf;fis nfhz;LtUthh;> mth; jpUk;gpr; nry;y ehLk; NghJ egpath;fs; mtiu jahh; gLj;jp mDg;Ggth;fshf ,Ue;jhh;fs;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ]h`ph; vq;fs; ehl;Lg;Gwkhthh;> ehq;fs; mtUf;F efh;thrpfs; MNthk;. xU Kiw mth; jdJ nghUl;fis tpw;Wf; nfhz;L ,Uf;Fk; NghJ egpath;fs; mth; fhzhjthW mthpd; gpd;dhy; te;J mtiu fl;b mizj;jhh;fs;> mth; ahhpJ? vd;id tpl;LtLq;fs; vd;W jpUk;gpg;ghh;j;Jk; egpath;fs; vd;gij mwpe;J nfhz;lhh;> vdNt mth; jdJ KJif egpfshhpd; khh;NghL Nrh;j;Jitj;Jf; nfhz;lhh;. mg;NghJ egpath;fs; $wyhdhh;fs; : ,e;j mbikia ahh; thq;FtJ? mg;NghJ ]h`ph; $wpdhh;: my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu vd;id ePq;fs; ngWkjpaw;wtdhf fz;Lnfhs;tPh;fs; vd;W> mjw;F egpath;fs;: ,y;iy> ePh; my;yh`;tplj;jpy; ngWkjpkpf;fth; vd;whh;fs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5790)

ghpfhrk; xU K];ypkpd; kdij Nehtpf;ff; $bajhfNth> ,opTgLj;JtjhfNth ,Uf;ff;$lhJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xU K];ypk; ,d;ndhU K];ypik rq;flj;jpw;F cs;shf;FtJ MFkhfkhl;lhJ." (m`;kj; : 23114)

ghpfhrk; cz;ikapd; tl;lj;jpypUe;J ntspNa nry;yf;$lhJ. ,y;yhtpl;lhy; kf;fis rphpf;fitg;gjw;fhf ngha;nrhy;Yk; epiy cUthfptpLk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'kdpjh;fis rphpf;fitf;f Ntz;Lk; vd;gjw;fhf ciu epfo;j;JgtDf;F NfL cz;lhtjhf vd %d;W Kiw $wpdhh;fs;." (mg+jhTj; : 4990)

**kuzpj;jthpd; cwtpdUf;F MWjy; $Wtjd; xOf;fq;fs;**

xU kdpjh; kuzpj;J tpl;lhy;> mthpd; FLk;gj;jth;fSf;F MWjy; $WtJk;> mth;fspd; ftiyfisf; Fiwg;gJk;> mth;fspd; Nrhjidiaj; jzpg;gJk; K];ypk;fspd; flikahFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ahuhtJ xU K/kpd; Nrhjidahy; gPbf;fg;gl;bUf;Fk; jd; rNfhjuDf;F MWjy; $Wthdhdhy;> my;yh`; kWikehspy; mtDf;F fz;zpaj;jpd; Milia mzptpg;ghd;." (,g;D k[h : 1601)

kuzpj;jthpd; FLk;gj;jpdUf;fhf gpuhh;j;jpj;jy;> mth;fis nghWik nfhs;SkhWk;> ed;ikia vjph;ghh;f;FkhWk; Ntz;Ljy;.

crhkh gpd; i]j; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ehq;fs; egpath;fsplk; ,Ue;Njhk;> mg;NghJ mthpd; kfs;khh;fspy; xUth; jdJ Foe;ij kuzj;jUthapy; ,Ug;gjhfTk; mtUf;F mtrukhf tUkhWk; J}jDg;gpapUe;jhh;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; J}jidg; ghh;j;Jf; $wpdhh;fs; : jpUk;gpr; nrd;;W mtsplk; $W : thq;fpf; nfhz;lJk; my;yh`;Tf;Nf> toq;fpaJk; my;yh`;Tf;Nf nrhe;jkhdJ. NkYk; mtSf;F nghWik nfhs;SkhWk;> ed;ikia vjph;ghh;f;FkhWk; VTtPuhf. rw;W Neuj;jpy; J}Jtd; jpUk;gp te;J : ePq;fs; tuNtz;Lnkd;W mth; rj;jpak; nra;J Nfl;Lf; nfhs;fpwhh; vd;W $wpdhd;. clNd egp (]y;) mth;fs; vOe;jhh;fs;> mth;fSld; ]/j; gpd; cghjh> KMj; gpd; n[gy; (uyp) MfpNahUk; nrd;wdh;> mthplk; Foe;ij nfhLf;fg;gl;lJ mjd; %r;R jLkhwpf; nfhz;bUe;jJ egpfshhpd; fz;fs; fz;zPh; rpe;jpd> mg;NghJ ]/j; (uyp) mth;fs; : my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ,J vd;d? vd;W Nfl;lhh;fs;> egpath;fs;: ,J my;yh`; jd; mbahh;fspd; cs;sj;jpy; itj;j md;ghFk;> my;yh`; jdJ mbahh;fspy; ,uf;fKs;tu;fSf;Nf ,uf;fk;fhl;Lfpd;whd;." (K];ypk; : 923)

kuzpj;jtUf;F ghtkd;dpg;G Ntz;b gpuhh;j;jpj;jy;. ,khk; \hgp (u`;) mth;fs; gpd;tUkhW $WtJ kpfg; nghUj;jk; vdf; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : my;yh`; cdf;F mjpf ed;ikfis toq;Fthdhf> cdf;F ey;y MWjiy toq;Ftdhf> cd; kuzpj;j cwtpdhpd; ghtq;fis kd;dpg;ghdhf.

kuzpj;jthpd; FLk;gj;jpdUf;F czT rikj;Jf; nfhLg;gJ rpwe;jjhFk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : '[/ghpd; FLk;gj;jpdUf;F czT rikj;Jf;nfhLq;fs;. mth;fs; ftiyapy; ,Uf;fpd;wdh;." (`hfpk; : 1377)

**J}f;fj;jpd; xOf;fq;fs;**

gp];kp (my;yh`;tpd; ngaiuf;) $wp> tyJ tpyhg;Gwkhf rha;e;J J}q;f Ntz;Lk;. J}q;f Kd; J}q;Fk; ,lj;jpy; jPq;F jUk; VjhtJ ,Uf;fpd;wjh vd;W ghh;f;f Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: 'cq;fspy; xUth; J}q;Ftjw;F te;jhy; jdJ fPohilahy; jhd; J}q;Fk; tphpg;ig jl;b tpll;Lk;> my;yh`;tpd; ngaiuAk; $wl;Lk;> Vndd;why; mtd; tphpg;gpy; vd;d ,Uf;Fk; vd;gJ mtDf;Fj; njhpahJ. mth; J}q;f ehbdhy; tyJ tpyhg;Gwkhf J}q;fl;Lk;> gpd;tUk; JMitAk; (gpuhh;j;idiaAk;) Xjpf; nfhs;sl;Lk;:

سُبْحانَك رَبِّيْ وَضَعْتُ جَنْبِيْ وَبِك أَرْفَعُه إنْ أَمْسَكْتَ نَفْسِيْ فَاغْفِرْ لَهَا وَإنْ أَرْسَلْتَهَا فَاحْفَظْهَا بِمَا حَفِظْتَ بِهِ عِبَادَكَ الصَّالِحِيْنَ.

nghUs; : J}a;ikahd ,iwtNd! cd; ngaiuf; nfhz;L vd; tpyhit itj;Njd;> cd; ngaiuf; nfhz;Nl mjid cah;j;JfpNwd;> mjid eP jLj;J itj;jhy; mjid kd;dpj;J tpL> mjid tpl;Ltpl;lhy; eP ey;ybahh;fis vt;thW ghJfhg;ghNah mt;thW mjidg; ghJfhj;JtpL." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5534)

J}q;fp vOe;jJk; egp (]y;) mth;fs; fhl;bj; je;j JMf;fis Xjpf; nfhs;s Ntz;Lk;. `{ijgh (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'egp (]y;) mth;fs; ,utpy; J}q;fr;nrd;why; jdJ ifia fz;zj;jpd; kPJ itj;J :

اللَّهُمَّ بِاسْمِكَ أَمُوْتُ وَأَحْيَا

,with! cd; ngaiuf; $wpNa kuzpf;fpd;Nwd;> jpUk;gTk; caph; ngWfpd;Nwd; vd $Wthh;fs;. J}q;fp vOe;jhy; :

اَلْحَمْدُ لِلهِ الّذِيْ أَحْيَانَا بَعْدَ مَا أَمَاتَنَا وَإِلَيْهِ النُّشُوْرُ.

vq;fis kuzpf;fitj;J jpUk;gTk; caph;g;gpj;j my;yh`;Tf;Nf Gfo; midj;Jk;> mtdplNk ehk; jpUk;gpr;nry;Nthk; vd;W $Wthh;fs;." (Gfhhp : 6314)

Neufhyj;Jld; J}q;Ftjw;F Kaw;rpf;f Ntz;Lk; jFe;j fhuzkpd;wp jhkjpf;ff; $lhJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; ,\h njhOiff;F Kd; J}q;ftijAk;> mjw;Fg; gpd;G fijj;Jf; nfhz;bUg;gijAk; ntWg;gth;fshf ,Ue;jhh;fs;. (Gfhhp : 568)

Fg;Gwg;gLg;gJ ntWf;fg;gl;Ls;sJ. ,iwjJ}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; jdJ tapw;Wg; Gwkhf J}q;fpf; nfhz;bUf;Fk; xU kdpjUf;Fg; gf;fj;jhy; nrd;whh;fs; mg;NghJ jdJ fhypdhy; mthpd; tapw;iwf;fps;sp: ',J my;yh`; tpUk;ghj xU gLf;ifahFk; vd;whh;fs;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5549)

Mgj;jhd tplaq;fspy; ,Ue;J vr;rhpf;ifahf ,Ug;gJk;> ghJfhg;G vLj;Jf; nfhs;tJk;. my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : ',e;j neUg;ghfpd;wJ cq;fspd; vjphpahFk;> ePq;fs; J}q;fr; nry;Yk; NghJ mjid mizj;J tpLq;fs;."(Gfhhp : 6294)

**ntspj;Njitf;F (ky> ryk; fopf;fr;) nry;tjd; xOf;fq;fs;**

gp];kp (my;yh`;tpd; ngaiuf;) $WtJ> Eiotjw;F Kd;Gk;> Eioe;jjw;F gpd;Gk; mitfSf;fhd JMf;fis Xjpf; nfhs;tJ. md]; (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : egp (]y;) mth;fs; ntspj; Njitf;fhf nry;Yk; NghJ :

بِسْمِ اللهِ اَللَّهُمَّ إِنِّيْ أَعُوْذُ بِكَ مِنَ الْخُبُثِ وَالْخَبَائِثِ

my;yh`;tpd; ngauhy;> ,iwth! Mz; i\jhd;fs; kw;Wk; ngz; i\jhd;fspd; jPq;if tpl;Lk; cd;dplk; ghJfhg;Gj; NjLfpNwd;. (,g;D mgP i\gh : 29902)

Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'egp (]y;) mth;fs; ntspj; Njitia Kbj;J tpl;L ntspNa te;jJk; : غُفْرَانَكَ ,iwth cd;dplk; ghtkd;dpg;G Ntz;LfpNwd; vd;W $Wthh;fs;". (,g;D Fi]kh : 90)

ntspj; Njitia epiw Ntw;Wk; NghJ fpg;yh jpiria Kd;Ndhf;fNth> gpd;Ndhf;fNth $lhJ. my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'ehq;fs; cq;fSf;F je;ijapd; juj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;Nwhk;> cq;fspy; vtUk; ky> ryk; fopf;Fk; NghJ fpg;yhit Kd;Ndhf;fNth> gpd;Ndhf;fNth Ntz;lhk;> %d;W fw;fSf;Ff; Fiwthd njhifapdhy; Rj;jk; nra;aTk; Ntz;lhk;> NkYk; mitfspy; tpl;ilfs; Nrh;f;fg;glTk; $lhJ." (,g;D Fi]kh : 80)

kdpjh;fspd; ghh;itia tpl;Lk; kiwe;jpUj;jy;. my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : cq;fspy; xUth; ntspj; Njitia epiwNtw;w te;jhy;> mth; kiw ntLj;Jf; nfhs;sl;Lk;." (,g;D kh[h : 337)

Njitia epiwNtw;wpajd; gpd;G Kd;> gpd; Jthuq;fis fy; kw;Wk; mJ Nghd;wtw;wpdhy;> my;yJ jz;zPhpdhy; Rj;jk; nra;a Ntz;Lk;> jz;zPhpdhy; Rj;jk; nra;tJ rpwe;jjhFk;.

**jhk;gj;jpa cwtpy; <LgLtjpd; xOf;fq;fs;**

jhk;gj;jpa cwtpy; <LgLk; Neuj;jpy; my;yh`;it epidT $h;tJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; (xUth; jdJ kidtpAld; cwT nfhs;Sk; NghJ) :

بِسْمِ اللهِ اَللَّهُمَّ جَنِّبْنَا الشَّيْطَانَ وَجَنِّبِ الشَّيْطَانَ مَا رَزَقْتَنَا

nghUs; : my;yh`;tpd; ngauhy;> ,iwth vq;fis i\j;jhid tpl;Lk; J}ukhf;fptpL> i\j;jhid eP vq;fSf;F mUs;ghspj;jtw;iw tpl;Lk; J}ukhf;fp tpL vd;W $wpdhy; mth;fSf;F xU Foe;ij Vw;gLj;jg;gl;lhy; mtd; mjw;F ve;j jPq;ifAk; nra;akhl;lhd;. (Gfhhp : 141)

kidtpAld; nfhQ;rp tpisahLjy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; [hgph; (uyp) mth;fsplk; Nfl;lhh;fs; : [hgpNu! ePh; jpUkzk; Kbj;jPuh? mjw;fth; : Mk; vd;whh;> fd;dpg; ngz;zh my;yJ Vw;fdNt jpUkzkhdtsh? vd;whh;fs;> Vw;fdNt jpUkzkhdts; vd;whh;fs;> mjw;F egpath;fs; : ePh; xU fd;dpg; ngz;iz jpUkzk; Kbj;jpUf;ff; $lhjh? eP mtSld; nfhQ;Rtha;> mtSk;; cd;Dld; nfhQ;Rths;. eP mtis rphpf;fitg;gha;> mtSk; cd;id rphpf;fitg;ghs; vd;whh;fs;. (Gfhhp : 5367)

md;ghfTk; nkd;ikahfTk; mtSld; ele;Jnfhs;sy;> Kj;jkply;> mtspd; ehf;if chpQ;Rjy;. Map\h (uyp) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; Nehd;ghspahf ,Uf;Fk; NghJ vdf;F Kj;jk;jUthh;fs;> vdJ ehf;if cUQ;Rthu;fs;. (,g;D Fi]kh : 2003)

,UtUk; tpUk;gpa tpjj;jpy; ,d;gk; mDgtpf;fyhk; gpd;tUk; `jP]py; $wg;gLk; epge;jidAld; : 'ckh; (uyp) mth;fs; egp (]y;) mth;fsplk; te;J : my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu ehd; mope;Jtpl;Nld; vdf; $Wfpd;whh;fs;> mjw;F egpath;fs;: vJ cq;fis moptpw;F cs;shf;fpaJ vd;whh;fs;> mjw;F mth;fs; : ehd; New;wpuT vdJ thfdj;ij kWGuk; jpUg;gpNdd; vd;whh;fs;. egpath;fs; vg;gjpYk; nrhy;ytpy;iy. my;yh`; mtd; J}jUf;F gpd;tUk; trdj;ij ,wf;fpdhd;: ''(ngz;fs; cq;fs; tpisepyq;fshthh;fs;> ePq;fs; ehbathW tpisr;ry; nra;Aq;fs;)"" mg;NghJ egpath;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: Kd;Ndhf;F> gpd;Ndhf;F> gpd;Jthuj;ijAk; khjtplha; fhyj;ijAk; jtph;e;Jnfhs;." (jph;kpjp : 2980)

mth;fSf;fpilapYs;s jdpg;gl;l njhlh;Gfis ghJfhj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'kWik ehspNy my;yh`;tplj;jpy; me;j];jhy; kpff;nfl;ltd;> jd; kidtpAld; clYwT nfhz;Ltpl;L mts; ,ufrpaq;fis gfpuq;fg; gLj;Jgtdhthd;." (K];ypk; : 1437)

**gpuahz xOf;fq;fs;**

mepahakhf mgfhpj;Jf; nfhz;l kw;wth;fspd; nrhj;Jf;fs;> mkhdpjq;fs; vd;gtw;iw chpath;fSf;F jpUg;gpf; nfhLj;jy;> fld;fis milj;jy;> FLk;gj;jth;fpd; nrytpdq;fSf;F toptFj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'xUtH jk; rNfhjuUf;F mePjp VNjDk; ,ioj;jpUe;jhy; (mtUld; rkurk; nra;J)mjpypUe;J mtH (,t;TyfpNyNa) jk;ik tpLtpj;Jf; nfhs;sl;Lk;. Vnddpy;> mq;F(kWikapy; <l;Lj; njhif nfhLf;f) nghw;fhNrh> nts;spf;fhNrh ,Uf;fhJ. ,tH jk; rNfhjuUf;F (,ioj;j mePjpf;F <lhf) ,tUila ed;ikfspypUe;J (Njitahdtw;iw) vL(j;Jf; nfhL)f;fg;gLk; ,thplk; ed;ikfNs ,y;iy vd;why;> (mePjpf;Fs;shd) rNfhjudpd; ghtq;fspypUe;J (tpfpjhrhug;gb) vLj;J ,tH kPJRkj;jg;(gLk;. ,e;epiy Vw;)gLtjw;F Kd;Ng (,k;ikapy; rkurk; nra;J nfhs;sl;Lk;)." (Gfhhp : 6534)

jdpahf gpuahzk; nra;ahjpUj;jy;> mj;jpatrpakhf ,Ue;jhy;> my;yJ vtUk; ,y;yhtpl;lhy; jdpNa nry;yyhk;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; gpuazj;jpypUe;J te;j xUthplk; Nfl;lhh;fs; : 'eP ahUld; te;jha;? mth; ehd; ahUlDk; tutpy;iy vd;whh;> mjw;F egpath;fs; : jdpj;J gpuahzpg;gtd; i\j;jhd; Mthd;> ,U gpuahzpfSk; i\j;jhd;fs; Mthh;fs;> %d;W gpuahzpfNs gpuahzpfshf fUjg;gLthh;fs;." (`hfpk; : 2495)

ey;y gpuahzj; Njhoh;fis Njh;e;njLj;jy;> xUtiu jiytuhf epakpj;Jf; nfhs;sy;. '%th; gpuahzk; nra;jhy; mth;fs; xUtiu jiytuhf epakpj;Jf;nfhs;sl;Lk;." (mg+jhTj; : 2608)

jhd; tUk; Neuj;ij FLk;gj;jpdUf;F mwptpj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; mij nra;J fhl;bdhh;fs;. mth;fsplj;jpy; ,utpy; tuf; $lhJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; xUtH ePz;l ehl;fs; fopj;J CH jpUk;gpdhy; ,uT Neuj;jpy; jpBnudj; jk; tPl;lhhplk; nry;y Ntz;lhk;." (Gfhhp : 5244)

jdJ FLk;gj;jpdh;> ez;gh;fs; MfpNahUf;F gazk; nrhy;yp tpl;L nry;y Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cq;fspy; xUth; gpuahzk; nra;a ehbdhy; jdJ ez;gh;fSf;F ]yhk; nrhy;yl;Lk; Vndd;why; mth;fs; ,tUil gpuhh;j;jidAld; mth;fSila ey;y gpuhh;j;jidfisAk; mjpfg;gLj;jpf; nfhLg;ghh;fs;." (mg+ a/yh : 6686)

jdJ Ntiy Kbe;jJk; cldbahf tPL jpUk;g Ntz;Lk;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'gazk; Ntjidapd; xU gq;fhFk;. mJ cq;fis cwq;f tplhkYk;> cz;z tplhkYk;> gUf tplhkYk; jLj;J tpLk;. vdNt> cq;fspy; xUtH (xU Ntiyahfg; gazk; Gwg;gl;Lr; nrd;W) jd; Njitia Kbj;Jf; nfhz;lhy; mtH jd; tPl;lhhplk; tpiuthf (jpUk;gpr;) nrd;W tpll;Lk;." (Gfhhp : 3001)

**ghijapy; NgzNtz;ba xOf;fq;fs;**

ghijapd; xOf;fq;fis my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; njspT gLj;jpAs;shh;fs;. egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: ''ePq;fs; rhiyapy; mkHtijj; jtpu;e;J nfhs;Sq;fs;" vd;W ,iwj;J}jH (]y;) mtHfs; $wpdhHfs;. mg;NghJ Njhou;fs;> vq;fSf;F mq;F mkHtijj; jtpu NtW topapy;iy mit jhk;> ehq;fs; Ngrpf; nfhs;fpw vq;fs; rigfs; vd;W $wpdhHfs;. egp (]y;) mtHfs;> mg;gbnad;why; ePq;fs; me;jr; rigfSf;F t(e;J mk)Uk; NghJ> ghijf;F mjd; chpikiaf; nfhLj;J tpLq;fs; vd;W $wpdhHfs;. Njhou;fs;> ghijapd; chpik vd;d? vd;W Nfl;lhHfs;. egp(]y;) mtHfs;> (me;epag; ngz;fisg; ghHf;fhky;)ghHitiaj; jho;j;jpf; nfhs;tJk; (ghijapy; nry;NthUf;Fr; nrhy;yhNyh nrayhNyh)Jd;gk; juhkypUg;gJk;> ryhKf;F gjpYiug;gJk;> ed;ik GhpAk; gb fl;lisapLtJk;> jPikapypUe;J jLg;gJk; (mjd; chpikfs;) MFk; vd;W gjpyspj;jhHfs;." (Gfhhp : 2465)

kw;WNkhh; mwptpg;gpy; : 'my;yy; cWgDf;F cjtp nra;tJk;> top njhpahjtUf;F topiaf; fhl;bf;nfhLg;gJk; vd;whh;fs;." (mg+ jhTj; : 4817)

ghijia Ngzpf; fhg;gJ> nghJr; nrhj;Jf;fis ehrg;gLj;jhjpUj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'rhgj;jpw;Fs;shd ,Utiu gae;Jnfhs;Sq;fs;. mt;tpUtUk; ahh;? vd tpdtg;gl;lJ. mjw;F : kdpjh;fspd; ghijapy; my;yJ epoypy; kyk; fopg;gtd; vd;whh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 267)

gpwUf;F Nehtpid nra;fpd;witfis Rke;J nry;yhjpUj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs;: 'cq;fspy; xUtH jk;Kld; mk;ig vLj;Jf; nfhz;L ek;Kila gs;spthrypy; my;yJ ek;Kila fil tPjpapy; ele;J nrd;why;> mtH. mtw;wpd; Kidfis (kiwj;J)g; gpbj;Jf; nfhs;sl;Lk;. my;yJ. jk; iff;Fs; (mjd; Kidia) %bitj;Jf; nfhs;sl;Lk;. mtw;wpy; vJTk; K];ypk;fspy; ahiuAk; fPwptplf; $lhJ." (Gfhhp : 2333)

**nfhLf;fy;> thq;fy; rk;ge;jkhd xOf;fq;fs;**

tpahghuj;jpd; mbg;gil mJ $Lk; vd;gjhFk;. Vnddpy; mJ tpw;gth;> thq;Fgth; Mfpa ,UtUf;Fkpilapy; gpuNah[dq;fis ghpkhwpf; nfhs;Sk; xU eltbf;ifahFk;. Mdhy; vg;NghJ ,U jug;gpdhpy; xUtUf;F my;yJ ,UtUf;fNk jPq;F Vw;gLNkh> mg;NghJ mJ jilnra;ag;gLfpwJ. my;yh`; $Wfpd;whd;: ''(V! <khd; nfhz;l tprthrpfNs! cq;fs; nrhj;Jf;fis cq;fSf;F kj;jpapy; mePjkhf rhg;gplNtz;lhk;)"" (ep]h : 29)

tpahghuj;jpd; %yk; rk;ghjpg;gij ,];yhk; xU rpwe;j> J}a;ikahd rk;ghj;jpakhff; fUJfpd;wJ. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fsplk; njhopy;fspy; kpfj; J}a;ikahdJ my;yJ kpfr; rpwe;jJ vJ vd tpdtg;gl;lJ. mjw;fth;fs; : 'xU kdpjd; jd; fuj;jpdhy; ciog;gJk;> mq;fPfhpf;fg;gl;l tpahghuKk; vd;whh;fs;." (`hfpk; : 2158)

,];yhk; tpahghuj;jpy; mkhdpjj;ijg; NgZkhW J}z;Lfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'cz;ikahd> ek;gpf;ifahd K];ypk; tpahghhp kWikehspy; my;yh`;tpd; ghijapy; kuzk; va;jpth;fSld; ,Ug;ghh;." (`hfpk; : 2142)

nghUspy; kiwe;jpUf;Fk; Fiwfs; ,Ue;jhy; mitfis njspT gLj;Jjy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'xUth; xU nghUis njspT gLj;jhJ tpw;gJ mtUf;F MFkhfkhl;lhJ> NkYk; mjpy; Fiw ,Ug;gij mwpe;jth; mjid njspT gLj;jhjpUg;gJk; MFkhfkhl;lhJ." (m`;kj; : 16056)

nghUspy; Nkhrb nra;ahjpUj;jy;> Fiwfis ntspg;gilahff; $Wjy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; xU czTf;FtpaYf;Fg; gf;fj;jhy; nrd;whh;fs;> mjpy; ifiag; Nghl;Lg; ghh;j;jJk; mth; tpuy;fspy; <uk; gl;lJ. clNd egp (]y;) mtu;fs; $wpdhh;fs; : 'czTf;fhuNu ,J vd;d? vd;W> mjw;F mth; : kio ePh; tbe;Js;sJ my;yh`;tpd; J}jNu! vd;whh;> mjw;F egpath;fs; : kdpjh;fs; fhZk; gbahf mjid czTf;F Nky; itj;jpUf;ff; $lhjh? vth; Nkhrb nra;fpd;whNuh> mth; vd;idr;rhh;e;jth; my;yu; vd;whh;fs;." (K];ypk; : 102)

cz;ik NgRjy;> ngha; NghrhjpUj;jy;. ,iwj;J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'tpw;gtUk;> thq;FgtUk; gphpahkypUf;Fk; tiu tpahghuj;ij Kwpj;Jf; nfhs;Sk; chpik ,UtUf;Fk; cz;L! mt;tpUtUk; cz;ik Ngrp(f; Fiwfisj;) njspTgLj;jpapUe;jhy; mtHfspd; tpahghuj;jpy; mgptpUj;jp mspf;fg;gLk;! Fiwfis kiwj;Jg; ngha; nrhy;ypapUe;jhy; mtHfspd; tpahghuj;jpy; cs;s mgptpUj;jp ePf;fg;gLk;!" (Gfhhp : 2082)

nfhLf;fy;> thq;fypy; tpl;Lf;nfhLj;jy; : mJNt tpw;gtUf;Fk;> thq;FgtUf;Fk; ,ilapy; neUq;fpa njhlh;ig Vw;gLj;Jfpd;wJ. gzj;ij khj;jpuk; Nehf;fhf; nfhz;L rNfhjuj;Jtj;ijAk; kdpjNeaj;ijAk; ,of;Fk; epiy Vw;gLtij jLf;fpd;wJ. my;yh`;tpd; J}jh; (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'thq;Fk; nghOJk; tpw;Fk; nghOJk; tof;Fiuf;Fk; nghOJk; ngUe;jd;ikahf ele;J nfhs;Sk; kdpjUf;F my;yh`; mUs; Ghpthdhf!" (Gfhhp : 2076)

tpahghuj;jpy; rj;jpak; nra;ahjpUj;jy;. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs; : 'ePq;fs; tpahghuj;jpy; mjpfk; rj;jpak; nra;tij ehd; vr;rhpf;fpd;Nwd;> Vndd;why; mJ (nghUis) tpw;fitj;J tpLk;> gpd;G (,yhgj;ij) mopj;JtpLk;." (K];ypk; : 1607).

nghUis thq;fpath; (nghUs; nghUj;jkpy;iynad) jpUg;gpj;jUk; NghJ mjid thq;fpf; nfhs;tij ,];yhk; Mh;t%l;Lfpd;wJ. egp (]y;) mth;fs; $Wfpd;whh;fs;: 'thq;fpath; nghUis jpUg;gpj;jUk; NghJ vtu; tpl;Lf; nfhLg;Gld; thq;fpf; nfhs;fpd;whNuh> my;yh`; kWikehspy; mthpd; jtWfis tpl;LtpLfpd;whd;." (,g;D `pg;ghd; : 5029)

,J tiu ehk; ,];yhkpa xOf;fq;fspw; rpytw;iwg; ghh;j;Njhk;> ,d;Dk; gy xOf;fq;fs; ,Uf;fpd;wd> midj;ijAk; ,q;F $WtJ rhj;jpakhfhJ. ,];yhk; kdpjtho;Tld; nghJthf kw;Wk; jdpg;gl;lhPjpahf njhlh;GgLfpd;w ve;jnthU tplaj;ijAk; tpl;Litf;ftpy;iy> my;-Fh;MDk; egptopAk; mit rk;ge;jkhd topfhl;ly;fisAk; NghjidfisAk; rl;ljpl;lq;fisAk; tFj;Jj; je;Js;sd. mtw;wpd; Nehf;fk; xU K];ypkpd; tho;f;if KOtJk; ed;ikfis <l;bj; jUfpd;w tzf;fkhf mika Ntz;Lk; vd;gNj.

**KbTiu**

ehk; vkJ ,e;j Ma;tpid KbTf;Ff; nfhz;L tUk; Kd; ,];yhj;ij Vw;w ,Uth; mjidg; gw;wp toq;fpa fUj;Jf;is Nehf;FNthk;:

F. Filweas vd;gth; $Wfpd;whh; : Nkw;fpNy xU ngUk; Md;kpf ,ilntsp fhzg;gLfpd;wJ> ve;jnthU nfhs;if> Nfhl;ghl;bw;Fk; me;j ,ilntspia epug;gp mq;F kdpjDf;F re;Njh\j;ij ngw;Wf;nfhLf;f Kbatpy;iy. mq;F nghUshjhur; nropg;G ed;whfNt ,Uf;fpd;wJ> kdpjh;fspd; nysfPf Mirfs; midj;Jk; epiw Ntw;wpf; nfhLf;fg;gLfpd;wd vd;gJ Fwpg;gplj; jf;fNj. Nkw;Fyf kdpjd; vg;NghJk; jdJ tho;ifapd; ngWkjpaw;w jd;ikia czh;fpd;whd;> vjw;fhf ehd; tho;fpd;Nwd;? ehd; vq;F nry;fpd;Nwd;? Vd;? vjw;fhf? vd;w Nfs;tpfis vOg;gpf; nfhz;Nl ,Uf;fpd;whd;. ve;j xUtDk; ,e;j Nfs;tpfSf;fhf rhpahd gjpiy toq;ftpy;iy. me;j mg;ghtp kdpjd; ve;j khh;f;fj;ijg; gw;wp jtwhd tje;jpfis khj;jpuk; mwpe;Jitj;Js;shNdh> me;j cWjpahd khh;f;fNk mth; NjLk; Neha;f;fhd kUe;jhf cs;sJ. vd;whYk; xsp rpufbf;f Muk;gpj;Jtpl;lJ> tpbay; xsp tPr Muk;gpj;Jtpl;lJ. Nkw;fj;jpah;fs; rpW> rpW $l;lkhf ,];yhj;jpy; Eioa Muk;gpj;Jtpl;ldh;. Nkw;fj;jpa kdpjd; jdJ ,U fz;fspdhYk; ,];yhj;ij mKy;gLj;Jfpd;w> mjd;gb thOfpd;w Mz;fisAk; ngz;fisAk; fhz Muk;gpj;Jtpl;lhd;. xt;nthU ehSk; mth;fspy; rpyh; ,];yhj;jpy; Eiofpd;wdh;. mJjhd; Muk;gk;.

D. Potter vd;gth; $Wfpd;whh; : ,];yhk; my;yh`;tpd; rl;lkhFk;> vk;ik #o cs;stw;iwg; ghh;g;gjd; %yk; mjid njspthf tpsq;fpf; nfhs;syhk;> my;yh`;tpd; Vtypdhy; khj;jpNk ,e;j kiyfs;> fly;fs;> Nfhy;fs;> el;rj;jpuq;fs;> ,aq;fpf; nfhz;bUf;fpd;wd> mtw;wpd; flikfis rPuhf nra;fpd;wd. xU vOj;jhsdpd; fijapy; tUk; fjhghj;jpuq;fs; vt;thW mtDf;F fl;Lg;gl;litfNsh mt;thNw ,g;gpugQ;rk; mtw;iwg; gilj;jtDf;F fl;Lg;gl;litahFk; (my;yh`;Tf;Nf cah;e;j cjhuzk; chpj;jhdjhFk;)> me;j vOj;jhsd; jPh;khdpj;jgbNa mit NgRfpd;wd> nra;fpd;wd. mt;thNw ,e;j gpugQ;rj;jpy; ,Uf;fpd;w xt;nthU mZTk;> rlg; nghUSk; $l my;yh`;Tf;F fl;Lg; gl;litfNs. MapDk; ,e;j kdpjd; mitfspy; ,Ue;J NtW gl;ltdhthd;> mtDf;F my;yh`; Njh;Tr; Rje;jpuj;ij toq;fpAs;shd;> mtDf;F my;yh`;Tf;F fl;Lg;glTk; KbAk;> jdf; nfd;nwhU rl;lj;ij epUtp mjid Vw;W mjd; gb xOftk; KbAk;. ftiyf;Fhpa tplak; vd;dntd;why; nghUk;ghyhd epiyfspy; mtd; ,uz;lhtJ KiwiaNa Njh;e;njLj;Js;shd;. ,d;W INuhg;ghtpYk; mnkhpf;fhtpYk; ngUk; njhifapdh; ,];yhj;ij Vw;f tUfpd;wdh;> Vndd;why; mth;fs; Md;kpf Rfj;ijAk;> kd mikjpiaAk; ngWtjw;F mjpf NjitAs;sth;fshf ,Uf;fpd;wdh;. ,];yhj;ij Ma;T nra;jth;fspYk;> ,];yj;ij xopj;Jf;fl;l Ntz;Lk;> mjd; Fiwfis mk;gyg;gLj;j Ntz;Lk; vDk; cWjpAld; fpwp];jtg; gpur;rhuj;ij njhlq;fpa fpwp];jt miog;ghspYk; ngUk; njhifapdh; K];ypk;fshf khwptpl;ldh;. ,];yhk; rj;jpakhdJ> mjd; Mjhuq;fs; gyk; tha;e;jit> vtuhYk; kWf;fNth> kiwf;fNth KbahJ vd;gJ njspthfpd;wJ.